



# City of Port Phillip Public Space Strategy

## Technical Report

Prepared by



in association with



November 2020

## **Womin djeka (Acknowledgement)**

**Council respectfully acknowledges the Yaluk-ut Weelam Clan of the Boon Wurrung.**

We pay our respect to their Elders, both past and present. We acknowledge and uphold their continuing relationship to this land and water on which we rely.

We recognise the intrinsic connection of the Traditional Owners to Country and acknowledge their contribution to the management of land, water and resources.

# Table of contents

	<b>PAGE #</b>
<b>Glossary</b>	
<b>1. INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Project scope and purpose	1
1.2 Definition of public space	3
1.3 Objectives and principles	6
1.4 Benefits of public space	10
<b>2. POLICY CONTEXT</b>	<b>15</b>
2.1 Strategic context	15
2.2 Public open space and the planning scheme	30
2.3 Research into the health and wellbeing benefits of public open space	35
2.4 Policy framework for the provision of public open space	37
<b>3. EXISTING PUBLIC SPACE NETWORK</b>	<b>43</b>
3.1 Existing public space values in the City of Port Phillip	43
3.2 Public open space hierarchy and character classification	71
3.3 Quantity and provision of public open space	78
3.4 Distribution of public open space	82
3.5 Quality assessment of public space	83
<b>4. KEY CHALLENGES AND OUTCOMES</b>	<b>97</b>
4.1 Climate emergency	97
4.2 Forecast resident and employment population growth and change	102
4.3 Increased urban densities	115
4.4 Visitor growth	118
4.5 Protect and improve biodiversity values in an urban context	119
<b>5. MUNICIPAL-WIDE RECOMMENDATIONS</b>	<b>121</b>
5.1 Public space framework	121
5.2 Provision of new public open space	131
5.3 Guidelines for development adjoining public open space	134
5.4 Guidelines for sunlight access to public open space	138
5.5 Overall recommendations for public open space	139
<b>6. ALLOCATION, DESIGN AND MANAGEMENT GUIDELINES</b>	<b>149</b>
6.1 Overview	149
6.2 Allocation of users in public open space	151
6.3 Climate emergency and urban greening	169
6.4 Biodiversity values	175
6.5 Sustainable design and management	177
6.6 Accessibility to public open space	181
6.7 Facilities and infrastructure for informal use in public open space	185
6.8 Cultural heritage values and public art	197

6.9	Other agency open space ownership and management	202
<b>7.</b>	<b>NEIGHBOURHOOD ANALYSIS AND RECOMMENDATIONS</b>	<b>207</b>
7.1	Overview	207
7.2	Albert Park / Middle Park	209
7.3	Balaclava / East St Kilda	231
7.4	Elwood / Ripponlea	253
7.5	Port Melbourne	277
7.6	South Melbourne	305
7.7	St Kilda Road	327
7.8	St Kilda / St Kilda West	347
<b>8.</b>	<b>OPEN SPACE CONTRIBUTIONS FRAMEWORK</b>	<b>379</b>
8.1	Introduction	379
8.2	Purpose of open space contributions	380
8.3	Subdivision Act 1988	380
8.4	Principles	383
8.5	Special considerations	387
8.6	Setting a public open space contribution rate	390
8.7	Delivering the public open space projects	392
<b>9.</b>	<b>IMPLEMENTATION</b>	<b>395</b>
9.1	Responsibilities	395
9.2	Funding	398
9.3	Prioritisation framework	400
9.4	Monitoring	406
	<b>REFERENCES</b>	<b>407</b>
	<b>APPENDIX A</b>	<b>409</b>
	A3 size drawings	
	CPPS-01 Existing Public Open Space	
	CPPS-02 Public Open Space Hierarchy	
	CPPS-03a Public Open Space Gap Analysis	
	CPPS-03B Public Open Space Gap Analysis with Signalised Crossings	
	CPPS_04 Activity Centre Hierarchy	



# Glossary

This glossary defines the terms and abbreviations as they are used in this Technical Report, and are listed in the alphabetical order.

Term/abbreviation	Definition
Activity centre	Areas that provide a focus for services, employment, housing, transport and social interaction. They range in size from smaller neighbourhood centres to major suburban centres and larger metropolitan centres. <i>Source: Plan Melbourne</i>
Biodiversity	Biodiversity (biological diversity) is the variability among living organisms from all sources, including terrestrial, aquatic, marine and other ecosystems and the ecological complexes of which they are part, at all levels of organisation, including genetic diversity, species diversity and ecosystem diversity. <i>Source: Australia's Biodiversity Conservation Strategy 2010-2030.</i>
CoPP	City of Port Phillip
DELWP	Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning
DoT	Department of Transport
Easy and safe walking distance/catchment	Were a radius is applied to an open space to define a catchment in which people can safely and easily walk to the open space without crossing major roads or physical barriers such as railways or waterways.
Encumbered open space	Public land that meets the definition of public open space but where another use restricts the recreational use or activities that can be undertaken in it, for example service easements and drainage reserves.
Informal use	Refers to use of public space for reasons other than recreation pursuits including socialising, picnicking, enjoying the ambience and relaxing.
LT	Long term priority (beyond the 15 year timeframe of the Technical Report).
MW	Melbourne Water
PV	Parks Victoria
Restricted open space	Public land that meets the definition of public open space but is not available and accessible to the community, or is only available on a club membership or fee-paying basis.
Social facilities	Refers to facilities in public space that encourage people to socialise and include seats, picnic tables, barbecues, picnic shelters, along with a sense of space to encourage informal and unstructured contact and discussion.

Term/abbreviation	Definition
Structured sport and recreation	Where the activity is organised by a club, association, school or community group and participation is only by either being a member of the club or school, or on a fee paying basis.
Unstructured recreation	Where participation activity is initiated by individuals rather than by a club or organisation.
Urban heat island effect	This is the cumulative effect of modifying the natural environment through urbanisation including the covering of the soil surface, causing a rise in temperature of any urban area. This results in a defined, distinct 'warm island' among the 'cool sea' of lower temperatures of the surrounding nearby natural landscape. The urban surfaces are prone to store and release large quantities of heat.
WSUD	Water sensitive urban design is a philosophical approach to urban planning and design that aims to minimise the hydrological effects of urban development on the surrounding environment.

# 1. Introduction

## 1.1 Project scope and purpose

The City of Port Phillip Public Space Strategy Technical Report provides the background information to inform Council's preparation of a new Public Space Strategy (the Strategy). The scope of the new Public Space Strategy is defined by Council as:

*The Public Space Strategy will provide an integrated, long term framework to guide the provision, upgrade / design and allocation / programming of public spaces across the City of Port Phillip.*

The scope of the Technical Report includes:

- Benchmark existing public open space provision and understand future needs having regard to the quantity, distribution and quality of the public open space in the context of the broader public realm.
- Prepare overarching frameworks/guidelines to assist Council to prioritise future investment in public space across the municipality.
- Prepare a framework for Council to guide the equitable and appropriate spending of open space contributions in public open space.

The scope does not include Fishermans Bend. The planning for the provision and distribution of the new public space network in Fishermans Bend has been determined by the Victorian Government, which is set out and described in the *Fishermans Bend Framework - The next chapter in Melbourne's growth story, 2018*.

The Technical Report has been prepared by the Consultant Team, while the Strategy is prepared by Council. The purpose of the Technical Report is to provide the detailed and professional research and background for Council to refer to in preparing the Strategy.

The Consultant Team has focussed on providing clear guidance for the future provision, design and management of the public open space network in this report. The guidance is informed by the presence and context of other parts of the broader public space referred to in this report, however the influences regarding the provision, design and management

of the other public spaces have a broader context that extends beyond the scope of works of what is feasible to cover and include in this Technical Report. For example, the provision, design and management of the key retail streetscapes are informed by other strategies and structure plans, along with the economic viability and land use directions for the different activity centres.

The Technical Report has defined the different parts of the public space to clarify how they are referred to in the report and importantly to clarify where open space contributions can be legitimately spent.

## 1.2 Definition of public space

### 1.2.1 Overview

Public space is an all-encompassing term that the City of Port Phillip use for all external spaces in the City that the public can access and use. It includes privately and publicly owned land that is zoned and set aside for different purposes.

For this Technical Report, the Consultant Team has defined the different parts of the public space so that planning for the future provision, design and management of the public open space component of it is clear. The future Public Space Strategy that Council is preparing will replace the existing City of Port Phillip Open Space Strategy 2009. It will need to clearly guide the future provision, design and management of public open space and the spending of open space contributions.

The different parts of the public space network that were requested to be included in the project brief have been grouped into the following four types for the purposes of this Technical Report, including:

- Public open space
- Key retail streetscapes in activity centres
- Contributory public space
- Publicly accessible privately owned forecourts and links

### 1.2.2 Public open space

Publicly owned land that is primarily set aside for the purposes of outdoor recreation, nature conservation, passive outdoor enjoyment and public gatherings. This includes parks, gardens, reserves, the foreshore, waterways/wetlands, civic forecourts, urban squares and plazas. Public open space includes urban spaces, green spaces and nature conservation areas. Access may be restricted at certain or all times on a fee paying basis.

What distinguishes public open space from other public spaces is that:

- the land is in public ownership
- the land is already zoned or is capable of being rezoned as Public Park and Recreation Zone or Public Conservation and Resource Zone
- primarily for public recreational purposes.

The Public Space Strategy will be the key document that guides the future provision, design and management of the public open space network and is the focus of the framework, guidelines and recommendations.

The City of Port Phillip currently use the following three terms for public open space:

- **Foreshore**  
Typically the foreshore is defined as being the Crown Land between the main coastal road and low water mark.

- **Green space**  
Typically refers to public open space with a predominance of planted surfaces including grass, garden beds and trees.
- **Urban space**  
Typically refers to public open space with a predominance of paved surfaces in an urban setting.

The terms 'Green space' and 'Urban space' will not be referred to in this Technical Report as they can easily be confused with other public spaces, including contributory spaces and streetscapes. Urban and green spaces refer to the difference in their urban context and design, not the difference in their purpose and role as public open space.

### 1.2.3 Key retail streetscapes in activity centres

The key retail streetscapes within the Major Activity Centres (MAC) and Neighbourhood Activity Centres (NAC) are defined as destination public spaces which people visit to socialise and relax outdoors in addition to shopping.

While the streets themselves are publicly owned spaces, their primary purpose is to provide access to the commercial/retail precinct. The role of providing a place for people to relax outdoors and socialise is a secondary function. The design and use of the streetscapes has a broader set of criteria that are addressed by other strategies and policies in Council including:

- The commercial viability of the street and ongoing liaison with the trader community who have businesses in the street and different requirements for outdoor trading, on-street parking, loading zones etc.
- Road hierarchy which provides direction on vehicle access, speed, circulation, vehicle size, loading zones, on street parking capacity and provision. This includes consideration of the key retail streetscape within the context of the surrounding street network and parking arrangements.
- Public transport access and circulation including design requirements for bus and tram stops.
- Cycle and pedestrian access related to bicycle and walking strategies.

Typically streetscapes are designed as an integral part of structure plans, local area traffic management plans and/or urban design frameworks. The works in streetscapes are not funded by open space contributions, as they fall outside the definition of public open space.

The key retail streetscapes that are specifically referred to in the Neighbourhood public space assessments in Section 7 of this Technical Report are:

- Acland Street, St Kilda – Fitzroy / Acland Streets MAC
- Fitzroy Street, St Kilda – Fitzroy / Acland Streets MAC
- Bay Street, Port Melbourne – Bay Street Port Melbourne MAC
- Clarendon Street – South Melbourne Central MAC
- Carlisle Street, Balaclava – Carlisle Street MAC
- Armstrong Street Middle Park NAC
- Bridport / Victoria Streets NAC

- Centre Avenue Garden City NAC
- Glen Eira Road Ripponlea NAC
- Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads Elwood NAC
- Tennyson Street Elwood NAC

## 1.2.4 Contributory public space

Contributory public space is other public land that is primarily reserved for other purposes including commercial use, education, civic and community facilities. These include:

- South Melbourne Market (Crown Land with a Commercial 1 Zone)
- Public school grounds (Public Use Zone 2, Education)
- Libraries and civic building forecourts (Public Use Zone 6).

While these contributory public spaces are grouped together, the schools are different from the others. Schools are the responsibility of the Victorian Government Department of Education and Training and are reserved for education purposes. Agreements can be developed for shared use of the school grounds however they are still reserved and zoned primarily for education use rather than public open space. The reason for making the distinction is that in the future, the Department of Education and Training can change the size and configuration of the school grounds including replacing parts or all of the grounds with buildings. While the school grounds may contribute, they do not replace the need for public open space.

The civic forecourts associated with the libraries, town halls and other civic facilities will be included as public open space only where they are capable of being rezoned to public open space. These are illustrated on the Existing Public Space Drawing No. CPPS-01 in Appendix A.

## 1.2.5 Publicly accessible privately owned forecourts and links

This term refers to privately owned forecourts and links that are contiguous with and connected to the public streetscape. These are typically forecourts and links to major privately owned residential and commercial buildings and churches. While the land remains in private ownership the spaces are accessible and available for the public to use with potential for informal use such as seating and socialising.

While the public can use these spaces, their ongoing use, management, design and maintenance is at the owner's discretion. Given there is no certainty over their ongoing accessibility and use in the future they do not replace the need for public open space.

## 1.3 Objectives and principles

### 1.3.1 Council Plan Strategic Directions and Outcomes

The *City of Port Phillip Council Plan 2017-2027* aims to deliver the vision '*to remain a bold, liveable, caring and beautiful place, loved by residents and visitors*'. The Council Plan sets out six Strategic Directions and Outcomes that work towards delivering the vision.

The following table lists these, and them and the outcomes that are shown in coloured text are those that this Technical Report can directly assist Council to achieve.

**Table 1-1 Council Plan 2017-2027 Strategic Directions and Outcomes**

<b>Strategic Direction</b>	<b>Outcomes by 2027</b>
<b>Direction 1</b> <i>We embrace difference, and people belong</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>A safe and active community with strong social connections</i></li> <li>• <i>An increase in affordable housing</i></li> <li>• <i>Access to services that support the health and wellbeing of our growing community</i></li> <li>• <i>Community diversity is valued and celebrated</i></li> </ul>
<b>Direction 2</b> <i>We are connected and it's easy to move around</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>An integrated transport network that connects people and places</i></li> <li>• <i>The demand for parking and car travel is moderated as our City grows</i></li> <li>• <i>Our streets and places are designed for people</i></li> </ul>
<b>Direction 3</b> <i>We have smart solutions for a sustainable future</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>A greener, cooler and more liveable City</i></li> <li>• <i>A City with lower carbon emissions</i></li> <li>• <i>A City that is adapting and resilient to climate change</i></li> <li>• <i>A water sensitive City</i></li> <li>• <i>A sustained reduction in waste</i></li> </ul>
<b>Direction 4</b> <i>We are growing and keeping our character</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>Liveability in a high density City</i></li> <li>• <i>A City of diverse and distinctive neighbourhoods and places</i></li> </ul>
<b>Direction 5</b> <i>We thrive by harnessing creativity</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>A City of dynamic and distinctive retail precincts</i></li> <li>• <i>A prosperous City that connects and grows business</i></li> <li>• <i>A City where arts, culture and creative expression is part of everyday life</i></li> </ul>
<b>Direction 6</b> <i>Our commitment to you</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>A financially sustainable, high-performing, well-governed organisation that puts the community first</i></li> </ul>



The following table describes how the Technical Report aims to meet the Council Plan Objective.

**Table 1-2 How the Technical Report recommendations aim to meet the Council Plan 2017-2027 Strategic Directions and Outcomes**

<b>Council Plan Outcome</b>	<b>How the Technical Report will meet the outcomes</b>
<b>Strategic Direction 1</b>	
<i>A safe and active community with strong social connections</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Support the provision of a facilities that encourage people outdoors to socialise in public space.</li> <li>• Support a diversity of facilities that promote fitness and exercise for everyone in public open space including for all ages and abilities.</li> </ul>
<i>Community diversity is valued and celebrated</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Everyone lives and works within a safe and easy walk of a public open space.</li> <li>• Public open space is free, open, accessible and welcoming to everyone.</li> <li>• Inclusive and diverse public spaces.</li> </ul>
<b>Strategic Direction 2</b>	
<i>Our streets and places are designed for people</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Strengthen the linear connections and links within and between public open spaces to encourage walking and cycling.</li> <li>• Identify opportunities to improve access to public open space including crossing points over major roads.</li> <li>• Recognise the value of streets as public place.</li> </ul>
<b>Strategic Direction 3</b>	
<i>A greener, cooler and more liveable City</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Prioritise greening of public open space so it contributes to urban cooling and mitigates urban heat island effect.</li> <li>• Maximise urban greening in the activity centre streetscapes and contributory public spaces</li> <li>• Protect and improve habitat and biodiversity values of public space</li> <li>• Maximise urban greening and planting long lived large canopy trees.</li> </ul>
<i>A City that is adapting and resilient to climate change</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Provide a well distributed green public open space network that assists with urban cooling.</li> <li>• Promote the inclusion of sustainable water re-use and urban greening including additional large canopy trees to support the role of public space in mitigating urban heat island effect.</li> <li>• Reduce potable water consumption by establishing alternative sustainable water sources for irrigation of public open spaces and trees.</li> <li>• Maximise the retention of mature canopy trees in public space.</li> </ul>

Council Plan Outcome	How the Technical Report will meet the outcomes
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Recognise the important function that drainage reserves and retarding basins have to reduce the impacts of flooding.</li> <li>Recognise the important role of the foreshore in adapting to and managing impacts of sea level rise.</li> </ul>
<i>A water sensitive City</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Prioritise sustainable water reuse in public space including for passive irrigation of trees and reuse for open grassed areas.</li> </ul>
<i>A sustained reduction in waste</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Use sustainable materials in public open space including recycled materials.</li> <li>Promote the use of natural materials and natural surfaces.</li> </ul>
<b>Strategic Direction 4</b>	
<i>Liveability in a high density City</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Identify and plan ahead for public open space needs of the forecast population given the positive benefits that access to green open space has on community health and wellbeing.</li> <li>Use best practice provision of public open space for established areas and high density precincts</li> <li>Provide a diversity of public spaces that encourage the community to spend time outdoors, exercise, socialise and be close to nature.</li> </ul>
<i>A City of diverse and distinctive neighbourhoods</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Recognise, protect and improve the inherent natural and built character of the City in future public space provision and design.</li> <li>Support and reflect the evolving and contemporary art and culture in public space.</li> <li>Promote the unique qualities and distinctiveness of different parts of the Foreshore by improving the environmental and recreational values.</li> </ul>
<b>Strategic Direction 5</b>	
<i>A City where arts, culture and creative expression is part of everyday life</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Provides direction on the type and purpose of public open space including hosting community festivals and events.</li> <li>Provides direction on ongoing support for public art and community involvement in public open space.</li> <li>Enable and support the interpretation of local history and heritage in place.</li> </ul>

### 1.3.2 Public Space Strategy Technical Report Principles

The following principles underpin fair and equitable public open space planning in addressing the key issues including climate change and urban heat island effect, the importance of green public space to community health and wellbeing and increased urban densities and population growth. These principles are of equal priority and are listed in alphabetical order.

**Table 1-3 Public Space Strategy Technical Report Principles**

Principle	Objective
Accessible	To provide public space that is within an easy and safe walk of everyone, welcoming and relevant to people of all ages and abilities and well connected by sustainable transport options.
Adaptable	To design and manage public space to accommodate changing community needs and other influences including the impacts of climate change.
Attractive	Public space is designed to be long lasting, contribute to the sense of place and character of the neighbourhood with quality materials and whole of life cycle costs considered.
Connected	A linked and connected public space network that encourages the community outdoors to exercise, meet and socialise, along with strengthening native habitat connectivity.
Cultural	To respect and involve the Yalukut Weelam Clan of the Boon Wurrung's ongoing connection to this land and protect and support diverse historical and contemporary cultural values of public space in the context of the Traditional Owners.
Diverse	Reflect the natural, social, urban and cultural diversity of the City of Port Phillip neighbourhoods and meet the diverse range of organised and informal sport and recreational needs in public open space.
Ecological	Public space supports a strong and healthy urban forest and protects and improves ecologically viable remnants and established urban bushland to improve biodiversity values.
Equitable	There is an adequate distribution and provision of public open space across all parts of the City in the context of the existing and planned forecast urban growth and densities.

Principle	Objective
Inclusive	Involve the community and stakeholders in the decision making process for the design and management of public space so it contributes to the sense of place and where the community loves to meet, exercise and socialise.
Shared	The public space is designed and managed to embrace a variety of uses and values that encourages respect and consideration of all in sharing the space.
Sustainable	Public space plays a key role in mitigating urban heat, is designed and managed to support sustainable water use; contributes to urban greening; supports large canopy trees; promotes sustainable transport options; and contributes to the liveability of higher density precincts in the City.

## 1.4 Benefits of public space

### 1.4.1 Overview

Public space, including the combination of public open space, key retail streetscapes and contributory public spaces form an essential part of our urban environment and contributes to our quality of life in many ways. Public space is valued for many reasons including to:

- socialise and be part of the local community
- identify with the unique sense of place
- greening and urban cooling
- relax and unwind
- play sport
- exercise
- hosting festivals and events
- being outdoors
- enjoy the natural environment and be in contact with nature
- protect and enhance native flora and fauna and habitat values
- protect and interpret the contemporary and historical cultural values, diversity and identity.

The public space contributes to the liveability and defining the unique sense of identity and place. Being in public ownership, there is certainty over the public space being available to use and rely on for strengthening the environmental character and qualities along with protecting the community in the future in the context of the declared climate

emergency. The foreshore will become even more important in this context by being the space in which future infrastructure to protect the community from sea level rise is likely to be located. Areas of public space will also assist to mitigate the impacts of flooding in the future, although this will need to be balanced with ensuring there is an adequate amount of public open space to meet the existing and future recreation needs.

The publicly accessible private forecourts and links are also included as part of the scope of this Technical Report. They can contribute to the character and sense of place, however, they are given less weight in the planning for the future provision, design and management of public space. This is because they are privately owned and the Council and community do not have a direct say and role in their design and degree of public accessibility into the forecourt.

## 1.4.2 Summary of research into the benefits of green public open space to community health and wellbeing

Over recent years, there has been extensive local and international research into the positive influence of public open space and natural features on community health and wellbeing and liveability. Public open space has multiple benefits to the community including for fitness and health but also those that extend beyond recreation. The research has identified there are measurable improvements to both people's physical and mental health if they live and work near green public open space and that public open space is an essential part of creating sustainable urban communities, particularly as urban densities increase.

Some of the key research that has been relied on in determining the principles and directions in this Technical Report in relation to public open space includes:

- *Inquiry into Environmental Design and Public Health* which informed the Victorian Government's preparation of Plan Melbourne, 2012
- *Urban Green Spaces and Health – A Review of Evidence*, prepared in 2016 by the World Health Organization
- *Beyond Blue to Green, The benefits of contact with nature for mental health and well-being* by Deakin University, 2010

The World Health Organization (WHO) Report, *Urban Green Spaces and Health A Review of Evidence*, prepared in 2016, concludes that there is evidence to support the notion that communities '*need small, local green spaces very close to where people live and spend their day as well as large green spaces offering formal provisions such as playing fields and opportunities to experience contact nature and relative solitude*'.

The WHO report goes on to conclude that a city with well-connected, attractive green spaces is also likely to be more resilient to extreme environmental events such as heat waves and extreme rainfall. This is because the provision of well distributed green spaces assists to mitigate urban heat island effect and reduce urban runoff. It also concludes that a city such as this will have a healthier community, reducing the demands for health services and contributing to a stronger economy.

The WHO report reviews and summarises evidence on the beneficial effects of urban green open spaces such as improved mental health, reduced cardiovascular morbidity

and mortality, obesity and risk of type 2 diabetes. The mechanisms that lead to these health benefits include psychological relaxation and stress reduction; enhanced physical activity; and mitigation of exposure to air pollution, excessive heat and noise.

In 2012, the Victorian Government held an *Inquiry into Environmental Design and Public Health* to inform the Victorian Government's preparation of Plan Melbourne. The Inquiry found there is compelling evidence that linked the rise in the rates of serious chronic diseases with the key risk factors being physical inactivity and the planning and design of the urban environments. Essentially, we have been designing urban environments which make it difficult for people to easily get to and use natural green public spaces where they can relax and unwind and socialise. The evidence links the improvement to the provision, design and accessibility of public open space with increased participation in physical activity. Green open spaces provide opportunities for physical activity which also benefits mental health and leads to multiple positive physical, mental and social health benefits to living close to green open space.

The *Beyond Blue to Green* study reinforces the findings of the *Inquiry into Environmental Design and Public Health* (2012) including the importance of access to green open space for community mental health and wellbeing including having a positive influence of people healing and recovering from illness.

Based on the wide range of published research some of the key community health and wellbeing benefits of public open space include:

- A place to relax and unwind
- Physical fitness and exercise
- Access to natural sunlight and fresh air, particularly during the winter to retain adequate levels of Vitamin D
- Social connection to the local community, friends and family
- Children's play including their physical, social and cognitive development
- Restorative influence of being in a natural space as a contrast to built form
- Mitigation of urban heat island effect, particularly in high density precincts where heat exhaustion can be particularly serious for the vulnerable including the frail and the elderly.

### **1.4.3 Benefits of public open space to the sense of place and urban character**

The contribution of public open space to the natural and urban character of the City includes:

- Improve biodiversity values, particularly along the foreshore and the linear reserves.
- Distinctive neighbourhood character changes across the city and a unique sense of place that reflects and is important to the community.
- The Indigenous and non-Indigenous cultural values in both a contemporary and historical context.
- Venue for festivals and events

- Provides a break in the built form and character.
- Opportunity for urban greening with natural features that contrast to built form.
- Space for large broad spreading canopy trees that contributes to mitigating urban heat island effect.
- Provide green and natural public open spaces with trees, garden beds and grass close to where people living in high density precincts.
- A sense of space with long vistas and views to and from public open space as a contrast to the built form.

The recent research has found there are measurable health benefits to the community if they live near and access public open space compared to those who do not. The World Health Organisation's report concluded that the preference is for people to live 300 metres to green open space of a minimum of 0.5 hectares in size and closer to smaller areas of open space.

#### 1.4.4 Implications for public space in the City of Port Phillip

The City of Port Phillip has experienced population growth and increasing urban densities over the past 10 years. Further growth is forecast to continue with the majority of this growth to occur in Fishermans Bend, transforming it from an industrial/employment precinct with very few residents to a medium to high density residential and mixed use precinct by 2041. The transformation of Fishermans Bend is guided by the *Fishermans Bend Framework – The next chapter in Melbourne's growth story (DELWP, 2018)*. The Framework includes new public space as an integrated part of the future planning for Fishermans Bend. While the Framework provides direction for existing and new public space in Fishermans Bend, this Technical Report considers the influence that the forecast change in Fishermans Bend will have on the adjoining neighbourhoods of Port Melbourne and South Melbourne.

The other key areas of forecast change in Port Phillip are in the St Kilda Road, South Melbourne and St Kilda neighbourhoods. There are quite different characteristics for each of these as described below:

- The St Kilda Road neighbourhood has limited local public open space within it with the adjoining State and Regional open space located across major arterial roads, making it difficult for the community to easily and safely walk to public open space. Within the St Kilda Road neighbourhood, the privately owned public forecourts to the buildings along St Kilda Road provide some public space, but this does not replace the need for public open space. A local community park for people living and working in the precinct will provide social and recreational places for people, encouraging people outdoors to use it if it is located within an easy and safe walking distance. The privately owned forecourts are mainly transitional spaces between the streetscape and the building entry and are not destinations that provide for recreational use.
- In South Melbourne, the forecast residential growth appears to be concentrated in the south eastern parts towards Albert Road and Kingsway. The employment growth appears to be concentrated near the land that is zoned Commercial 2 which is

generally north of Coventry Street towards the Westgate Freeway. There is a lack of local public open space that is within easy walking distance of both the existing and forecast residents and workers in those parts of South Melbourne.

- In St Kilda, the sites identified for forecast growth are distributed across the suburb, with a higher concentration of sites east of St Kilda Road. In that part of St Kilda there is a lack of the existing local public open space that is easily accessible to the existing and forecast residents.

There will be a need for additional local public open spaces in selected locations across other parts of the City as the population grows and the area redevelops to accommodate the forecast population growth. There are also some parts of the City where there are gaps in the provision of existing open space and no or very little change is forecast. The Technical Report identifies opportunities to improve the public space for the existing community.

Given the difficulty of providing new public open space in established urban areas, the Technical Report includes criteria for new public open space and where feasible, supports future opportunities to convert existing public land to public open space. While this is preferred, there are locations where existing public land may not be available to convert to new public open space, and in these locations new land area may need to be acquired for open space.



# 2. Policy context

## 2.1 Strategic context

### 2.1.1 Overview

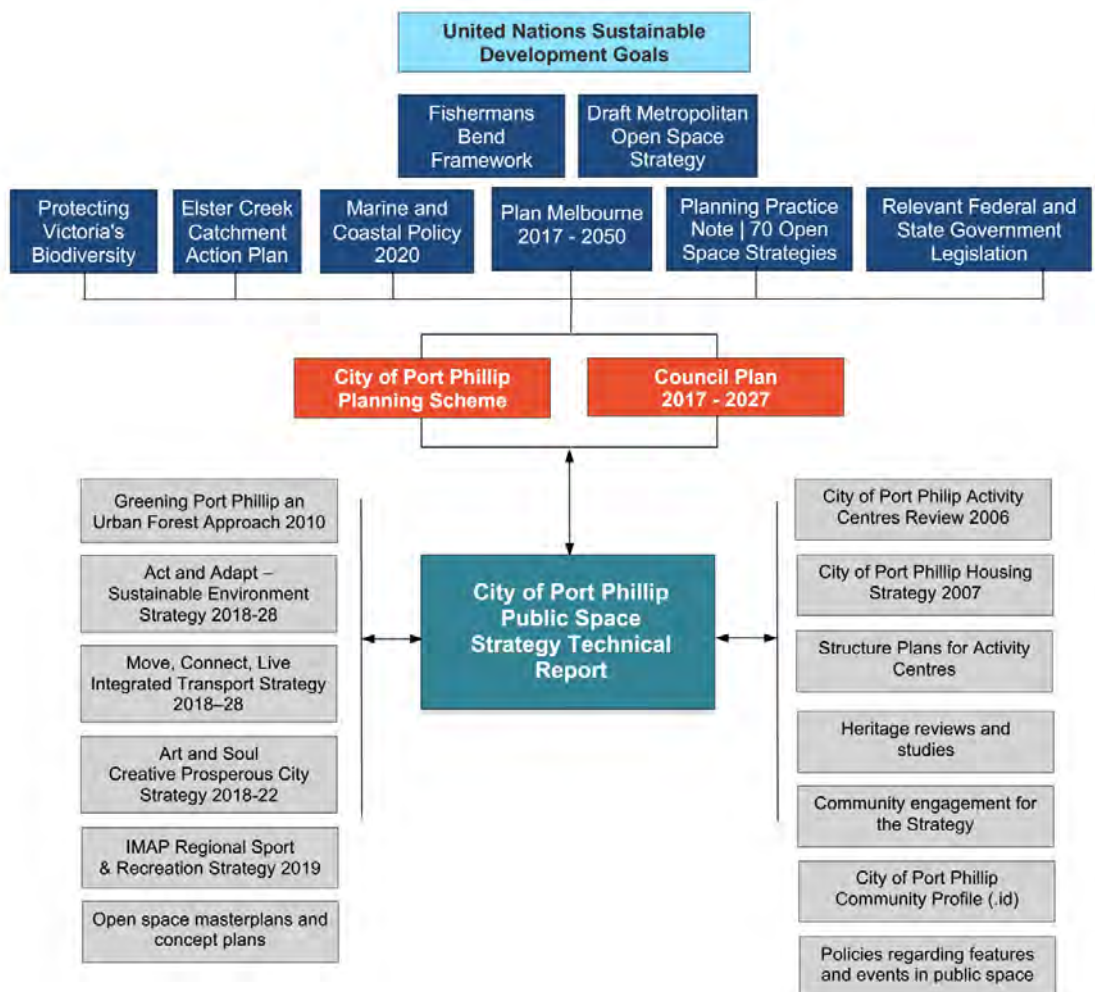


Figure 2A Relationship of relevant strategies and policies to the City of Port Phillip Public Space Strategy Technical Report

## 2.1.2 Relevant international goals and directions

The City of Port Phillip has requested that the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals are referenced in this Technical Report. These are referred to in the Draft Metropolitan Open Space Strategy. They have been developed as countries around the world face similar issues of sustainable cities in the context of climate change and population growth.

Of the 17 goals listed below, Goal 3, 11, 13, 15 and 17 are directly relevant to the future provision, design and management of public space. These are shown in bold of reference in the summary table below.

No.	Goal
Goal 1	No poverty
Goal 2	Zero hunger
<b>Goal 3</b>	<b>Good health and wellbeing</b>
Goal 4	Quality education
Goal 5	Gender equality
Goal 6	Clean water and sanitation
Goal 7	Affordable and clean energy
Goal 8	Decent work and economic growth
Goal 9	Industry, innovation and infrastructure
Goal 10	Reduced inequalities
<b>Goal 11</b>	<b>Sustainable cities and communities</b>
Goal 12	Responsible consumption and production
<b>Goal 13</b>	<b>Climate action</b>
Goal 14	Life below water
<b>Goal 15</b>	<b>Life on land</b>
Goal 16	Peace, justice and strong institutions
<b>Goal 17</b>	<b>Partnerships</b>

## 2.1.3 Relevant Victorian Government strategies and directions

### 2.1.3a Plan Melbourne 2017 – 2050

Prepared by the State of Victoria

Plan Melbourne is ‘a metropolitan planning strategy that defines the future shape of the city and state over the next 35 years. Integrating long-term land use, infrastructure and transport planning, Plan Melbourne sets out the strategy for supporting jobs and growth, while building on Melbourne’s legacy of distinctiveness, liveability and sustainability.’

There are 9 principles with 32 policy directions and the relevant directions and policies for this Strategy summarised below.

#### Outcomes 1 and 2 – Housing and employment

Plan Melbourne supports locating housing close to jobs and services. For Melbourne overall, the plan seeks to locate at least 65 per cent of new housing in established areas of Melbourne and no more than 35 per cent in growth areas. The inner region, of which the City of Port Phillip is a part (with Melbourne and Yarra), will add an estimated 215,000 new dwellings between 2015 and 2051. Of specific relevance to Port Phillip is the National Employment and Innovation Cluster (NEIC) at Fishermans Bend.

#### **Outcome 4 – Distinctive and liveable city of quality design and amenity**

Create more great public places across Melbourne that build on Melbourne's cultural leadership and sporting legacy.

#### **Outcome 5 – Healthy neighbourhoods**

Create a city of 20-minute neighbourhoods with a focus on neighbourhoods that support safe communities and healthy lifestyles. This includes Direction 5.4 which supports to deliver local parks and green neighbourhoods.

#### **Outcome 6 – Melbourne is a sustainable and resilient City**

Integrate urban development and water cycle management to support a resilient and liveable City, along with making Melbourne cooler and greener.

The inner region will be a driver of industry and employment with a focus on the following key industries: professional scientific and technical services; finance and insurance services; healthcare and social assistance; public administration and safety. Up to 233,000 new jobs are anticipated in the inner region.

Plan Melbourne designates four Major Activity Centres in Port Phillip: Balaclava, Bay Street in Port Melbourne, South Melbourne and St Kilda. The Strategy will respond to the forecast population growth and change in Port Phillip by recommending new public open space and upgrades to existing public open space to respond to local need.

#### **Open space**

In addition to identifying new housing and employment opportunities, Plan Melbourne promotes public open space. Plan Melbourne defines this as follows:

*Includes land reserved for natural landscape, parklands, recreation and active sports, as well as waterways and bays.*

Direction 5.4 reinforces the need for public open space:

- to green the city
- provide urban amenities including recreation and leisure
- support habitat conservation.

This direction includes the need for 'a network of accessible, high-quality, local open spaces' at policy 5.4.1.

There is also emphasis on greening the city to mitigate the urban heat island effect and ensuring resilience to natural hazards and risks, and a changing climate. This includes issues of coastal erosion and protection, sustainable energy, water and waste practices including the use of water sensitive urban design to protect waterways and bays, and protection from air pollution and excessive noise are all key policy directions.

In Direction 6.4, two policy statements in relation to open space include:

- Policy 6.4.1  
Support a cooler Melbourne by greening urban areas, buildings, transport corridors and open spaces to create an urban forest.
- Policy 6.4.2  
Strengthen the integrated metropolitan open space network. The description in this notes that better planning, design and use of new and existing public open space is critical. It also advocates for developing innovative approaches to access and make use of other types of public land such as waterways, school ground and utility easements. Open space is to be accessible to people of all ages, gender, ability and location.

### 2.1.3b **Open Space Strategies Planning Practice Note | 70, 2015**

Prepared by the Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning

The Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning (DELWP) published this practice note to guide councils on preparing an Open Space Strategy. It includes the reasons for preparing an Open Space Strategy, the methodology or process to undertake it and the inputs and outputs that can be considered in the process. In summary the document covers the topics of documenting the existing open space assets, data collection and consultation at the early stages of the process, confirm an agreed open space classification, determine the future open space needs and recommendations to address the need. It is noted that the process and outputs of this Technical Report are consistent with the Practice Note in relation to public open space.

### 2.1.3c **Fishermans Bend Framework - The next chapter in Melbourne's growth story**

Prepared by DELWP, 2018

The Fishermans Bend Framework is a long-term strategic plan for the development of Fishermans Bend to 2050. It will guide investment and development by the Victorian Government, local governments and the private sector. It will guide Fishermans Bend into a connected, liveable, prosperous, inclusive, healthy and environmentally sustainable place, home to a target of 80,000 residents and host to 80,000 jobs. The transition will occur across the five precincts of Fishermans Bend, including the jobs focussed employment precinct. Three of these precinct are located in the City of Port Phillip and are referred to as Montague, Wirraway and Sandridge Precincts.

The Fishermans Bend Vision was informed by public consultation:

*A thriving place that is a leading example for environmental sustainability, liveability, connectivity, diversity and innovation*

The distinctive three precincts with the City of Port Phillip have the following visions:

**Montague** – *A diverse, well-connected mixed-use precinct celebrating its significant cultural and built heritage, and network of gritty streets and laneways*

**Sandridge** – One of Melbourne's premium office and commercial centres, balanced with diverse housing and retail

**Wirraway** – A predominantly family-friendly inner city neighbourhood close to the bay and Westgate Park.

The Framework has ten sustainability goals, with public space included in:

Goal 3 – an inclusive and healthy community. Relevant targets for 2050 include:

- Fishermans Bend is a diverse community, including a mix of income, age, education level and backgrounds.
- People have an opportunity to participate in local organisations and activities.
- People can access public open space within 200 metres of their home and work.
- One in three households are families with children.
- At least six per cent of all housing in Fishermans Bend is affordable.

Figure 15 in the Framework includes the a spatial plan illustrating the proposed new public space network including New public open space, Existing public open space, Urban space (encumbered), Melbourne Grammar Sports Field and adjoining public open space. Figure 15 from the Framework has been included below as Figure 2.2



**Figure 2B** Public space plan, extract from Fishermans Bend Framework

### 2.1.3d **Marine and Coastal Policy**

Prepared by DELWP, March 2020

The Marine and Coastal Policy is prepared as a requirement of Victoria's *Marine and Coastal Act 2018* (the Act). It sets out policies for planning and managing the marine and coastal environments and provides guidance to decision making in order to meet the objectives of the Act.

The Policy will be accompanied by a Marine and Coastal Strategy which will outline priority actions to achieve the Policy. The key policy directions that are relevant for the City of Port Phillip Public Space network include:

- Policy to improve the integration between the marine and coastal Crown Land using the proposed new Marine Spatial Planning Framework. In summary this aims to ensure future design and management directions for the coastal Crown Land consider the implications they have on the marine Crown Land and vice versa.
- Policy for managing coastal hazard risk and climate change impacts.
- Policy for emergency response and preparedness to protect coasts from impacts such as oil spills, water contamination and coastal flooding.
- Policy for appropriate marine and coastal industries including commercial fishing, shipping and ports and renewable energy.
- Policy for sustainable and appropriate levels of recreation and tourism.
- Policy to develop guidelines for appropriate future use, siting and design of buildings, structures and access to marine and coastal Crown Land.
- Policy to encourage stewardship and collaborative management of the marine and coastal Crown Land including with Traditional Owners, marine and coastal management authorities, community groups and user groups.
- Policy guidelines for appropriate funding for sustainable management of marine and coastal Crown Land.

### 2.1.3e **Protecting Victoria's Environment – Biodiversity 2037**

Prepared by DELWP

The Strategy sets a Vision that:

*Victoria's biodiversity is healthy, valued and actively cared for.*

The Strategy recognises that our natural environment is fundamental to the health and wellbeing of every Victorian. It also identifies the importance of the natural environment and biodiversity values to Victoria's economy in many ways including for tourism; assisting the community to stay healthy thereby reducing medical costs; water purification; flood protection; coastal protection; and carbon sequestration. The Strategy acknowledges that Victoria's biodiversity is not as healthy and diverse as it once was and the Strategy aims to stop the decline of species diversity in Victoria.

### 2.1.3f **Elster Creek Catchment Action Plan 2018**

Prepared by Melbourne Water

Melbourne Water, the City of Port Phillip, the City of Kingston, the City of Bayside and the City of Glen Eira are committed to cooperating across municipalities with water utilities and the State departments for the purpose of exploring a whole-of-catchment approach to the management of flooding from the Elster Creek catchment. The agencies have signed a Memorandum of Understanding to achieve this and develop a common understanding with the community of effective ways to address the problem.

The Action Plan includes actions that include:

- Understanding and responding to the flood risk at a catchment-wide level.
- Developing a consistent approach to land use planning across the catchment which minimises the impacts of urban runoff.
- Build community and agency awareness.

### 2.1.3g **Active Victoria – A strategic framework for sport and recreation in Victoria 2017 – 2021**

Prepared by Victorian Department of Health and Human Services

Active Victoria is a plan to strengthen the sport and recreation sector, boost participation and ensure every Victorian has a chance to be involved. The Plan highlights the benefits of sport and active recreation including a healthier community, economic growth and jobs, community cohesion and liveability.

The Vision:

*An increased proportion of Victorians participate in sport and active recreation*

The plan also acknowledges there are key changes and challenges to adequately providing for this in the future including some that are specifically relevant to Port Phillip:

- Population growth
- Ageing population
- Changing lifestyles and expectations
- Increasing female participation in sport
- Land availability for facilities

The strategic directions in this Plan include:

**Meet the demand**, including:

- Increase the capacity of sport and active recreation infrastructure.
- Create flexible and innovative participation options.
- Find new sources of investment
- Invest in a network of international, metropolitan, regional and local infrastructure.

**Broader and more inclusive participation**, including:

- Providing affordable participation options
- Address racism, discrimination and harassment
- Continue investment in female participation
- Support increased participation of Aboriginal Victorians



- Provide support and flexible participation options for other under-represented communities including people with disability, LGBTI people and disengaged youth.

**Additional focus on active recreation**, including:

- Invest in infrastructure that enables active recreation.

### 2.1.3h **Draft IMAP Regional sport & recreation Strategy**

Prepared by SGS Economics and Planning

Prepared by SGS Economics and Planning for the Inner Melbourne Action Plan (IMAP) in 2019, this Strategy is a departure from traditional sport and recreation strategies. It recognises that historic approaches will not be enough to meet current and future demand for sport and recreation needs due to the high cost of land and quantum of forecast growth for the region. The Cities of Maribyrnong, Melbourne, Port Phillip, Yarra and Stonnington have participated in this Strategy. The Strategy states that between 2016 and 2036 the employment and resident population of the IMAP region is expected to grow by 50 per cent and this will place increased pressure on sport and recreation facilities that are already stretched to capacity. The region needs to provide sport and recreation facilities to cope with this growth.

The Strategy notes that it *sets out an innovative and progressive regional approach to provide clear strategic direction to assist IMAP Councils.*

*The principles are:*

- *Sharing the challenge: regional solutions to sports planning*
- *Pro-active Council led management of facilities*
- *Equitable use of facilities*
- *Opportunities for the local community to participate*
- *Sharing of assets*
- *Well located facilities*
- *Resilient facilities*

The residential population within the IMAP region is forecast to grow from approximately 530,000 in 2016 to 830,000 by 2036, meaning an additional 300,000 residents. The employment population is also forecast to grow from 765,000 in 2016 to 1.2 Million in 2036, meaning an additional 435,000 workers. The forecast change is concentrated in the urban renewal precincts of Fishermans Bend, Arden Macaulay and the Maribyrnong Defence Site. These large urban renewal areas provide the critical opportunities for new sporting facilities to meet the demand of the forecast population.

The Strategy includes a series of actions that involve Council advocating and liaising with the Victorian Government to achieve improved outcomes, while others are within each municipality.

A summary of the key actions for the City of Port Phillip include:

- Upgrading lighting to key sporting facilities across the different Council reserves to extend the hours of use.
- Upgrade lighting and investigate multi-use opportunities for three Trugo Clubs and one Croquet Club.



- Identify options to repurpose RF Julier Reserve and TT Buckingham Reserve given the undersized nature of the reserves for senior sports.
- Upgrade facilities at other selected locations.

## 2.1.4 Relevant City of Port Phillip strategies

### 2.1.4a Council Plan 2017-2027

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

The Council Plan sets out what Council wants to achieve for the City of Port Phillip by 2027 and how to support the current and future health and wellbeing of the City and its people. The single integrated plan delivers the council plan, municipal public health and wellbeing plan, strategic resource plan, 10-year financial outlook and the annual budget.

A summary of the Vision and Directions from the Council Plan are described in the Section 1.3.1 of this Technical Report. Section 1.3.1 also includes a detailed description of how the vision and directions in the Council Plan inform the Public Space Strategy Technical Report.

The key challenges facing the City identified in the Council Plan are

- Climate change
- Population growth
- Transport and parking
- Urbanisation
- Rapid evolution of technology
- Legislative and policy influence
- Changing economic conditions

The Technical Report will address some of the key challenges in the Council Plan which are further described in Section 4 of this report.

### 2.1.4b City of Port Phillip Housing Strategy 2008

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

The Strategy provides a framework for housing provision with guidance to Council and developers. The vision for residential growth in the City is:

*To direct residential growth to locations which offer the greatest access to shops, public transport and other services, and provide housing diversity by facilitating the development of affordable, accessible and suitable housing which meets the needs of all current and future residents, including the disadvantaged and those who are unable to adequately access the private housing market. (Page 2)*

At the time the Strategy was prepared, the forecast residential population for 2030 was 112,897 people. This population was almost reached in 2016 when the ABS Census

estimated a residential population of 108,557 in the City of Port Phillip. It also compares to the current forecast of 145,341 people by 2031 (refer Table 4-2.).

The Strategy identifies future housing development opportunities for different areas of the City. These include:

#### **Substantial change areas**

- These are the strategic redevelopment sites and precincts close to major activity centres and public transport. Predominately former industrial areas including Port Melbourne Mixed Use Zone; St Kilda Central Mixed Use Zone; Inkerman Street Mixed Use Zone; Chapel Street (south of Carlisle Street) Mixed Use Zone; Proposed Kings Way Precinct Mixed Use Zone; and Proposed City Road Precinct Mixed Use Zone.
- These are the strategic redevelopment sites and precincts with office and commercial uses: St Kilda Road and Albert Road Business 5 Zone; Queens Road Residential 1 Zone; Dorcas Street Mixed Use Zone; and St Kilda Road South Business 2 Zone.

#### **Moderate change areas**

- Activity centres, subject to structure planning to determine housing capacity: This includes Acland Street, St Kilda; Carlisle Street, Balaclava; Clarendon Street, South Melbourne; Bay Street, Port Melbourne; Fitzroy Street, St Kilda; and Ormond Road / Glen Huntly Road (neighbourhood centre).

#### **Incremental change areas**

- Infill sites on main roads with public transport and sites near major activity centres subject to structure planning or urban design frameworks.

#### **Limited and minimal change areas**

- These locations are located off the public transport network and have consistent neighbourhood character or heritage overlays.

This housing framework has been incorporated into the Port Phillip Planning Scheme. The most significant change that has occurred since the housing framework was prepared is the magnitude of change in Fishermans Bend in the northern part of the City. As indicated by the .id Consulting forecasts, 19,508 additional people are forecast to live in Fishermans Bend by 2031 (compared to the 2016 population). This increase represents 53 per cent of the forecast residential growth in the City for the period 2016-2031.

It is noted that the housing framework is now over 10 years old and some issues were not foreseen when it was written. The document is scheduled to be reviewed in the 2021 financial year.

### **2.1.4c City of Port Phillip Activity Centres Review 2006**

Prepared by SGS Economics and Planning for the City of Port Phillip

The Strategy identified that a key unique feature of the Major Activity Centres in the City of Port Phillip is they operate independently from each other and continue to develop their own distinctive customer bases and drawing on catchments that extend well beyond the

municipality. Fitzroy Street in St Kilda has a regional draw with entertainment venues and pubs along with accommodation. Acland Street has a regional catchment for its unique food and cultural offerings. Clarendon Street in South Melbourne and Bay Street in Port Melbourne as well as Carlisle Street in Balaclava serve a mainly local area. While that is their predominance, they still have unique characteristics. Carlisle Street has a strong European ethnic influence, Bay Streets is oriented around Princes Pier and is a gateway for cruise and ferry visitors to Victoria. Clarendon Street services the local community in conjunction with the South Melbourne Market, which offers fresh food and produce for a wider catchment.

Since the Activity Centres Review was prepared in 2006 there has been increased population densities in the catchment of all the centres, however their characters described above have not fundamentally changed.

#### **2.1.4d City of Port Phillip Reconciliation Action Plan 2017-19**

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

This is the second Reconciliation Action Plan. The following statement was first committed to in 1997 and recommitted to in 2012 with the launch of the first Reconciliation Plan.

*The Council of the City of Port Phillip acknowledges that the Yalukut Weelam clan of the Boon Wurrung language group are the first people of this land and have survived European settlement for more than two centuries. The City of Port Phillip values its diverse and multicultural community and encourages tolerance and respect for all.*

*The arrival of Europeans brought massive change to the Australian continent and to its Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples. For its part, the City of Port Phillip acknowledges and grieves for the loss by the Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples of their land, their children, their health and their lives.*

*We acknowledge the right of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples to live according to their own values and customs and we commit ourselves to respecting Aboriginal sacred sites and significant places. The Council recognises the valuable contribution to the Port Phillip region made by Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples and looks forward to a future of mutual respect and harmony.*

*The Council supports the Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander and non-Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples of Australia working together for the development of a formal instrument of reconciliation*

The Aboriginal Partnerships Plan has the following focus:

- Working relationships between the City of Port Phillip, the Boon Wurrung Traditional Owners, community organisations and the Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander community.
- Building respect and trust.
- Opportunities to advocate for the local Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander community.
- Tracking progress and reporting on the actions.

### 2.1.4e **Greening Port Phillip – An urban forest approach 2010**

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

Trees and other vegetation in public and private spaces *provide shelter, shade, beauty, cleans the air, regulates the temperature, reduces the energy needs of nearby spaces, treats and cleans stormwater, reduces loads on stormwater drains, protects and increases the life of infrastructure and provides habitat.*

The Greening Port Phillip Strategy aims to enhance liveability with a range of actions including:

- Incorporate trees to achieve desired neighbourhood character in future planning policies, urban design frameworks and strategies.
- Maintain and enhance the natural character of open spaces by incorporating urban greening including tree planting.
- Plant new boulevards and protect and maintain existing ones.
- Increase the tree canopy cover to assist mitigate urban heat island effect.
- Maintain an optimum coverage with a mix of tree types and age.
- Strengthen wildlife corridors to improve habitat diversity in the highly urbanised context of the City.

The Strategy has four key components being A Tree Policy; A Street Tree Planting Guide; Tree Management Guidelines; and Strategic/Master Plans.

### 2.1.4f **Act and Adapt Sustainable Environmental Strategy 2018-28**

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

The Strategy outlines the City of Port Phillip's commitment to environmental sustainability for the organisation and the wider community. It aims to transition the City to a greener, cooler more liveable City with reduced impacts on the environment and more resilient to climate change.

The key aims relevant to public open space include:

- A greener and cooler City with healthy trees and the use of water in the landscape, which supports a diverse range of birds, insects and animals.
- Stormwater is used to irrigate open spaces and smart technology ensures that water is not wasted.
- Water is captured in the landscape to reduce flooding and cool the city.
- Establish a water sensitive city - which is consistent with the deep connection that the City of Port Phillip has with water. *It has Port Phillip Bay on its doorstep, Albert Park Lake at its core, the Yarra River to the west and Elster Creek to the east.*

Specific actions relevant to public space include:

- Implement the Greening Port Phillip Strategy and Street Tree Planting Program.
- Use both vegetation and water to enhance the public spaces to improve biodiversity values and create a cooler and more liveable city.
- Implement the Foreshore and Hinterland Vegetation Management Plan.

- Assess recommendations from the State-led Coastal Hazard Vulnerability Assessment and develop an implementation strategy and action plan to help protect the City of Port Phillip against sea level rise and inundation.
- Develop concept design of blue-green infrastructure that protects against flooding and sea level rise and enhances the natural environment.
- Develop a Water Sensitive City Plan to drive an integrated approach to water management.
- Investigate and implement high value opportunities for stormwater harvesting to provide alternatives to potable water use for key Council open spaces.
- Plan and deliver water sensitive urban design projects to reduce the amount of pollution entering Port Phillip Bay.
- Reduce potable water use by renewing irrigation infrastructure in public space.

### 2.1.4g **Move, Connect, Live Integrated Transport Strategy 2018-28**

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

The City of Port Phillip is a popular inner-city area of Melbourne, attracting more than 2.8 million visitors each year. It is the second most visited metropolitan location outside of the Melbourne Central Business District. Based on the current residential growth forecasts, the modelling has shown that if we continue to travel the same way we do today with 72 per cent of daily movements by private car, then our street network will need to carry an additional 72,000 private car trips and 21,000 additional trips by other modes (public transport, cycling and walking). This will dramatically increase traffic congestion, impacting on the time we need to spend travelling within and throughout the City, and our travel experience and enjoyment.

The Strategy articulates that it wants: *a city where residents, workers and visitors have lots of travel choices that support Melbourne's much celebrated liveability, promotes people's individual health and wellbeing and contributes to the City's economy.*

The Strategy interprets the movement and place approach which is described in the Victorian Government publication *Movement and Place in Victoria*. The Movement and Place in Victoria publication recognises that streets perform multiple functions and not only move people from one place to another, they can also serve as key destinations in their own right. Not all streets are popular destinations, just as not all streets can prioritise vehicle movement, and in many cases these are often competing demands.

Council has included a preliminary classification of the streets in Port Phillip to align with the movement and place principles which aim is to achieve better integration between transport and the function and design.

The *Move, Connect Live Strategy* also notes that as the population grows it will become more challenging to accommodate increased volumes of movement within the street network. This Public Place Strategy Technical Report will highlight priorities for pedestrian links and connectivity between public open space, however its context within the transport network will be determined and framed by the implementation of the Integrated Transport Strategy.

Actions relevant to public space include:

- Ensure our streets are safe and inclusive by applying access for all standards for vulnerable user groups.
- Develop criteria to assess change of road space from vehicle use to create space for social connection, trade and walking and bike riding links.
- Develop pedestrian projects that create safe, high amenity walking routes and reduce barriers to crossing major roads.
- Partner with Parks Victoria to deliver the Shrine to Sea boulevard to deliver safety and streetscape improvements for walking and bike riding.
- Partner with VicRoads to deliver better walking, bike riding and public transport environment along St Kilda Road.

## **2.1.4h Art and Soul Creative and Prosperous City Strategy 2018-22**

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

This Strategy outlines the cultural change and collaborative actions required over the next four years across a range of Council services, including arts, culture and heritage, economic development and tourism, festivals, libraries, markets, city planning and urban design to create a thriving social, cultural and economic future for the City of Port Phillip.

Port Phillip is a City of dynamic neighbourhoods with key shopping streets that are distinctive, inclusive and welcoming. The retail sector is challenged by on-line shopping and other competition and therefore Council is working with traders and landowners to build on the unique character of each centre. Council recognises that there are three priority precincts that need to be revitalised which are Fitzroy Street, Waterfront Place and Clarendon Street. For Fitzroy Street the investment in the Victorian Pride Centre which is currently in construction is anticipated to deliver significant benefits to Fitzroy Street in the future.

Council's goal is to encourage diverse, inclusive participation and access to arts and culture and we continue to have an explicit commitment to indigenous art and its cultural celebration and participation. Supporting community festivals and events is a key aim and many of these are held in public space including the key shopping streets and public open space.

Key actions relevant to public space include:

- Work collaboratively with local place users to co-create and implement four-year plans to revitalise three priority places - being Fitzroy Street, Waterfront Place and Clarendon Street.
- Develop and implement an activation program to promote street activation and accessibility.
- Support the community to plan and produce their own festivals, events and cultural projects.
- Develop and deliver a Live Music Action Plan.
- Implement the Events Strategy.

- Council to engage with the current boards of Gasworks and Linden to identify opportunities to better leverage Council's investment in these facilities.
- Continue to use markets as a key activation of public space - for example the Esplanade Market.
- Review and renew the St Kilda Festival three-year plan to maximise stability for and benefits from the event.
- Update and integrate the Indigenous Arts Plan including conservation of the Yalukut Weelam Ngargee Festival.
- Continue to invest in and maintain public art in accordance with the Port Phillip City Collection Policy and Council's Public Art Guidelines.

#### **2.1.4i City of Port Phillip Open Space Strategy 2009**

Prepared by the City of Port Phillip

The existing Open Space Strategy (2009) has guided the open space planning and design over the past 10 years. The Strategy was reviewed in 2009 and an Implementation Plan Framework was developed.

The definition of open space in the 2009 Strategy is:

*Public open space in this context refers to outdoor space that is in the public realm and is freely accessible. Public open space not managed by the City of Port Phillip is also included in this document.*

The open space principles inform the Open Space Strategy and are intended to guide future decisions taken by Council in regard to the supply and management of public open space:

1. Optimum provision of open space
2. Commercial events in public open space
3. New residential development and public open space
4. Safe access to public open space
5. Access for all
6. Streetscapes as public open space
7. Public open space managed by others
8. Supply of public open space
9. Sustainable open spaces.

The existing 2009 Strategy provided an update on the 2005 Strategy. Council has determined that the new Public Space Strategy is not an update to this Strategy, but a new Strategy.

As noted in Section 1 of this Technical Report, with the new Public Space Strategy replacing this Open Space Strategy, there is a need for it to clearly differentiate public open space from other parts of the public realm so there is a clear framework established for where and how open space contributions are spent in the City.

## 2.2 Public open space and the planning scheme

### 2.2.1 State planning policies

The State section of the Port Phillip Planning at Clause 19.02.6S recognises the value of public open space and includes the following objective:

- *To establish, manage and improve a diverse and integrated network of public open space that meets the needs of the community.*

The strategies in this clause call for well linked, accessible, inclusive and integrated spaces, with room for a mix of activities and beneficial uses such as active and passive recreation, conservation and opportunities to connect with nature. Open space is to be provided as part of planning for new or redeveloping urban areas and in areas which are currently under supplied.

### 2.2.2 Municipal Strategic Statement (MSS)

The Municipal Strategic Statement in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme recognises the value of public open space in the urban form, referring to the foreshore and significant open space such as Albert Park Reserve as important parts of the public realm that contribute to the character of the city, support a range of activities and events, and provide multiple public benefits.

The objectives for public open space at Clause 21.04 of the planning scheme include:

- *To create a public open space network that caters for a diverse range of users and is accessible to all.*
- *To ensure the retention and optimum provision of high quality public open space.*
- *To protect and enhance the physical and cultural heritage values, and environmental attributes of public open space.*
- *To achieve a sustainable balance between preserving public open space, including the foreshore, and meeting the needs of users.*
- *To protect, manage and enhance the foreshore as an important natural, recreational and tourism asset.*
- *To maintain an active waterfront of relevant coastal dependant uses.*
- *To recognise the economic value and contribution of the foreshore to both the local and regional economy.*

Clause 21.06 of the planning scheme does recognise the challenges of providing additional public open space, expanding reserves and making better use of existing public open space. It recognises that there is a shortage of public open space in the south-eastern areas of the City and in other localised areas. This Strategy expands on this issue in the neighbourhood assessments.



## 2.2.3 Local planning policies

The local planning policies contained in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme provide direction on what is to be achieved for public open space in more intensive or non-residential developments and along the St Kilda foreshore. The policies do not provide direction on the public open space in other situations. Parts of two key planning policies are quoted below:

### **Clause 22.06 Urban design policy for non residential development and multi unit residential development – Public open space**

- *Encourage the provision of public open space on-site that:*
  - *directly adjoins or links to a street frontage where the space will be used by the public,*
  - *provides an open space link through a site that will contribute to the pedestrian permeability and accessibility of the site and build on the existing open space network of the neighbourhood, and*
  - *provides an outlook for as many occupants of the development as practicable and includes dwelling entries and windows facing the open space area to maximise opportunities for surveillance and informal interaction.*
- *Maximise access to sunlight from key public, recreational and open space areas through the sensitive design and siting of new development.*
- *Ensure that new development does not overshadow public parkland (land included in the Public Park and Recreation Zone) between the hours of 10.00am and 4.00pm on the 22 June (winter solstice), unless otherwise specified in a DDO.*

Note: The Council's audit of the Port Phillip Planning Scheme concluded that there are a suite of policies and controls that seek to prevent overshadowing of public spaces (including public open space). However, there is repetition and variation in the Municipal Strategic Statement and different standards are contained in the Design and Development Overlays including reference to the relevant date and times and whether the provision is mandatory. The audit report identifies that the most stringent control is in DDO6 in the St Kilda area, which says that buildings must not cast a shadow onto the St Kilda Foreshore Reserve between 10am and 4pm on 21 June. Refer to Section 6.2 for guidance on an updated standard.

### **Clause 22.09 St Kilda foreshore area policy – Public Space Network and Connections**

It is policy to:

- *Create an integrated network of public spaces which support a variety of activities and incorporate a balance of:*
  - *activity nodes (West Beach north end, West Beach Pavilion area, end of Fitzroy Street / Royal Melbourne Yacht Squadron area, St Kilda Pier Entry, Seabaths area, St Kilda Triangle site, Shakespeare Grove / Veg Out area and Marina Reserve); and*
  - *quiet contemplative spaces (Catani Gardens, Marina Reserve, St Kilda Pier and Alfred Square).*
- *Improve linear connectivity between and across existing public spaces by enhancing pedestrian permeability, attractiveness and visual guidance at key locations including:*
  - *along the Foreshore Promontory,*

- *around the Seabaths and to Catani Gardens,*
  - *between Catani Gardens and West Beach, and*
  - *between Marina Reserve and St Kilda Beach.*
- *Improve cross connectivity between the built urban area and the Foreshore Reserve by establishing Shakespeare Grove and the Cowderoy Street – Pier Road link as safe and attractive pedestrian routes, supplemented by further pedestrian crossings of Beach Road at locations identified in the 'St Kilda Foreshore Urban Design Framework, 2002'.*
- *Encourage visual integration of the Foreshore Reserve by:*
  - *Restoring and reinforcing established landscape themes.*
  - *Co-ordinating street furniture and street design details.*
- *Maximise personal safety and a sense of security in all public spaces.*

#### **Clause 53.01 Public open space contribution and subdivision**

Please refer to Section 8.3.2 of this Technical Report for a summary of this Clause and the schedule to Clause 53.01.

## 2.3 Research into the health and wellbeing benefits of public open space

### 2.3.1 Overview

Over the past 10 years there has been a growing body of research undertaken into the health and wellbeing benefits of open space, and specifically green public open space. The issue of green open space has become more prominent in recent times given the substantial increase in urban densities in Melbourne with a reduction in overall greening on both public and private land. The Commission for Architecture and the Built Environment, referred to as CABI in the United Kingdom has undertaken a number of research papers and studies into this from 2004 onwards.

Included below are some of the more recent documents that summarise the key findings from the ongoing research in both Australia and overseas. This research has informed Section 1.4 of the Introduction in this Technical Report.

### 2.3.2 Summary of the research

#### 2.3.2a Victorian Parliamentary Legislative Council Inquiry into Environmental Design and Public Health in Victoria

*Final Report, May 2012*

The inquiry was undertaken by the Environment and Planning Reference Committee established under the Standing Orders of the Legislative Council in late 2010. The report explores compelling evidence linking public health challenges with the rising rates of chronic diseases including heart disease, type 2 diabetes, mental illness and respiratory illnesses, to the planning and design of urban environments.

The report emphasises the importance of considering health in the design of our communities. The report was prepared as background material for Plan Melbourne, and a key aim was for it to provide specific direction in developing a healthier built environment. The report emphasised two particular elements of the built environment that promote healthy lifestyle choices – parks and other public open spaces and active transport modes, i.e. walking, cycling and public transport. A key finding of this inquiry is that one of the most important aspects of the built environment that impacts positively on health is provision of parks and other public spaces. Extensive research links multiple positive physical, mental and social health benefits of living near green and open public areas. Green public spaces encourage a range of physical activities, provide opportunities for social interaction and aids in mitigating urban heat island effect.

### Implications for the Public Space Strategy Technical Report

The importance of green public open space is included in the Public Space Strategy Technical Report and informs the design and management guidelines in Section 6 of this Technical Report.

#### 2.3.2b Urban green spaces and health – A review of evidence

World Health Organization European Environment and Health Process, 2016

There is recent interest in the importance of green open space to support healthy living in urban areas. Links between green space and health have been recognised throughout history and one of the driving forces behind the urban parks movement of the 19th Century in Europe and North America. Recent research has identified that urban green spaces in an urban context has the potential to help address social and environmental problems in a preventative way.

At the fifth Ministerial Conference on Environment and Health in Parma, Italy in 2010, the Member states of the WHO European Region made a commitment '*...to provide each child by 2020 with access to healthy and safe environments and settings of daily life in which they can walk and cycle to kindergartens and schools and to green spaces in which to play and undertake physical activity.*'

The United Nations Sustainable Development Goal 11.7 aims to achieve the following: '*By 2030, provide universal access to safe, inclusive and accessible, green and public spaces, in particular for women and children, older persons and persons with disabilities.*'

The report concludes there is existing evidence that there are many public health benefits through the provision of urban green spaces. These include:

- psychological relaxation and stress reduction
- enhanced physical activity
- mitigation of exposure to air pollution, excessive heat and noise.

The report evaluated and compared previously developed indicators of green space availability and key ones include:

- Measuring the proportion of city population living within 300 metres of a green open space with a defined minimum size.
- Accessibility of green spaces of defined minimum sizes suitable for physical activity as well as mental relaxation.
- There is a need for small, local green spaces to be very close to where people live as well as large green spaces offering formal provisions such as playing fields, and opportunities to experience nature and relative solitude.

The report's final summary conclusion is:

*'A city of well-connected, attractive green spaces that offer safe opportunities for urban residents for active mobility and sports as well as for stress recovery, recreation and social contact is likely to be more resilient to extreme environmental events, such as heat waves and extreme rainfall. Such a city is also likely to have healthier citizens, reducing demands on health services and contributing to a stronger economy.'*

### **Implications for the Public Space Strategy Technical Report**

This report's findings support the importance of an accessible and well connected green public open space network for community health and wellbeing. The report emphasises the importance of providing accessible green open space for everyone including the young, elderly, those with limited mobility to undertake a range of activities and to relax and unwind along with environmental benefits including mitigating urban heat. This has informed the inclusion of safe walking catchments in the public open space hierarchy, which is used for the gap analysis described in Section 3.5 of this Technical Report.

### **2.3.2c Social Cities Grattan Institute Report No. 2012-4**

This report identifies the importance of designing our cities so they help connect us with other people. The study identifies the importance of different types of social connections that humans form including intimate personal and family relationships, links with a broader network of friends, relatives and colleagues and the broader connection to our local community which involves incidental interactions with people. Providing spaces where people can socialise in our cities is important to encouraging this and leading to a sense of belonging and connection and a socially well-adjusted community. Open space plays an important role in the sense of belonging to the broader community and also in many instances to the wider group of friends, as we often like to meet in the park where it is large enough to accommodate a larger group of people. The sense of belonging and connection leads to more positive social interaction and to health and wellbeing of our community.

### **Implications for the Public Space Strategy Technical Report**

This study supports the role that public open space plays in the social connectedness of the community, and this is not replaced by providing on-site private open space within developments. The Technical Report recommends the expansion of social facilities in selected areas of public open space, referred to in Section 7.

### **2.3.2d Beyond Blue to Green: The benefits of contact with nature for mental health and well-being**

Deakin University Australia, Townsend, M and Weerasuriya, R prepared for Beyond Blue Limited, 2010

This report was commissioned by Beyondblue: the national depression initiative and provides a review of existing Australian and International literature on the links between mental health and well-being and contact with nature, especially through green spaces. The specific focus of this report was on the links between parks and other green open spaces and mental health and in particular depression and anxiety.

A link between closeness to urban green spaces, frequency of visits and duration of stay regardless of sex, age and socio-economic status has been demonstrated (Grahn and Stigsdotter, 2003). The study showed the persistent obstacles to accessing and using green open spaces was time and distance, therefore the people are more likely to visit and green open space if it is nearby and easy to get to. Similarly, a Danish survey was conducted to examine the impact green areas have on human health and wellbeing (Nielsen and Hansen 2007) demonstrated there was less stress in people who visited green areas more frequently. The final analysis revealed being overweight and higher

levels of stress are connected with greater distance from publicly accessible green space, as well as less access to private or shared gardens.

#### **Implications for the Public Space Strategy Technical Report**

This study supports the positive effects of public green public open space on people's mental health and wellbeing and that being in close proximity to it means people will use it more and are healthier and less stressed as a result. The Allocation, Design and Management Guidelines in Section 6 of the Technical Report will highlight the importance of natural features and green infrastructure in public open space.

### **2.3.3 Summary of implications from the research on the Public Space Strategy Technical Report**

This research is reflected in the public open space planning framework included in this Technical Report and has formed the basis of the open space needs assessment for the project including:

- Provision of public open space within an easy and safe walk of everyone living and working in the City of Port Phillip is a core principle that the Technical Report will aim to achieve. This is to address the under provision of open space in the most densely populated neighbourhoods including the St Kilda Road neighbourhood, South Melbourne neighbourhood, St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood and the Balacava / East St Kilda neighbourhood. This means that everyone including those with reduced mobility, the young and elderly will have the opportunity to visit open space.
- Improve access between public open space with additional tree planting and other measure including provision of seating along popular walking routes where it is consistent with the *Integrated Transport Strategy 2018-28*. This includes improving pedestrian and cycle access across major arterial roads between the neighbourhoods and the foreshore.
- Maximise greening of public open space given the important link between people's mental health and wellbeing and access to and contact with nature. The research identifies that contact with nature is important for everyone including those living in the City. Additionally, the green spaces will provide cool spaces for people to use during the summer, particularly the more vulnerable who do not have access to air conditioning in their homes or workplaces working in the higher density areas away from the foreshore and Albert Park Reserve.

## 2.4 Policy framework for the provision of public open space

### 2.4.1 Overview

Historically, as the City of Port Phillip developed, public open space was set aside for recreation, leisure and nature conservation purposes. The distribution and amount of public open space varies depending on the period of development, the presence of natural features such as the coastline, wetlands and waterways and other factors such as provision of public infrastructure like the railways and the road network.

The City of Port Phillip is continuing to develop and new public open space will be added to the network in Fishermans Bend as the Montague, Sandridge and Wirraway neighbourhoods redevelop. The location and quantity of new public open space has been determined by the State Government and is set out in the *Fishermans Bend Framework - The next chapter in Melbourne's growth story* (DELWP, 2018).

In other parts of the municipality redevelopment is forecast to occur and increase urban densities within existing established urban areas. Bringing more people into an established area impacts on the capacity of the existing public open space network to successfully accommodate the increased numbers of people visiting it. In this Technical Report, TBLD has assessed the open space needs of the existing population to determine if there is an adequate amount of public open space. This has included consideration of other parts of the public realm including key retail streetscapes, contributory public space and the publicly accessible private open space. TBLD has also assessed the capacity of the existing public open space network to accommodate the forecast future resident and worker population and increase in urban densities. This section describes the different accepted standards for the provision of public open space in urban areas as background to understanding the standards that have been applied to this assessment.

### 2.4.2 Plan Melbourne

Plan Melbourne has brief overall policy directions for public space that have some relevance to public open space in established areas, including:

- Create pedestrian friendly neighbourhoods (Policy 3.3.1)
- Create a network of cycling links for local trips (Policy 3.3.2)
- Integrate place-making practices into road-space management (Policy 4.1.2)
- Protect and enhance the metropolitan water's edge parklands (Policy 4.1.4)
- Respect and protect Melbourne's Aboriginal cultural heritage (Policy 4.4.2)
- Support a network of vibrant neighbourhood activity centres (Policy 5.1.2)
- Develop a network of accessible, high-quality local open spaces (Policy 5.4.1)
- Support community gardens and productive streetscapes (Policy 5.4.2)
- Reduce pressure on water supplies by making the best use of all water sources (Policy 6.3.1).

- Support a cooler Melbourne by greening urban areas, buildings, transport corridors and open spaces to create an urban forest (Policy 6.4.1)
- Strengthen the integrated metropolitan open space network (Policy 6.4.2).
  - Access and make use of other types of public land including schools, waterways and utility easements (Policy 6.4.2)
  - Fair and equitable access for all members of the community regardless of age, gender, ability or location (Policy 5.4.1 and 6.4.2)
- Create a network of green spaces that support biodiversity conservation and opportunities to connect with nature (Policy 6.5.1)
- Protect and enhance the health of urban waterways (Policy 6.5.2)
- Protect the coastlines and waters of Port Phillip Bay (Policy 6.5.3).

### 2.4.3 Port Phillip planning scheme

All planning schemes include the public open space provisions shown in Table 2-1. The focus of these Victorian standards is on neighbourhood level open space.

**Table 2-1 Public open space standards (Port Phillip Planning Scheme Clause 56.05)**

Open space type	Size	Locational distribution
Active open space	Minimum 8 hectares	Within 1 kilometre of 95 percent of dwellings
Local parks and open spaces	1 hectare plus included active open space	Within 400 metres safe walking distance of 95 percent of dwellings
Small parks and public squares	Not specified	Activity centres and higher density precincts
Linear parks and trails	Not specified	Within 1 kilometre of 95 percent of dwellings



## 2.4.4 International examples of public open space frameworks

The following examples have been included as examples of the cities with established higher density urban neighbourhoods. Refer to Section 3.3.5 for how this informs the public open space framework for the City of Port Phillip Technical Report.

### 2.4.4a Open Space Strategies Best Practice Guidance

CABE Space, Mayor of London, 2009, which is also referred to in the 2015 City of London Open Space Strategy

**Table 2-2** *London public open space hierarchy*

Open space type	Size	Distance from home/work
Regional parks	400 hectares	3.2 to 8 kilometres
Metropolitan parks	60 hectares	3.2 kilometres
District Parks	20 hectares	1.2 kilometres
Local parks and open spaces	2 hectares	400 metres
Small open spaces	Under 2 hectares	Less than 400 metres
Pocket parks	Under 0.4 hectares	Less than 400 metres
Linear open space	Variable	Wherever feasible

### 2.4.4b Urban green spaces and health – A review of evidence

World Health Organization Europe, 2016

The World Health Organisation reviewed the evidence behind the importance of green space in supporting healthy living in urban areas. The report concludes that the evidence suggests that open space is effective for having positive effects on mental relaxation if it is at least 0.5 hectares in size and people live within 300 metres of it. Open space has a positive effect on our physical health and wellbeing if it is a minimum of 1.0 hectares. There is also available evidence to support that there is also a need for small, local green spaces very close to where people live and spend their day, as well as large green spaces with sports fields and opportunities to experience contact with nature and relative solitude.

**Table 2-3** *WHO aims for the provision of urban green space*

Open Space type	Size	Distance from home/work
For physical activity	1.0 hectare minimum	300 metres
For mental relaxation	0.5 hectare minimum	300 metres
Additional small local green open spaces	Not specified	Very close to home (no distance specified, but less than 300 metres)

## 2.4.4c City Environmental Quality Review Technical Manual

New York City Mayor's office of Environmental Coordination, March 2014

The following goals for open space provision are based on the Recreation, Park and Open Space Standards and Guidelines, which have been converted into hectares and meters for comparative purposes.

**Table 2-4 New York City goals for open space provision**

Open Space type	Size	Distance from home/work
Passive open space	0.6 hectares per 1,000 workers	400 metres (work)
Neighbourhood Parks (min 0.75 hectare for 1,000 people or 7.5 sqm per person)	0.5 to 1.0 hectares	800 metres (home)
Community Parks (2.2 to 3.2 hectares for 1,000 people or 26 sqm per person)	2.2 to 3.2 hectares	1,600 to 3,200 metres
Regional Parks (2.2 to 4.4 hectares for 1,000 people or 30 sqm per person)	2.2 to 4.4 hectares	One hours drive

Interestingly, the Technical Manual concludes that it is a combination of the qualitative and quantitative values of open space that needs to be considered in assessing the future open space needs associated with high density precincts. The Manual classifies areas as underserved or well-served with open space. The definition of underserved vs well-served is:

- Underserved areas are those with high population density in the City that are generally the greatest distance from parkland where the amount of open space per 1,000 residents is less than 1.01 hectares - or less than 10.1 sqm per person.
- Well-served areas have:
  - an open space ratio of 1.01 hectares per 1,000 residents
  - located within a 400 metre (approx 10 minute walk) of open space.

The threshold as to whether an open space assessment is required for a proposed development are:

- If a project is located in an underserved area and the development would generate more than 50 residents or 125 workers.
- If a project is located in a well-served area and the development would generate more than 350 residents or 750 workers.
- If a project is new and is not located in either an underserved or well-served area, an assessment should be conducted if the project would generate more than 200 residents and 500 employees.

By default, this threshold recognises that an additional 350 residents or 750 workers in a precinct creates the demand for additional open space and/or significant improvements to existing open space. The proportion of 10.1 sqm of open space per person is considered to be a reasonable planning goal for the provision of open space in New York City. Ideally this would comprise 80 per cent as sporting use and 20 per cent as unstructured recreation and informal use.

## 2.4.5 Summary of implications of the policy framework on the Public Space Strategy Technical Report

This research has informed the public open space framework (including the hierarchy, travel catchments and character classification) and open space needs assessments including:

- Calibrate the proposed walking catchments to different types of open space to reflect the diversity of facilities and experience provided at the different sized areas of open space. This includes consideration of barriers to access including crossing major roads to reach open space.
- Where more than a few hundred additional residents and workers are forecast to be living and working in the future, recommendations to undertake expansion of existing facilities, improvements and/or provide additional public open space are made. We have relied on the maps illustrating the spatial distribution of redevelopment sites that .id Consulting have used in their forecasts. These are included in Section 7 - the neighbourhood assessments.



# 3. Existing public space network

## 3.1 Existing public space values in the City of Port Phillip

### 3.1.1 Overview

The Yalukut Weelam Clan of the Boon Wurrung are the first people of the City of Port Phillip, with a continued strong connection to the land. Yalukut Weelam means 'river home' or 'people of the river' reflecting the original prevalence of wetlands between the Yarra River and the foreshore – a landscape that has altered significantly since European settlement.

The City of Port Phillip covers an area of approximately 21 square kilometres and has a diverse 353 hectare public open space system that is made up of 169 individual spaces. Public open space comprises 16.7 per cent of the total area of the City of Port Phillip. The Council Plan 2017-27 notes that central to the character of the City of Port Phillip is its urban village feel. *It is a city of neighbourhoods, each with its own character, defined by heritage buildings, strip shopping precincts and tree lined streets.*

The distinctive neighbourhood characters are tied together by the underlying natural character of the City. 11 kilometres of foreshore on Port Phillip Bay incorporates key iconic visitor destinations and gateways including St Kilda Pier and Station Pier along with numerous other features. Albert Park Reserve, managed by Parks Victoria, is the other key open space located centrally in the City on what was formerly a connected system of low lying wetlands and swamps. The Ngargee (Corroboree) Tree in Albert Park Reserve near the intersection of St Kilda and Queens Road provides a tangible connection to the original landscape character of the low lying areas of the City.

While there have been extensive changes to the natural landscape character of the City of Port Phillip post colonisation, the location of the open space reflects the original morphology and character.

Within the City other key public open spaces are located within the heart of our urban neighbourhoods include St Kilda Botanical Gardens which is listed as being of heritage significance to the State of Victoria and provides a peaceful, green and delightful garden with inspirational botanical displays and features. St Vincent Gardens in Albert Park is framed with double storey Victorian Terraces and contains mature exotic trees with shaded lawns, feature garden beds and classic sporting facilities including the tennis courts in the west and the bowling greens in the east. These two gardens were established as part of the urban layout of the residential areas. This is in contrast to other major areas public open space that have been adapted from other previous land uses. This includes Gasworks Arts Park, which has been established on the site of a former gas power station. In Beacon Cove open space has been established on former Commonwealth land and most recently Kirrip Park has been established on a former industrial site in the Montague Precinct of Fishermans Bend.

A robust and well distributed system of sporting reserves is established across Port Phillip. Centrally, Albert Park Reserve provides state level sporting facilities, many of which are accessible to the Port Phillip community. Complementing this is a system of sporting reserves managed by the City of Port Phillip with JL Murphy Reserve and North Port Oval in Fishermans Bend, Lagoon Reserve in Port Melbourne and Elwood Park, Peanut Farm Reserve and Alma Park East in the eastern part the City. Port Phillip Bay and Albert Park Lake offers a unique combination of water based recreational opportunities that contribute to the unique character of the City.

Additional to these larger open spaces with sporting facilities is a range of medium and smaller spaces, with a prevalence of the triangular reserves as a result of the urban layout transitioning from the Hoddle Grid back to the alignment parallel with the foreshore of Port Phillip Bay. The linear open spaces along Elster Creek, Elwood Canal, Beacon Cove Linear Rail Corridor, the Foreshore and Canterbury Road Urban Forest provide both habitat and recreational connectivity. The linear corridors extend across the municipal boundaries into the City of Melbourne and City of Bayside. Elsternwick Park, Fawkner Park, Kings Domain, Westgate Park are major Capital City and Regional open spaces that directly adjoin the municipal boundaries.

The wide road reserves, particularly through the older established parts of Port Melbourne, South Melbourne, Albert Park, Middle Park and St Kilda West contribute to the character and urban greening with avenues of large broad canopy trees. Some of these wide streetscapes have substantial central medians that can be used as public open space where they are within the local street network. Some of them have been closed in part and converted into small local parks, providing public open space close to where the community live and work. The local street network provides excellent connectivity between public open spaces and through the implementation of other key Council strategies including *Move*, *Connect*, *Live* and *Greening Port Phillip* they will continue to be improved and strengthened with increased tree canopy cover and as places for people to walk and socialise.

The key retail streetscapes in the activity centres complement the public open space network. Acland Street, Fitzroy Street, Bay Street and Carlisle Street are identified as

major activity centres attracting local and regional visitation. They provide places for people socialise and relax outdoors in these bustling and activated commercial and retail hubs. The activity centres are key commercial and retail destinations in each of the neighbourhoods and a series of structure plans, urban design frameworks and streetscape design plans guide their future improvements. The Council strategy *Art and Soul* provides direction to improve their distinctiveness with public art and activation with festivals, markets and events that promote increased visitation by the community and visitors.

The amount of public open space varies across the municipality and in some areas the community do not have easy and safe access to existing public open space. In some of these locations, the lack of public open space combines with a lack of other public spaces such as public school grounds and wide tree-lined streets which support pedestrian connectivity and urban greening. Where this occurs, the Technical Report recommends measures to address the gaps in the provision of public open space within the context of the quality of the broader public realm.

The diversity of the public open space network combined with other parts of the public realm contributes to the vibrant and distinctive places neighbourhoods in the City of Port Phillip.

## 3.1.2 Topography and geology



**Figure 3A** *Topography of the City of Port Phillip*

The City of Port Phillip is located in the Gippsland Plain which has a Silurian based geology. While the natural topography has been significantly modified, there are some key topographic features that contribute to the natural values and are described in the next section. The key topographic features include:

- Emerald Hill where the South Melbourne Town Hall is located
- Point Ormond adjacent to the foreshore in Elwood
- St Kilda coastal escarpment, where the Lower Esplanade Reserve is located
- St Kilda Hill which is located in the vicinity of the Barkly Street/Princes Street intersection
- Low lying swamps and wetlands which were converted into Albert Park Lake

Elwood Canal / Elster Creek is the key waterway in Port Phillip and has a significant urban catchment that extends well beyond the municipal boundaries. Some of the flows from this catchment are treated in stormwater quality treatment wetlands in Elsternwick Park, located just east of the municipal boundary in the City of Bayside. Currently the treated water is harvested and used to irrigate the sports fields in Elwood Park. There are future plans to extend the wetlands and water harvesting options to irrigate other reserves including the St Kilda Botanical Gardens. The linear open space along Elwood Canal provides excellent recreational and habitat corridor connectivity between Elsternwick Park and the foreshore.



### 3.1.3 Natural landscape character

The natural landscape of City of Port Phillip was originally surrounded by sea, river, creeks, wetlands and lagoons. To the west and north was the Yarra River and its estuary, to the south was the natural foreshore of Hobsons Bay stretching between Port Melbourne and Elwood, originally consisting of coastal dunes. Between the sea the Yarra River were extensive wetlands and swamps surrounded by dunes, heathy woodlands, saltmarsh that teemed with wildfowl. Rising from the extensive wetlands and swamps were prominences such as Point Ormond, the Esplanade Bluff, the timbered shale and sandstone ridge in St Kilda that marked the boundary of the Yarra delta and the ancient volcanic basalt plateau of Emerald Hill. These prominences provided higher locations for camps of the Yalukit Willam clan of the Boon Wurrung. The coastal dunes and wetlands transitioned to inland sand plains covered in healthy woodland, red gum and tea-tree swamps along the Yarra.

Following European settlement in 1835, the land was progressively cleared and drained. Albert Park Reserve was converted from common grazing land and the extensive swamp to an ornamental lake. The main boulevards were laid out with St Kilda Road initially being a bush track that linked the CBD with St Kilda.

Formal parks and gardens were established as the area was subdivided including St Vincent Gardens and St Kilda's Botanical Gardens, with predominantly exotic tree species. The now characteristic palms on St Kilda foreshore were established by Carlo Catani in the early 1900s as part of improving the foreshore.

During the 1970s there was a resurgence of interest in Australian native vegetation and native trees were extensively planted in the municipality. The current mix of street and park trees in Port Phillip reflects the various phases in tree planting over the years with a combination of native and exotic species. Since the 1970s the foreshore has been progressively revegetated as well with indigenous species, and more recently there have been works to re-establish the dunes along the foreshore.

### 3.1.4 Biodiversity values

The City of Port Phillip contains a range of landscapes which have been extensively modified with extensive filling and draining of former lagoons and swamps, the construction of Elwood Canal and filling and modification of the coastline west of Point Ormond. The Pre-1750 Ecological Vegetation Class Mapping as shown in the Foreshore and Hinterland Vegetation Management Plan - City of Port Phillip (Practical Ecology, 2015) illustrates the diversity of vegetation communities that were present. The coastline was dominated by Coast Banksia Woodland/Costal Dune Scrub Mosaic. Inland from the foreshore were extensive areas of Heathy Woodland and Dam Sands Herb-rich Woodland changing to Plains Grassy Woodland on the higher ground associated with Emerald Hill in South Melbourne, St Kilda Hill and Point Ormond. Albert Park Lake was mainly an extensive Brackish Wetland while the former Elwood swamp was Sedgy Swamp Woodland.

Given the extensive modifications to landform over time along with clearing and urbanisation the majority of the indigenous vegetation present in the City today is a result of proactive revegetation by Council and dedicated local volunteer groups. There are only small areas of remnant vegetation present. The remnant *Eucalyptus camaldulensis* in Albert Park Reserve near St Kilda Junction is culturally significant as the Ngargee (Corroboree) Tree and the revegetation around this remnant tree is derivative of the Plains Grassy Woodland. Along the foreshore and in the hinterland reserves, Council and dedicated local volunteer groups have undertaken extensive indigenous revegetation works. Combined, Council and the volunteer groups carefully maintain the remnant sites and the revegetation areas. This has strengthened the natural landscape and biodiversity values. West Beach is identified as the most ecologically diverse site with includes Coastal Saltmarsh, Dune Scrub Mosaic and Coast Banksia Woodland represented on the site. There may also be some remnant vegetation along with the revegetation works. Located in the City but now owned and managed by the Port of Melbourne Corporation is Maritime Cove which also contains a diversity of vegetation communities. Point Ormond and Elwood Teatree Reserve have the second highest score, providing good habitat diversity, vegetation condition and habitat connectivity. Elwood and Sandridge Foreshores also have good habitat diversity and connectivity. While they do not receive a high score, the dune restoration sites along the foreshore between Station Pier and the West Beach are representative of the Dune Scrub Mosaic and contribute to the natural character in this narrow section of foreshore.

Inland from the foreshore, Lagoon Reserve, Canterbury Road Urban Forest, LH Johnson Reserve (St Kilda West) and Elwood Canal have been identified as natural heritage reserves as well with indigenous vegetation.

In relation to fauna values, there is limited diversity of native fauna due to the extensive urbanisation. Two small populations of note are the Rakali and the Little Penguins, which both reside on the St Kilda Boardwalk and frequent the Coastline and Elwood Canal. While no detailed fauna studies have been undertaken the indigenous revegetation and foreshore area supports a range of birds and reptile species and the littoral zone along the foreshore supports marine life.

*Act and Adapt Sustainable Environment Strategy 2018-2028* provides overall directions for improving biodiversity values that aim to:

- Expand the urban forest through implementing the *Greening Port Phillip An Urban Forest Approach 2010*
- Increase biodiversity corridors
- Increase porous surfaces
- Reduce urban heat island effect.

### 3.1.5 The foreshore

Port Phillip Bay and 11 kilometres of the foreshore is central to the identity and character of the City of Port Phillip. The character and spaces along the foreshore are diverse and reflect the change in character of each of the neighbourhoods. There are essentially three components of the foreshore - being the beach, the promenade and the adjoining parkland between the major road and the promenade. The condition and width of three parts vary along its length.

In Elwood, the adjoining parkland includes the sporting fields in Elwood Park, and then narrows down in width and contains extensive indigenous revegetation referred to as Elwood Tea Tree. Point Ormond is the highest point on the Elwood foreshore and offers expansive views across the City of Port Phillip to the CBD in the north and to Arthurs Seat in the south. Point Ormond Reserve has large informal open grassed areas on reclaimed land with a popular picnic and playground that is framed with large indigenous revegetation areas. Across Elwood Canal, M.O. Moran Reserve is a large open grassed area that is a popular place for wind sports including kite land boarding and commercial recreation including Sky Diving and is a dog off-leash area. The St Kilda Marina was constructed in the 1960s and is leased out commercially with both dry and wet boat storage facilities. The lease is up for review and Council has developed a revised vision that continues to support the marina facility but with improved integrated public use and access. Marina Reserve to the north contains a major skate facility along with a smaller picnic, play and open grassed area that is also a dog off-lead area, along with Turkey Toms Beach.

The St Kilda Promenade widens as it continues north past Brooks Jetty (Shakespeare Grove stormwater outlet) it widens to a shared zone for cyclists and pedestrians with a number of buildings at the interface including restaurants and kiosks, the St Kilda Life Saving Club and the St Kilda Sea Baths. The St Kilda Pier and Kiosk along with the St Kilda Breakwater attracts high numbers of visitors to promenade on the pier, visit the Kiosk and also to visit the Little Penguin colony after sunset. The State Government are currently planning to replace St Kilda Pier.

St Kilda Foreshore is well known and characterised by the palm plantings with the avenues of the iconic palms in Catani Gardens being a key feature. The gardens are listed on the Victorian Heritage Database as being of significance to the State of Victoria. Pier Road and Pier Road Promenade separate Catani Gardens from the beach and the Royal Melbourne Yacht Squadron is located just south of Catani Gardens. The promenade reduces in width through this section with a pedestrian path and cyclists on the road. West Beach Dunes contains a natural wetland saltmarsh area adjacent to the drain outfall and the extensive beach areas are designated dog off-leash areas.

From West Beach to Kerferd Road, Beaconsfield Parade Reserve is comparatively narrow and directly adjoins Beaconsfield Parade. The Sandbar cafe and a picnic area with fitness stations as well are key destinations along this section adjacent to Middle Park. The Kerferd Road Pier and the Albert Park Sailing and Angling Club occupy the built form and the Kerferd Road Pier is a popular place for strolling and fishing. Between Kerferd Road and Pickles Street in Albert Park, the Plum Garland Memorial Playground is

a popular destination and the Pickles Street Dunes at the western end are a significant natural feature on both sides of Lagoon Pier.

Beach Street Foreshore in Port Melbourne includes an off-street car park, the Port Melbourne Yacht Club, monuments, the distinctive heritage listed public amenity blocks along with the Princes Street Dunes providing a natural character between the beach and the promenade. This section of foreshore forms the visitor gateway for people arriving from interstate and overseas on the ferry or the cruise ships. Works are currently in progress to improve the pedestrian links and connectivity between Station Pier and Beach Street Foreshore.

Beacon Cove Pier and Beacon Cove Promenade have a distinctly different character from the remainder of the foreshore. There is no beach between Station Pier and Princes Pier, and the tall residential buildings directly adjoin the promenade, whereas the remainder of the foreshore has either parkland or a public road adjoining the promenade. Integrated seating provides plenty of places to pause and there are direct connections from the adjoining residential apartment buildings onto the promenade which activates the interface.

First Point Reserve is the transition between Beacon Cove and the Sandridge Foreshore and Beach. Sandridge Foreshore includes the promenade and adjoining parkland with open grassed areas that are framed with substantial areas of indigenous vegetation between the open grassed areas and The Boulevard. This section of foreshore has an informal and relaxed atmosphere and is popular with families for picnics. Maritime Cove is the former Perc White Reserve and is freehold land owned by the Port of Melbourne and is accessible to the public. An extensive playground is a key attractor to this end of the foreshore and indigenous vegetation on the dunes is identified as being of significance.

### **Management responsibilities on the foreshore**

The City of Port Phillip is the Committee of Management for the majority of Crown Land along the foreshore. The exceptions to this are:

- Elwood Canal, which is managed by Melbourne Water
- St Kilda Sea Baths, which is Unreserved Crown Land managed by DELWP
- Maritime Cove (Perc White Reserve and Webb Dock Trail), is owned by the Port of Melbourne Corporation
- The sea-bed is Unreserved Crown Land managed by DELWP.

Parks Victoria is both a land manager as Committee of Management for several piers and jetties and the local port manager of Port Phillip Bay. The piers include:

- Former Brooks Jetty (Shakespeare Grove Stormwater Outfall)
- Kerferd Road Pier
- Lagoon Pier
- St Kilda Pier and Breakwater

Parks Victoria lead the St Kilda Breakwater Wildlife Management Co-operative Area (WMCA) to protect the flora and fauna including the Little Penguin colony without impeding the primary function to provide safe harbour for vessels. The WMCA includes

the City of Port Phillip, Royal Melbourne Yacht Squadron, Earthcare St Kilda Inc and DELWP.

The information included above has been sourced from the *City of Port Phillip Foreshore Management Plan 2012*.

Victorian Ports Corporation (Melbourne) is responsible for the management of Station Pier as Victoria's premier cruise shipping facility. The Department of Transport is responsible for Princes Pier.

## **3.1.6 Linear public open space**

### **3.1.6a The foreshore**

The foreshore is the key linear open space that extends around the coastline providing connectivity beyond the municipal boundaries. This is described in detail in Section 3.1.4, with overall recommendations in Section 6.3 and further actions in Section 7.

### **3.1.6b Beacon Cove and Port Melbourne Light Rail Corridor**

The linear cycle path along the Beacon Cove and Port Melbourne Light Rail Corridor appears to be well used by recreational and commuter cyclists. The cycle path extends north of the Port Melbourne into the Montague Precinct and then north through the Southbank Tram Depot and an off-road cycle path along Normanby Road to Southbank.

There has been extensive revegetation of the linear link so that it provides a native vegetation corridor that improves the biodiversity values. A series of public open space reserves adjoin the light rail corridor providing a diversity of recreational activities along the corridor. There is potential for these spaces to be improved to increase the diversity of facilities included in them. Refer to Section 5.5.5a and Section 7.5 for recommendations.

### **3.1.6c Elwood Canal and Elster Creek**

A linear open space reserve is located generally on both sides of the Elwood Canal and Elster Creek.

Sealed paths are located on both sides of Elwood Canal between Marine Parade and Shelley Street. South of Shelley Street there a sealed path access along the east side only adjacent to Elwood Primary School and Elwood School Reserve. Elwood Canal provides an excellent off-road linear path link between Elwood and the foreshore. There are signalised crossings at Marine Parade and Barkly Streets to improve connectivity to the Foreshore, however there is no signalised crossing at Glenhuntly Road. A combination of indigenous revegetation and older mature exotic and native trees along the Canal provide shade, urban greening and enhanced biodiversity values. The Elwood

Canal, in combination with Elster Creek forms a habitat corridor link between Elsternwick Park and the foreshore.

At Glenhuntly Road Elwood Canal changes its form from the vertical sided constructed canal, to a narrow incised central bluestone channel with grassed and vegetated banks. The sealed path is only on one side, commencing on the north at Glenhuntly Road and changing to the south side between Wave Street and St Kilda Street. Upstream of St Kilda Street, Elster Creek continues as an open natural creek form in Elsternwick Park and the City of Bayside. The Elsternwick Park Public Golf Course has recently closed and the park is currently being redesigned to include a large water harvesting wetland and to assist with the flood management issues associated with the creek. Currently there is no signalised crossing over St Kilda Street, which is a secondary arterial road and forms a barrier to safe and easy access to Elsternwick Park for residents in the Elwood. Refer to Section 5.5.5b and Section 7.4 for recommendations.

### **3.1.6d Canterbury Road Urban Forest**

This linear open space is located between Canterbury Road and the St Kilda Light Rail Line and extends from Fraser Street in St Kilda to Albert Road. This reserve is planted with indigenous vegetation and is primarily managed for nature conservation purposes, with an unsealed walking path. Refer to Section 5.5.5c for recommendations.

### **3.1.6e Kerferd Road Central Medians and the future Shrine to Sea project**

The central medians along Kerferd Road present a significant opportunity to have a greater role in urban greening of this public space. Currently, there are stands of mature trees in some sections of the reserve along with decorative planting in the large roundabouts.

The recreational use of the central medians is limited by the traffic movement, speed and noise on this major road. Instead, there is potential to increase the tree canopy cover by planting, broad spreading canopy trees along with potential for passive irrigation or stormwater harvesting.

As part of the State Government Metro project a future project to provide a key cycle and pedestrian link between the future Anzac Station and Port Phillip Bay along Albert Road and Kerferd Street has been proposed. Supporting this project is a key action in the *Move, Connect Live* Strategy and also included in Section 5.5.5d of this report.

### **3.1.6f Danks Street Medians**

As a local access street in Albert Park / Middle Park, Danks Street central medians is approximately 11 metres wide. Given that there is only local traffic in the street and it is more than 10 metres wide, the central median functions as local public open space as people can easily access it. The medians are in the process of being upgraded with installation of a playground and seating along with indigenous and native planting ground layer planting to complement the mature native overstorey trees. Danks Street continues west of Pickles Street into Port Melbourne where there is potential to upgrade the central

median to incorporate local facilities and a linear path link and improve its function as a public open space. Refer to Section 5.5.5e for recommendations.

### 3.1.6g Howe Parade Medians

Howe Parade is a local access street in Port Melbourne that extends between Williamstown Road the Beacon Road in an east-west alignment. The central median has native overstorey trees and low native and indigenous ground layer planting and a linear path that meanders down the central median with some seating. This linear reserve links to Garden City Reserve in the east, which is the main Neighbourhood open space for this local area. The native trees and planting improves the urban greening, biodiversity values and potentially habitat values. The central median is approximately 17 metres wide and functions as a local public open space. Refer to Section 5.5.5f for recommendations.

## 3.1.7 Key retail streetscapes in activity centres

### 3.1.7a Overview

The key retail streetscapes are defined by the activity centre hierarchy, being:

- Major activity centres
- Neighbourhood activity centres

The Major activity centres are defined in Plan Melbourne 2017-2050 by the Victorian Government and their extent and function is described in the *City of Port Phillip Activity Centres Review Future Directions Strategy Paper (SGS, 2006)*.

Major activity centres are defined in *Plan Melbourne 2017-2050* as:

*Suburban centres that provide access to a wide range of goods and services. They have different attributes and provide different functions, with some servicing larger subregional catchments. Plan Melbourne identifies 121 major activity centres.*

Neighbourhood activity centres are defined in *Plan Melbourne 2017-2050* as:

*Local centres that provide access to local goods, services and employment opportunities and serve the needs of the surrounding community.*

The extent of the Major and Neighbourhood activity centres are illustrated in Figure 3B. The information shown in Figure 3B was supplied by Council and is consistent with the names described in Table 1, Clause 21.04 of the Port Phillip Planning Scheme.



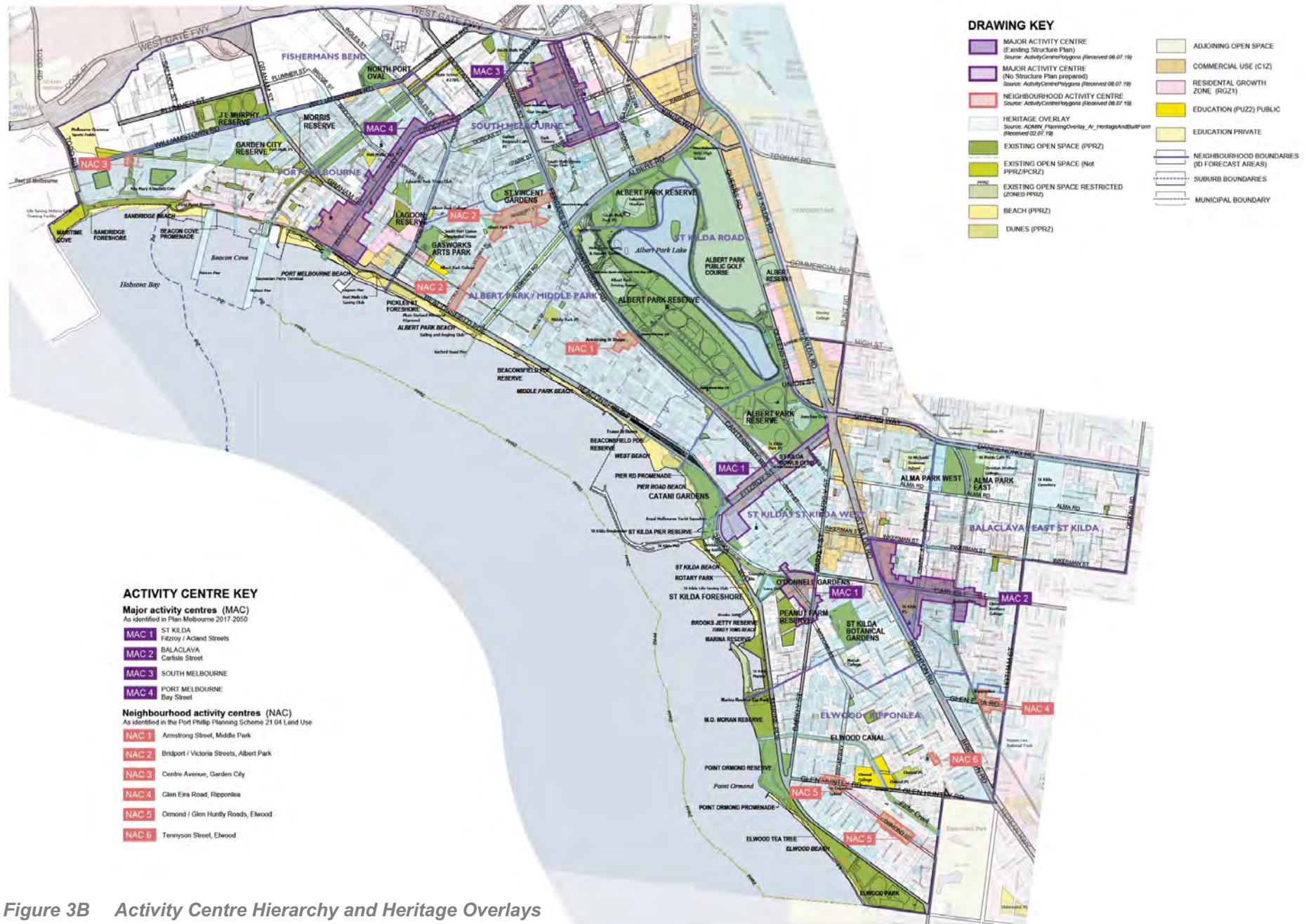


Figure 3B Activity Centre Hierarchy and Heritage Overlays



### 3.1.7b St Kilda Major Activity Centre – Fitzroy / Acland Streets (MAC1)

Given there is no structure plan for this Major activity centre, the description of the Fitzroy Street and Acland Street activity centres are based on the *City of Port Phillip Activity Centres Review Future Directions Strategy Paper (SGS, 2006)*. The existing and future public space opportunities are based on site assessment work during the preparation of this Technical Report.

#### Fitzroy Street activity centre

Fitzroy Street is a metropolitan-wide destination for dining and entertainment activities and holds Melbourne's largest street festival - the St Kilda Festival annually over a weekend in February. It has a number of small local service functions including pharmacies and the convenience shops, however the lack of a supermarket in the centre means it does not service the local residents in the area the same way Acland Street does. The street has some important community facilities including the St Kilda Park Primary School, St Kilda Bowling Club and Junction Oval in Albert Park Reserve. The Australian Grand Prix is held at Melbourne's Albert Park in March each year and this event draws many people to Fitzroy Street. There are places of significance to the Yalukit William people including the Ngargee Tree in Albert Park, Cleve Gardens and Catani Gardens. (SGS, 2006)

The future directions for the centre include:

- *Strengthen the high level recognition on a national scale as a centre for gathering, eating, drinking, music and entertainment along with broadening the mix of retail.*
- *Strengthen its links to the foreshore as a gateway to the Bay, including connectivity along The Esplanade to Acland Street.*
- *Carefully manage the future residential mix to retain affordable housing options so as not to threaten the valuable community services in place. (SGS, 2006)*

#### Fitzroy Street existing and future public space opportunities

Since the SGS Activity Centre Strategy in 2006 the Fitzroy Streetscape south of Grey Street has received a major upgrade. While this has occurred and the pedestrian and cycle amenity and access in the street has improved, there has been a significant decline in the number of premises that are occupied. The high number of vacancies in the street, combined with the reduction in affordable housing in the centre is changing the social mix and character in the street. While the streetscape improvement works aimed to improve the attractiveness, vibrancy and sense of character in the street with wider pavements, public art, tree planting and street furniture it has continued to decline. The location of the Super Tram Stop and the bike hire facility also appear to have disconnected Cleve Gardens from the streetscape and the section of the street south of Acland Street has a high vacancy rate in the shops.

North of Grey Street, the restaurant trade and occupancy levels appear to be relatively stable with outdoor dining on the wide pavements providing some vibrancy to the street. There is a need to better understand the role and future needs of the local community living and working in the area to improve the viability and role of the Fitzroy Street in the context of this Major Activity Centre and its proximity to Acland Street. Once this is better understood, opportunities to improve the public space can be developed. A key issue to consider is the lack of existing local public open space for the community living and

working north of Grey Street. Consideration of balancing the lack of local public open space with the future function and design direction for Fitzroy Street and the interface to Albert Park Reserve will need to be well integrated. Refer to Section 7.8 for recommendations regarding Fitzroy Street.

### **Acland Street activity centre summary**

Acland Street is the most complex centre within Port Phillip, serving multiple roles for local residents and tourists. The tourist industry dominates on weekends and evenings, especially from spring to autumn. It has similarities with Fitzroy Street, however a key difference is that it supports two supermarkets and a more diverse retail mix. The street has evolved from a bayside holiday destination, to a bustling immigrant hub dominated by East European Jewish migrants, to its current role as a gentrified destination for food, drinks and fun. It is also in close proximity to iconic destinations such as Luna Park and the Palais Theatre. (SGS, 2006)

The future directions for the centre include:

- *Allow Acland Street to develop as a tourist precinct, particularly in the west end.*
- *Open up the Barkly Street and Carlisle Street legs of the triangle for uses to service the weekly needs of local residents.*
- *Reserve the east end of Acland Street for local needs and develop the Smith Street and Blessington Street components for similar uses. (SGS, 2006)*

### **Acland Street existing and future public space opportunities**

The core retail streetscape of Acland Street extends from between Fawkner and Barkly Streets, with an interface to O'Donnell Gardens and Levy Reserve at the western end and the Acland Street Plaza at the eastern end. The streetscape is very popular for outdoor dining, relaxing and strolling. There is potential to improve and activate the interface to the other key public spaces adjoining the centre including O'Donnell Gardens, Peanut Farm Reserve and Veg Out to improve the combined character and the local role and context of this centre. There is also an opportunity to improve the pedestrian connectivity between St Kilda Botanical Gardens, Renfrey Gardens and Marina Reserve. The future signalised pedestrian crossing at the intersection of Blessington Street and Marine Parade, as identified in *Move, Connect, Live 2018*, will strengthen this link. While this will focus on improving the public space for the local community, it would also assist the orientation and access for visitors. Refer to Section 7.8 for recommendations regarding Acland Street.

## **3.1.7c Balaclava Major activity centre – Carlisle Street (MAC2)**

### **Balaclava Major activity centre summary**

The Balaclava Major activity centre includes Carlisle Street from Brighton Road east to Carlisle Avenue, including the St Kilda Town Hall precinct and the non-residential land between Inkerman Street and Carlisle Street. The future direction for the centre is guided by the existing *Carlisle Street Activity Centre Structure Plan, Adopted November 2009*. The plan identifies this is a significant local retail and employment precinct that provides a wide range of facilities. This includes strong weekly shopping facilities including two major supermarkets, the niche role in the provision of kosher / continental goods and a

wide range of community facilities and services and public transport including train and tram connections. Complementing the retail role is the local entertainment venue with small bars and restaurants. The community engagement identified that the community love the local character and human scale and would like to protect it. They also identified they would like to have a public square/social meeting place.

The recommendations in the Structure Plan include:

- Support the diverse activity mix that responds to local community needs and reinforce the authentic and unique place identity.
- Retain the streets and laneways to achieve excellent permeability in the centre.
- Encourage a diversity of new residential opportunities ensuring the heritage and established character of residential areas is retained.
- Create new high quality public spaces.
- Respect and improve the residential interfaces and the character and amenity of the surrounding residential areas.

### **Carlisle Street existing and future public space opportunities**

Carlisle Street has a civic focus between Brighton Road and Chapel Street, with excellent winter sunlight access and views and vista to the north from St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds. The signalised pedestrian crossing between the St Kilda Library and the Town Hall provides good mid-block connectivity. There is an opportunity to improve the plaza space in front of the library. East of Chapel Street, Carlisle Street is a vibrant and busy retail street with some outdoor cafe tables in the street. The two major supermarkets and associated car parking are key destinations in the centre. Given the lack of public open space in the surrounding area there is potential to include a new green public square in the heart of the centre that receives excellent winter sunlight access during the winter and provides a central green space that is directly accessible from Carlisle Street as illustrated in the Structure Plan, however a larger size of the green space is recommended in this Technical Report so that a greater diversity of uses and recreational needs can be provided for. Refer to Section 7.3 for specific Actions.

### **3.1.7d South Melbourne Major Activity Centre (MAC3)**

The *South Melbourne Central Structure Plan and Implementation Strategy, 2007* currently guides the future directions of the centre. Council have advised that an updated plan for this centre is going to be prepared in the future. The Plan notes that South Melbourne is the fourth largest employment hub within the metropolitan area, with an inner city location that contributes to its economic strengths. While the area supports a diverse range of business and retail activity, new economic directions are strongly emerging, particularly in the advanced business centre. The *Port Phillip Activity Centre Review (SGS, 2006)* notes that the centre's daytime vitality and night-time emptiness is a strong indicator of the impact of the worker population on the centre. There is potential to improve the night-time economy. South Melbourne Market has a regional trade catchment and Council continue to support improvements to the market. The market combined with the larger stores on larger sites means the centre has a more regional role.

Key directions in the Structure Plan include:

- Consolidate the role of the activity centre as the principal retail destination within the local area and expanded adjoining neighbourhoods.
- Foster and promote the role as a specialist business and employment hub.
- Support the retention of traditional service businesses and industries as a vital component of its economic base.
- Accommodate bulky goods retail outlets in appropriate locations.
- Retain and enhance the recognised and valued social and cultural diversity.
- Strengthen community well-being and engagement including ensuring quality public spaces are provided.
- Encourage additional residential development where it will not compromise the heritage character of the precinct and provide a high quality living environment to all its residents.
- Strengthen the cultural and educational role of the Emerald Hill precinct and throughout the activity centre.

### **Clarendon Street and the South Melbourne Market existing and future public space opportunities**

Clarendon Street is a low traffic speed environment which encourages outdoor dining and improves pedestrian amenity in the retail street. Promoting a diverse retail mix will continue to strengthen the vibrancy and character of the street. There are potential opportunities to improve the street tree canopy cover in the streetscape by planting them in roadside cut-outs so they don't impact on the heritage verandahs. This would improve the amenity and urban greening.

On market days, both Cecil and Coventry Streets are busy with the widened pavements used for outdoor dining and the trading. While this attracts many people to be outdoors and socialise on market days, these spaces are not well used at other times. There is an opportunity to investigate options to improve the role of the public space at all times by creating quality public open space that provides a diversity of facilities and can be used at all times including on market days. Refer to Section 7.6 for recommendations.

### **3.1.7e Port Melbourne - Bay Street Major Activity Centre (MAC4)**

The *Bay Street Activity Centre Structure Plan, 2014* currently guides the future change and development of Bay Street through planning controls. Historically significant as part of the original township of Sandridge, the area had a strong maritime and industrial role in the late 1800s and has more recently been the focus for urban renewal and change. Transformational change occurred in this area prior to this Structure Plan, so the role of the plan is on improving integration of key elements of the centre including the streetscape, movement and land use clusters to reinforce the essential character of place rather than identifying further opportunities for substantial growth and change. This urban renewal has seen an 88 per cent increase in the population of Port Melbourne.

The key directions in the Structure Plan include:

- Diversify the business mix and facilitate the integration of land use activities with a continued emphasis on local convenience shopping.
- Consolidate and encourage mixed use at the northern end of the precinct in Crockford Street.

- Improved heritage protection of the significant heritage places at the southern end of Bay Street with individual heritage controls.
- Reinforce the three clusters of community facilities
- Develop an integrated landscape theme consistent with the urban forest approach.

#### **Bay Streetscape existing and future public space opportunities**

The central core retail area of Bay Street between Rouse and Bridge Streets is a bustling street with widened pavements and outdoor cafe tables for day and evening dining. South of Rouse Street, the land use changes to mixed use and has a stronger link to the foreshore. There is potential in the future for improvements to be made to the character and pedestrian amenity by planting additional broad spreading canopy trees to provide urban greening and shade to Bay Street south of Graham Street. Given the provision of existing public open space within walking distance of the centre, no additional public open space is required in the streetscape, however, continue to improve the pedestrian links and broad spreading canopy trees in Liardet Street to improve the core east-west public open space spine between Edwards Park / Lagoon Reserve, Bay Street, Olives Corner, Chrichton Reserve and Hester Reserve. Refer to Section 7.5 for recommendations.

### **3.1.7f Retail streetscapes in Neighbourhood activity centres**

The Neighbourhood activity centre retail streetscapes are shown in Figure 3C. They have been numbered for ease of reference to the key on the plan.

They are:

- NAC1 – Armstrong Street, Middle Park
- NAC2 – Bridport / Victoria Streets, Albert Park
- NAC3 – Centre Avenue, Garden City
- NAC4 – Glen Eira Road, Ripponlea
- NAC5 – Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads, Elwood
- NAC6 – Tennyson Street, Elwood

Refer to the Section 7, Neighbourhood analysis and recommendations for the descriptions and recommendations for public space improvements in the Neighbourhood activity centres.

## 3.1.8 Contributory public space

As defined in Section 1.2.3, contributory public space is public land that is primarily reserved for other purposes including education, civic and community facilities. The contributory public spaces have been assessed in the overall context of the quality of the public space for each neighbourhood. Where they have a significant role to play in the public space network they have been referred to specifically in the neighbourhood descriptions. Below is a summary of the key contributory public spaces in each of the seven neighbourhoods.

### 3.1.8a Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood

#### **Albert Park College**

Located directly adjacent to Lemnos Square and Gasworks Arts Park, Albert Park Collage grounds are unfenced and fully accessible for the public to use. The multi-use court is well used out of school hours and the school grounds contribute to the sense of greening and space.

#### **Albert Park Primary School**

The school grounds are fenced and unavailable for community use during school hours. They are generally available for the community use after hours, however they are small in size and the key facility that is available for use is the playground. The school use the Moubray Street Community Park during school hours and during those times it is unavailable for the public to use.

#### **Middle Park Primary School**

The school grounds include scattered mature shade trees, a large playground and multi-use courts for ball sports. They are fenced and are available for informal use out of school hours. The school is located across the road from Frank and Mary Crean Reserve.

#### **Mary Kehoe Community Centre**

The community centre is located in a single storey period house with a community garden at the rear. The Mary & Basil Organic Community Garden, which is fenced and not visible from the street, can be accessed down the side of the community centre.

### 3.1.8b Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

#### **St Kilda Primary School**

Located adjacent to the St Kilda Town Hall, the school grounds are fenced and available for use outside school hours. They include mature shade trees, playground and a natural turf open grassed area for ball sports. The grounds contribute to the natural character of the precinct.

#### **St Kilda library forecourt**

The forecourt provides a small urban forecourt with informal seating facing Carlisle Street. It is a casual meeting and resting place at the entry.

### **St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds**

The entry to the Town Hall includes a memorial garden and generous steps that can be used for informal seating and a casual meeting place. The formal garden space at the formal entry to the Town Hall including the law and mature established trees including the Moreton Bay Fig contributes to the cultural landscape character and urban greening. This space is currently shown and included as a public open space and is proposed to be rezoned to PPRZ in the future, in recognition of its role and purpose.

## **3.1.8c Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood**

### **Elwood Primary School**

The school is located on two parcels of land on either side of Mitford Street. The Mitford Street Road Closure is fenced and unavailable for the community to use during school hours and then open after school hours. Similarly the Elwood School Reserve directly adjoins the Elwood Primary School and Elwood Canal. This is a natural turf sports field in the north with a full-sized synthetic multi-use court to the south that is available for community use out of school hours. The school campus adjoining the canal has a productive food garden along its northern boundary. A farmers market is held at the Primary School once a month on a Saturday and combined, the spaces form a community hub in Elwood.

### **Elwood College**

This secondary college is located on the west side of the Canal opposite the Elwood Primary School. The college is fenced and is not accessible out of school hours.

### **Elwood Neighbourhood Learning Centre**

Located in Tennyson Street Poets Garden is located behind the learning centre, and the garden is proposed to be rezoned as public open space. The garden includes a play facility and community garden.

## **3.1.8d Port Melbourne neighbourhood**

### **Port Melbourne Primary School**

Located near Garden City Reserve, the school is fenced with access to the grounds permitted after hours. The outdoor facilities in the school include a multi-purpose court, playground and natural turf sports field and mature trees. The school is located close to Garden City Reserve and contributes to the landscape character of the area, however there is plenty of existing public open space in the catchment of the school, so the reliance on the school for community recreational needs is not high.

### **Port Phillip Special School**

Located near Chrichton Reserve, the school ground are fenced and secured and are not accessible to the community after hours.

## **3.1.8e South Melbourne neighbourhood**

### **South Melbourne Park Primary School**

Located within Albert Park Reserve, the school grounds are accessible to the public out of school hours.

#### **South Melbourne Town Hall**

The immediate surrounds of the Town Hall - i.e. between the building and the green space is a gathering space with excellent views and contributes to the sense of space in the front of the building. The green space is proposed to be rezoned to PPRZ, and there is potential to expand this to include the front steps and path to the building.

### **3.1.8f St Kilda Road neighbourhood**

#### **Mac.Robertson Girls High School**

Located within Albert Park Reserve the grounds are partially fenced but are also open to the park to the north. The school is well integrated with the park setting and is accessible out of school hours to the public.

### **3.1.8g St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood**

#### **St Kilda Park Primary School**

Located within Albert Park Reserve, the school grounds are accessible to the public out of school hours. The school uses the No. 1 Oval adjacent to the school and also has a kitchen garden to the north of the school with a sculptural fence to separate the school grounds from the park. The heritage school buildings contribute to the character and context of Albert Park Reserve in this location.

## **3.1.9 Publicly accessible private space**

### **3.1.9a Church grounds**

Existing church grounds contribute to the sense of space and character of the neighbourhoods in which they are located. The nine church grounds which have been identified to contribute to the public space character of the neighbourhoods in the City of Port Phillip include:

#### **Albert Park / Middle Park**

- Anglican Parish of the Parks, Bridport Street, Albert Park

#### **Balaclava / East St Kilda**

- Holy Trinity Balaclava & Elwood, Chapel Street, Balaclava

#### **Elwood / Ripponlea**

- Elwood Presbyterian Church, Scott Street, Elwood

#### **Port Melbourne**

- St Josephs Church, Rouse Street



- Holy Trinity Church, Bay Street
- Port Melbourne Uniting Church, Bridge Street

#### **South Melbourne**

- South Port Uniting Church, Dorcas Street
- St Luke's Anglican Church, Dorcas Street

#### **St Kilda / St Kilda West**

- Christ Church, Acland Street, St Kilda

While the church grounds contribute to the character, there is no certainty that they will continue to be accessible to the public and not be built on in the future. There are not a replacement for the adequate provision of public open space.

### **3.1.9b Privately owned forecourts**

The main example of the presence of the privately owned forecourts that are accessible to the public is along St Kilda Road between Kings Way and Queens Way. The planning controls along St Kilda Road have required building setbacks and landscaped frontages to each of the buildings. This supports and enhances the treed boulevard character and sense of space in the streetscape.

These landscaped frontages have a range of styles including green spaces with mainly grass and trees, to forecourts that have textural low planting as a feature to hardscape courtyards. The function is mainly as an entrance to the buildings and many are also used as outdoor seating areas for restaurants and cafes or commercial spaces for advertising. People use these spaces to either transition through or for to socialise in the outdoor cafes. The building setbacks and forecourts also improves the pedestrian amenity in St Kilda Road.

## **3.1.10 Community use of public space**

### **3.1.10a Summary of outcomes from the community engagement process**

The community engagement for this project was organised and run by the City of Port Phillip. Different methods were used to engage the community and different questions and data was gathered during the consultation process. The aggregated overall results are summarised below. For further information refer to Section 6 for more specific comments for each neighbourhood and the *Public Space Strategy Engagement Summary Report (Oct 2019)*.

#### **Favourite public space:**

- 32% Foreshore
- 8% South Melbourne Market
- 8% Albert Park
- 6% Elwood Canal

- 5% St Kilda Botanical Gardens
- 4% St Vincent Gardens

#### **Suggested improvements to the foreshore:**

- Plant more shade trees
- Provide more amenities including public toilets, showers, places to sit, shaded areas and drinking fountains
- Separate the walking and cycle paths along the Bay Trail
- Increase the hours for dog off-leash areas

#### **Suggested improvements to public space**

##### Urban greening

- Trees and greenery are highly valued by the community and there is strong support for further greening of public spaces.
- Improve biodiversity with increased greening.
- Ensure open spaces are well irrigated and strong support for investing in water harvesting projects.
- Local nature strips to be used for additional planting and community gardens.
- Reduce paved areas and increase planting and more shade trees.

##### Quality of open space

- Providing a high standard of public facilities, amenities and maintenance of public space is integral to the community's positive experience.
- Increase the provision of bins, lighting, shade, seating and water fountains.

##### Management of uses

- Increase the hours of usage for the dog off-leash areas
- Repurpose existing spaces to accommodate more uses

##### Provision of open space

- Increase the availability of public space.
- Convert underutilised spaces including car parks and rooftops.
- Concern about loss of car parking and traffic management issues if local streets are repurposed to public open space

### **3.1.10b Structured sport and recreation use**

Structured sport and recreational use of open space is important to community health and wellbeing. The *Getting Our Community Active Sport and Recreation Strategy 2015-2024* provides direction regarding the provision of sport and recreation facilities and services in Port Phillip.

Structured sport and recreation use is provided for in the State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open spaces across the City of Port Phillip. The character classification designates a primary character classification of either sporting or restricted sporting for these reserves. They include:

- Albert Park Reserve (managed by Parks Victoria)
- Albert Park Public Golf Course (managed by Parks Victoria)

- JL Murphy Reserve, Port Melbourne
- North Port Oval, Port Melbourne
- Lagoon Reserve, Port Melbourne
- Peanut Farm Reserve, St Kilda
- Alma Park East, East St Kilda
- Elwood Park

There are three other reserves that can potentially be used for training as the sports fields which do not meet the standards for match play, but can be used for social games. These are:

- RF Julier Reserve, Port Melbourne
- Buckingham Reserve, Port Melbourne
- Elwood School Reserve, Elwood

Additional to these is a range of smaller sports facilities including tennis clubs, bowls clubs and trugo clubs located in Neighbourhood open spaces across the municipality.

There are 89 sporting clubs located in the City and additional to these there are a range of commercial recreational activities that people can pay to participate in. The majority of the commercial activities are located on the foreshore.

There is an excellent diversity of structured sports facilities available within the municipality which includes many water-based sports. This is unique when compared to many of the adjoining municipalities, given Port Phillip Bay flanking the western boundary of the City and Albert Park Lake, located centrally in the municipality.

Another unique feature of structured sport and recreation facilities in the Port Phillip is that many of them are provided for a regional catchment; specifically those provided in Albert Park Reserve and on the foreshore.

The City of Port Phillip has participated in the preparation of the Inner Melbourne Action Plan (IMAP) *Regional sport and recreation strategy* (SGS Economics and Planning, 2019). The Vision statement in the strategy informs the current and future regional sport and recreation planning is:

*Sustainable and innovative regional planning for sport and recreation facilities that breaks from traditional approaches and shares the challenge to equitably balance everyone's needs.*

The key principles that are intended to be applied to all decision making regarding sport and recreation now and in the future are:

- *Sharing the challenge: regional solutions to sports planning.*
- *Pro-active Council led management of facilities.*
- *Equitable use of facilities.*
- *Opportunities for the local community to participate.*
- *Sharing of assets.*
- *Well located facilities.*
- *Resilient facilities.*

The Strategy includes a series of recommendations for each of the participating councils including the City of Port Phillip for individual reserves. The City of Port Phillip intends to use the IMAP Strategy as the key guide for the future provision of structured sport and recreation facilities in the municipality. In that broader regional context, Elsternwick Park is a key sporting reserve that adjoins the municipality to the south east, while Fawkner Park is a sporting reserve located to the east near St Kilda Road.

### 3.1.10c Unstructured recreation use

Provision of unstructured recreation facilities encourage participation in physical exercise and activities in open space. The unstructured facilities are those that do not require any membership of a club, or require payment of fees to use them. Examples of these include cycling and walking trails and paths, multi-use courts, half courts, skate facilities, outdoor gym for fitness equipment, outdoor table tennis and tennis walls.

Unstructured recreation use also occurs on the same facilities that are provided for structured sport and recreation, where they are open to the public without payment of fees. These facilities include the sports fields and ovals, cricket nets and beach volleyball courts.

The *Getting Our Community Active Sport and Recreation Strategy 2015-2024* (Get Our Community Active Strategy) guides the future direction and provision of these. The community survey undertaken for that Strategy identified the following:

- Walking, cycling and swimming were the three most participated activities, followed by fitness, pilates/yoga, gym and jogging/running.
- The majority of community respondents utilise the beach/foreshore areas and walking/cycling trails for their sport and recreation activities.
- A lack of nearby facilities and affordability of activities were the two main reasons for non-participation in sport and recreation.

Council has recently completed further piece work *Informal sport and Recreation Infrastructure Provision Audit, Assessment and Plan, 2019*, as part of the implementing the Getting Our Community Active Strategy. This is an audit of the existing unstructured recreation and informal facilities across the City and prioritise future repairs, replacements or upgrades to existing facilities and provision of new facilities within a cohesive framework. This will assist the future design and management of public open space in the municipality.

### 3.1.10d Informal use and value of public space

The community value public open space for a range of other reasons than physical fitness, including:

- to relax and unwind
- exercise their dogs
- play with children
- meet up with friends, family and colleagues
- attend festivals and events

- have picnics and barbecues
- enjoy being in a natural environment
- the habitat values it provides for native flora and fauna
- watching activity
- the sense of space and enjoying views
- an escape from built form.

These are referred to as the more intangible benefits of open space and some of them are about the naturalness and lack of built features, facilities and structures. A key characteristic of the existing public open space network is the diversity of places and the inherent natural features that contribute to their attractiveness and the reason people visit it. The foreshore provides for most of the needs listed above, and as the population grows additional facilities will need to be added to the network, but ensuring a careful balance with retaining its naturalness. The community engagement outcomes for the public space strategy identified the community would like to have more trees and shade along the foreshore, which in turn will allow people to stay for longer in the space and contribute to social connectedness.

Children's play is one of the key reasons people visit public open space. Play assists children's physical development along with the social and cognitive skills. The *City of Port Phillip Play Space Strategy 2011* guides the provision of play spaces across the City. That Strategy recognises the importance of the informal play environment of the public open space along with the play space itself. Nature based play and integration of creative elements and public art also reflect the character and identity of the park. Some of the regional parks with a distinctive character include:

- Plum Garland Memorial play space, Middle Park
- Maritime Cove play space (Port of Melbourne)
- Garden City play space, Port Melbourne
- Alma Park East play space, East St Kilda

Combined with the public open space, the key retail streetscapes also cater to the social connectedness with people visiting these spaces enjoy the outdoor eating spaces along with attending festivals and events. The diversity in character between the different retail streetscapes provides a diversity of spaces for people to meet. The key retail streetscapes often combined with the foreshore host major festivals and events that contribute to the sense of place and the connection with the community.

## 3.1.11 Cultural heritage values

### 3.1.11a Overview

The City of Port Phillip flanks the eastern shore line of Port Phillip Bay. The sea has shaped the coastline and the hinterland both in relation to its natural character and features, along with its cultural and social history.

The Yalukit Willam people occupied the landscape we now call the City of Port Phillip for generations. Twice in the last 10,000 years Port Phillip Bay was dry land which the Yalukit Willam remembered as a 'kangaroo ground' where their ancestors hunted. Albert Park Lake was originally a large lagoon and a source of waterfowl, fish and roots where the Yalukit Willam built huts and camped. St Kilda was Euro-Yroke, the 'grinding stone place' where prized stone axes were sharpened on the red brown sandstone found along beach of St Kilda in outcropping spurs and ridges where The Esplanade Reserve is today. Point Ormond was a lookout, camping and gathering place and the site of a shellfish midden. Elwood Canal drained the former large wetland which was up to 160 acres in size and extended from Marine Parade to New Street in Brighton, including Elsternwick Park. This would have been a source of waterbirds, fish and plants for the Yalukit Willam. So while the Yalukit Willam were attracted to the low lying swamps, the European settlers sought out the higher dry ground for settlement.

John Batman's ship Rebecca first anchored in Port Phillip Bay in 1835 and the settlement of Melbourne started then on the Yarra River where there was a source of fresh water. Port Melbourne or Sandridge as it was first named was settled early as larger vessels were unable to traverse up the Yarra River and therefore they landed at Sandridge and travelled overland or in smaller vessels to Melbourne. The early 1850s was the start of the gold rush and Port Melbourne quickly became a bustling port with people arriving by boat seeking opportunity to find gold. Port Melbourne rapidly expanded with multiple traders and industries to fit out the new arrivals with suitable equipment for gold mining. A burgeoning temporary tent city with some timber buildings rapidly expanded at that time, however none of these remain today.

By contrast with Port Melbourne, St Kilda was a residential location from the start, with only small employment industries to meet the needs of the residents. St Kilda Hill was settled early as a seaside resort given the views over the sea, the fresh air and distance from the early settlement of Melbourne. St Kilda being a resort by the sea influenced its distinct character that is still present today. St Kilda's role as a seaside resort expanded with the completion of the railway to St Kilda in 1857. By 1870 The Esplanade was built and there are early records of people promenading along the Esplanade overlooking St Kilda Pier in the distance with St Kilda Sea Baths as a prominent structure in the view. The St Kilda Breakwater was originally constructed by 1875 to provide shelter for the St Kilda Yacht Club.

1906 saw the first St Kilda Foreshore Committee formed with the intention of beautifying the foreshore by renting sites along its length to raise funds to carry out the beautification works. This core principle is consistent with the way the foreshore is managed today. The Committee was given two hectares of land to manage between Fraser and Dickens Street. Under the direction of Carlo Catani the area was remodelled to resemble a

European resort with a split level Esplanade, amusements, dance halls, Luna Park and theatres. Catani Gardens was established with the lawns and gardens and the characteristic palms were planted at that time.

Emerald Hill or South Melbourne was settled primarily as a residential suburb of the Melbourne, linked to the city by its railway. The late 1800's boom period saw the inclusion of industry in South Melbourne on the low lying land around Emerald Hill.

Separated from nearby St Kilda by a vast swamp, Elwood was settled slightly later in the 1850s. Early parish plans for Elwood set aside a 21.8 hectare site at Elwood Beach between Point Ormond and the present day Head Street as a Public Garden with about a 4.45 hectare site at the southern end for a Rifle Range. The land was proposed for sale and the community made representation to have the lots withdrawn from sale. Point Ormond was declared a recreation reserve in 1890. Elwood beach did not actively become a recreation reserve until the early 1900s, with the rifle range at Head Street being closed in 1907 and this land became Elwood Park. The first of the sporting clubs were established at Elwood Park in 1915 following the range of other clubs along the foreshore including the Elwood Sea Canoe Club that later became the Elwood Sailing Club, along the Elwood Lifesaving Club, tennis courts, the croquet club and an angling club. Today, the only original pavilion remaining is the former Bowls Club that was converted to a community centre and cafe in the early 1990s.

### **3.1.11b Key areas of public open space with historical significance**

Refer to Figure 3C on the next page for a plan illustrating the key open spaces with historical significance.

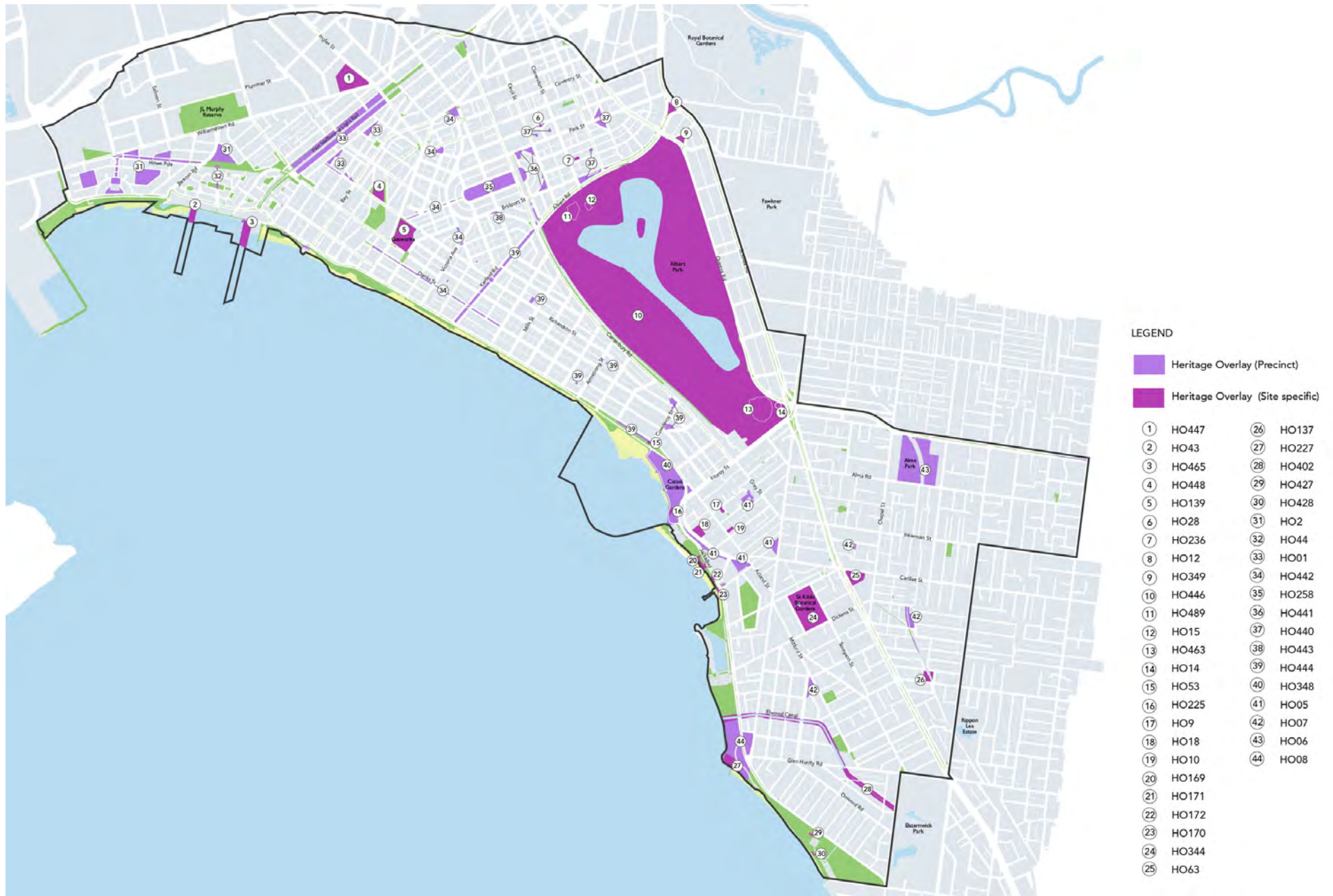


Figure 3C Heritage Overlays on Existing Public Space



## 3.2 Public open space hierarchy and character classification

### 3.2.1 Overview

The public open space hierarchy and classification for this Strategy defines the types of public open space in the municipality. It is the framework to assess the character, use and distribution of existing public open space and the basis for assessing what types of open space are required in the future. The public open space hierarchy does not apply to retail streetscapes, contributory public space or publicly accessible private open space.

The hierarchy classification includes:

- State
- Regional
- City-wide/Municipal
- Neighbourhood
- Local
- Small Local
- Small Local Link

### 3.2.2 Hierarchy and walking/travel catchments

The hierarchy for public open space is shown in **Table 3-1** is based on both the intended catchment of users and the relative size of the public open space to adequately cater to its catchment of users. It is a guide for analysing the spatial distribution of public open space and is a useful management tool to direct appropriate facility development and maintenance levels in different types of public open spaces. As noted in the table below, size does not always determine the hierarchy.

Refer to Table 3-1 on the following page.

**Table 3-1 Public open space hierarchy, size and walking/travel catchments for the City of Port Phillip**

Size	Walking/travel catchment	Purpose of the public open space
<b>State</b>		
Unlimited	No specific distance as it is provided for a broad catchment of users from across the State. A walking catchment of 400 metres is applied to the reserve or parts of the reserve where it is accessible for use by the local community.	Primarily managed for the whole State of Victoria by the Victorian Government. State open space can also be accessible to the local community, but the purpose is primarily to cater to the broader catchment of users from across the State. This includes Albert Park Reserve, Albert Reserve and parts of the Foreshore.
<b>Regional</b>		
Unlimited	No specific distance as it is provided for a broad catchment of users from across the State. A walking catchment of 400 metres is applied to the reserve or of the reserve where it is accessible for use by the local community.	Primarily caters to a regional population from across Metropolitan Melbourne including the City of Port Phillip community. Regional open space may also have a nature conservation and/or enhancement role including protecting biodiversity. Examples include sections of the Foreshore and the St Kilda Botanic Gardens.
<b>City-wide/Municipal</b>		
Generally a preferred size of 7 hectares with a minimum of 3 hectares*	<p>Located within 1 kilometre of up to 95% of the community (consistent with Clause 56.05-2 of the Port Phillip Planning Scheme).</p> <p>As these public open spaces can also have facilities that the local community can use as well, a 400 metre walking catchment is applied to the areas that provide for local use.</p>	<p>Primarily caters to the City of Port Phillip community and will also provide facilities that are used by residents and workers from other municipalities. Generally these public open spaces provide facilities that appeal to everyone from across the municipality - for example, they may include sporting facilities, historical gardens or major recreational facilities such as playgrounds or skate facilities that people will travel up to 1 kilometre to reach. Examples include Peanut Farm Reserve, St Vincent Gardens and JL Murphy Reserve.</p> <p>* There is some City-wide/Municipal open space that is smaller than the minimum of 3 hectares where it contains a specialised facility on a smaller area of land, such as the Skate facility, tennis courts or bowls facility.</p>

Size	Walking/travel catchment	Purpose of the public open space
<b>Neighbourhood</b>		
Minimum 1 hectare	Located within 400 metres safe and easy walking catchment of the community.	Primarily caters for neighbourhood use within walking distance of the local community, with a multiple range of facilities that appeal to the community at a neighbourhood level. Examples include Gasworks Arts Park, Albert Park; and Renfrey Gardens, St Kilda.
<b>Local</b>		
0.26 to 0.99 hectares in size	Located within 300 metres safe and easy walking catchment of the community.	Located within easy safe walking distance of the local community and large enough to provide comfortably for two to three activities in the public open space - for example, a medium play area and open grassed area and picnic facility. Examples include Jim Duggan Reserve, St Kilda; and Sol Green Reserve, South Melbourne.
<b>Small Local</b>		
From 0.03 to 0.25 hectares, with a minimum width of 20 metres	Located within 200 metres safe and easy walking catchment of the community.	Located within easy safe walking distance of the local community and able to comfortably accommodate a single and possibly two uses with seating, for example a small play area with seats. Examples include Orion Mews Parkin, Beacon Cove; Frank and Mary Crean Reserve, Middle Park; and Ludwig Stamer Reserve, South Melbourne.
<b>Small Local Link</b>		
Normally less than 0.03 hectares and minimum width of 7 metres.	Not applicable, as these are not a destination type of open space.	Provided to improve connectivity between streets and public open space reserves and are not destinations in themselves. They generally have a path with trees, planting and a seat if it is of an adequate width or has a view.

Refer to Figure 3D on the following page.

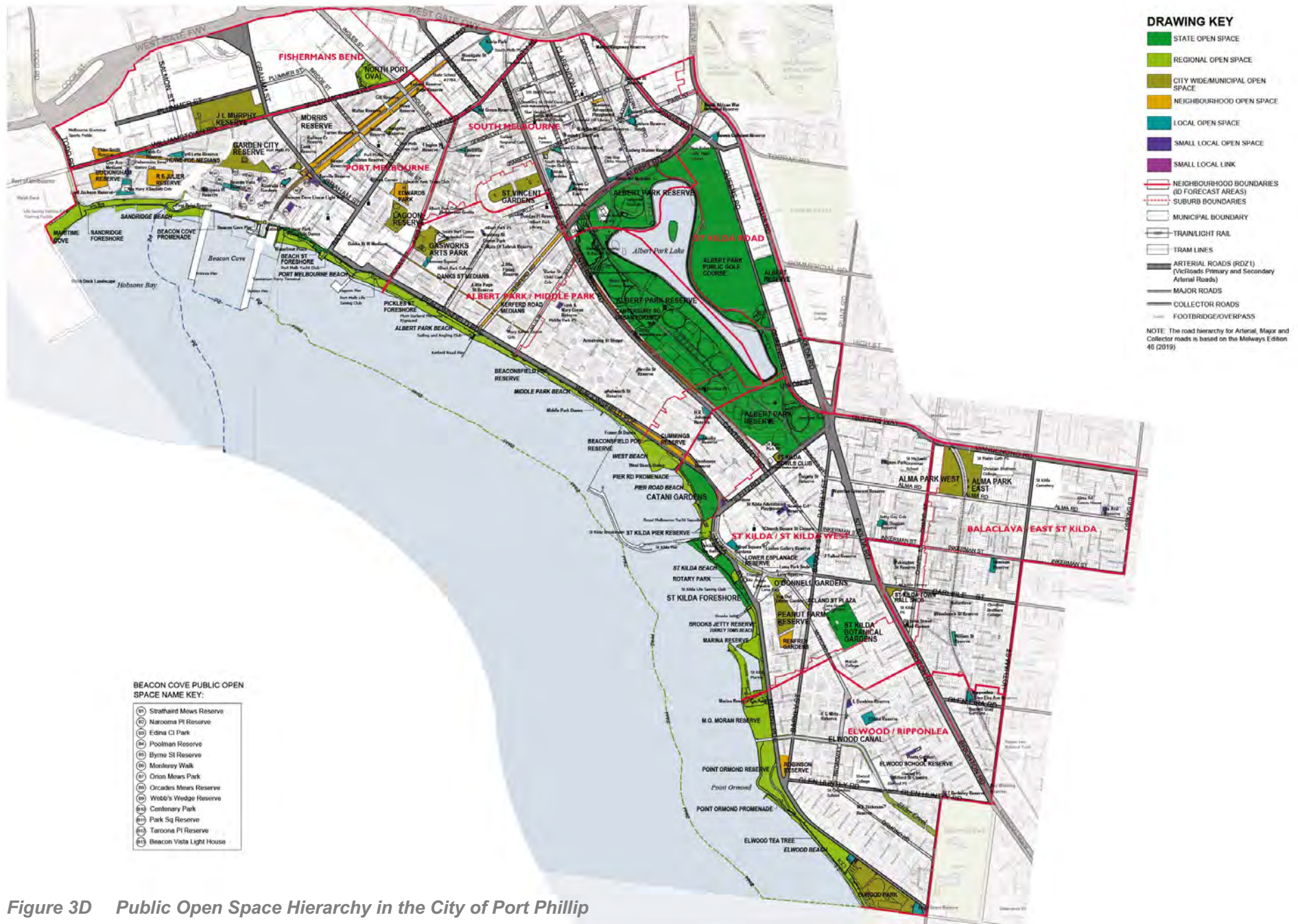


Figure 3D Public Open Space Hierarchy in the City of Port Phillip



## 3.2.3 Public open space character classification

### 3.2.3a Overview

Within the public open space hierarchy, there are different character types of public open space influenced by the inherent natural and physical character of the space, the facilities in them, the urban context in which it is located and the design and layout of it. Public open space character in Port Phillip is diverse, ranging from a native coastal dune character on the foreshore, to the large sporting reserves, small urban parks and exotic and formal public garden style open spaces. These different characters appeal to different parts of the community including young and old. Diversity in character generally assists in meeting the diverse needs of the community and contributes to distinctive changes in the neighbourhood character and urban context. The character classification does not apply to retail streetscapes, contributory public space or publicly accessible private open space.

Character classification of open space assists with identifying the overall management direction and intent for each open space. For example, if the open space has 'Nature conservation' as its primary classification, future decisions regarding the expansion of recreational use and facilities will be guided by whether that is consistent with its primary purpose of nature conservation.

### 3.2.3b Character Classification

The following character classification is applied to public open space to assess the provision and distribution of different types of public open space within the municipality. This defines the key character of the public open space.

A primary character classification will be assigned to all public open space along with one or more secondary character classifications where they apply. The character classification will assist with both the ongoing management of the public open space, particularly where there are competing uses and also identify where there are gaps in the provision of different character types of public open space. This analysis identifies opportunities to change or improve existing public open space character types to better meet the community needs.

**Table 3-2 Character classification for public open space in the City of Port Phillip**

Character classification	Description
Botanical	Where there are significant trees with botanical interest or are of a significant size and age, including both indigenous and non-indigenous vegetation.
Civic	Public space adjacent to civic buildings and monuments of a size that allows for passive outdoor use and public gatherings.
Community garden/Urban agriculture	Where members of the community participate in horticultural activities such as growing vegetables, flowers, and/or fruit. This includes freestanding community garden beds which are available for anyone to use and designated plots. Where the garden beds or plots are fenced these form restricted public open space use.

Character classification	Description
Events	Where events are regularly scheduled and held which informs the character, design and function of the space.
Foreshore	The public open space along the coastline between the water and adjoining land use. Its location on the coast significantly influences its character, value, function, design and use.
Heritage	Where the Indigenous or non-Indigenous history makes a significant contribution to the public open space character and use. This classification includes public open space that has identified existing heritage values, or is identified to have the potential for future heritage status.
Linear	Where the public open space is part of a linear open space network or continuous reserve that is used primarily for cycling or walking through or along separate from the road. These typically include shared paths, seating, resting points and vegetation.
Linking space	Where public open space provides a local link or connection between streets, individual public open spaces or a key destination like a railway station and is not part of a broader linear network.
Native character	Where the local indigenous or native Australian vegetation in the public open space has a significant influence on the landscape character. This is not primarily for nature conservation purposes - refer to Nature conservation as a separate classification.
Nature conservation	Where the intent of the public open space is to protect and/or improve the biodiversity and habitat values. This may include public open space with existing values or those identified to have potential to provide for this in the future.
Passive	Primarily designed for a range of non-active uses such as strolling, seating, picnic, social gatherings and play.
Play	Where the character of the public open space is dominated by a play facility and is the primary purpose for the public open space.
Public garden	A planned public open space set aside for the display, cultivation and enjoyment of plants and used for recreation.
Railway easement/siding	Public open space (other than linear) where the railway use significantly influences the ongoing use and design.
Restricted sporting/recreation	Available on a club membership or fee paying basis only and is not available for general public use at any time. This includes public golf course, tennis courts, bowling clubs and some community gardens/urban agricultural plots where they are fenced (refer Community Garden classification).
Service easement	Public open space where the level of use, design and management is influenced by the presence of services in the reserve.

Character classification	Description
Significant road reservation	Road reserves of a significant size or width to contribute to the public open space network for nature conservation, visual landscape or recreational use. This classification is for land either reserved as public open space or with the potential for this, whilst recognising vehicle transport has a major influence on the public open space.
Sporting	Primarily provides for organised club based sporting use and the outdoor grounds and facilities are available for general public use when no organised sporting events are in progress.
Undeveloped	Public open space which has not been developed and contains few or no facilities or recognised values including environmental and cultural heritage values.
Urban heat mitigation	The location and design of the public open space has a role in mitigating urban heat island effect particularly in medium to high density precincts. This includes spaces that have long-lived broad spreading canopy trees combined with garden beds and natural grassed areas that retain moisture to facilitate effective urban cooling, particularly overnight.
Urban plaza	The surrounding urban setting significantly influences the character and function of the space. These spaces are primarily located in commercial or business precincts and are publicly owned. They are of a size that can provide for recreational use including social gatherings and events and are freely available for the public to use. A range of other urban design strategies and planning frameworks can also influence these spaces.
Viewing	Where the character and major use of the public open space is for enjoying the views and may include seating or viewing points.
Water feature	The presence of a wetland, lake or other water feature including water play makes a contribution to the value, character and use of the public open space.
Waterway	The presence of a waterway makes a significant contribution to the character, value and use of the public open space including the riparian zone.

## 3.3 Quantity and provision of public open space

### 3.3.1 Overview

Based on the research and site assessment work undertaken for this Technical Report, there is a total of 169 unrestricted public open space reserves that are available to public to use at all times without being a member of a club or on a fee paying basis. Some parts of the existing public open spaces are 'restricted' public open space, meaning that access is only available on a fee paying or club membership basis. This includes:

- Albert Park Driving Range, located in Albert Park Reserve
- Melbourne Sports and Aquatic Centre, located in Albert Park Reserve
- Lakeside Stadium, located in Albert Park Reserve
- Junction Oval, located in Albert Park Reserve
- Marina Reserve Car Park
- Edwards Park Trugo Club
- Garden City Reserve Trugo Club
- Port Melbourne Bowling Club, located in Sangster Reserve
- Port Melbourne Soccer Grounds, located in JL Murphy Reserve

For the purposes of the Strategy, restricted open space is defined as public open space that is only available to the public on a fee paying/club membership basis. There are three additional open space reserves (to the 169 noted above) where access is to the whole reserve is restricted:

- Albert Park Public Golf Course
- Albert Reserve
- St Kilda Bowls Club

There is a total area of unrestricted public open space 353 hectares which equates to 16.7 per cent of the total land area of the municipality. If the restricted open space is included (70.06 hectares), there are a total of 172 open space reserves, with a total of 423 hectares of open space, which equates to 20 per cent of the land area of the municipality. Within the lists for each Neighbourhood, Albert Park Reserve is counted six times, as part of it is located in six of the seven neighbourhoods.

Where there is a restricted use within an open space reserve and it was listed as a separate item in the database supplied, then the area has been identified as restricted open space. For all other fenced areas that are not itemised separately, they are included in the total unrestricted open space area. For example the Morris Reserve Tennis Courts in Morris Reserve are included in the total quantity of open space. For further information regarding this, please refer to the neighbourhood descriptions in Section 6 of this report. Please note, in the following tables Albert Park Reserve is listed 6 times as it is broken into different parts according to each of the neighbourhoods. This



is the reason the total appears as 174, but the total number of reserves is 169, counting Albert Park Reserve as one.

### 3.3.2 Quantity of public open space by neighbourhood

Provision of open space quantity has been assessed in the following ways:

- Quantity of public open space area as a proportion of the total land area of the city at both a city-wide level and at the neighbourhood level.
- Quantity of open space area per resident, both at the city-wide level and the neighbourhood level.

The rationale for assessing the quantity in these two ways is to measure how changes in the number of residents can impact on the quantity of people using the open space. In addition to the considering the quantity of open space, the design and distribution of open space is also assessed to determine whether there is an adequate provision of open space. For the purposes of this comparison, we have removed the restricted public open space from the calculation.

### 3.3.3 Quantity of public open space as a proportion of land area

Table 3-3 highlights the variation in quantity of open space across the different precincts.

**Table 3-3** *Quantity of open space as a proportion of land area in the City of Port Phillip*

NEIGHBOURHOOD NAME	No. of public open spaces	Total public open space (ex restricted) Ha	Total N'Hood area Ha	Proportion of public o/space of total precinct area
Albert Park / Middle Park	26	110.77	353	31.3%
Balaclava / East St Kilda	8	11.83	234	5.0%
Elwood / Ripponlea	22	34.66	265	13.1%
Port Melbourne	56	46.80	282	16.6%
South Melbourne	18	30.23	216	14.0%
St Kilda / St Kilda West	35	59.76	354	16.9%
St Kilda Road	4	42.25	173	24.4%
Fishermans Bend	5	16.49	233	7.1%
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>174*</b>	<b>352.79</b>	<b>2,111</b>	<b>16.7%</b>

\* Note, there are 169 individual reserves as Albert Park Reserve appears in six of the seven neighbourhoods

Balaclava / East St Kilda has the least amount of open space as a proportion of neighbourhood area with 5 per cent of the total precinct as open space. Fishermans Bend is the next lowest with open space comprising 7.1 per cent of the total neighbourhood. While this is a low amount relative to the total land area of Fishermans

Bend, the next table illustrates that this is mainly due to the nature of the land use. Albert Park / Middle Park has the highest proportion of open space relative to land area with 31.3 per cent, mainly due the presence of Albert Park Reserve and the Foreshore.

Accessibility to open space is a key influence on its use and benefit to the community that surround it, so this measure of open space needs to be set in the context of other assessments as well including the gap analysis and availability of open space relative to population density. Additionally the quality assessment influences whether the spaces provide suitable facilities and are appealing for the local community to use.

### 3.3.4 Quantity of public open space relative to population density

The following table illustrates the provision of public open space relative to residential population density. Total population numbers shown in Table 3-4 are sourced from the .id Community Profile using the Usual Resident Population.

**Table 3-4** *Quantity of open space relative to the 2016 residential population in the City of Port Phillip*

NEIGHBOURHOOD NAME	No. of public open spaces	Total public open space (ex restricted) Ha	Total population (ERP) 2016	Sqm of public open space per person 2016
Albert Park / Middle Park	26	110.77	12,215	91
Balaclava / East St Kilda	8	11.83	17,157	7
Elwood / Ripponlea	22	34.66	16,320	21
Port Melbourne	56	46.80	17,370	27
South Melbourne	18	30.23	9,184	33
St Kilda / St Kilda West	35	59.76	24,278	25
St Kilda Road	4	42.25	11,917	35
Fishermans Bend	5	16.49	116	1,421
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>174 *</b>	<b>352.79</b>	<b>108,557</b>	<b>32</b>

\* Note, there are 169 individual reserves as Albert Park Reserve appears in six of the seven neighbourhoods

On a municipal-wide basis, the City of Port Phillip has 32 square metres per person. There are significant variations across the different precincts and if we exclude Fishermans Bend from the analysis given the historical context of non-residential in that neighbourhood and that new open space has already been planned for that area, then it varies from 91 sqm per person in Albert Park / Middle Park to 7 sqm per person in Balaclava / East St Kilda.

The quantity of open space varies substantially based on a range of factors including the presence of natural features, land use and historical patterns of urban layout and design. Based on the most recent research this Technical Report aims for public open space to be provided within easy and safe walking distance of everyone. Within an easy and safe

walking distance means that people of all abilities, including children, the elderly and people with limited mobility can reach public open space without having to cross barriers (major roads and railways) to reach it.

The other factor that cannot be assessed in these figures is the influence of the employment population on existing open space as employment forecasts are not available. South Melbourne neighbourhood, St Kilda Road neighbourhood and Fishermans Bend are anticipated to have a significant number of workers who would also be using the public open space.

**Table 3-5 Quantity of open space relative to forecast residential population growth in the City of Port Phillip**

NEIGHBOURHOOD NAME	Total public open space (ex restricted) Ha	Total population (ERP) 2016	Sqm of public open space per person 2016	Forecast population 2031	Sqm of public open space per person 2031
Albert Park / Middle Park	110.77	12,215	91	12,217	91
Balaclava / East St Kilda	11.83	17,157	7	18,913	6
Elwood / Ripponlea	34.66	16,320	21	17,264	20
Port Melbourne	46.80	17,370	27	18,350	26
South Melbourne	30.23	9,184	33	11,783	26
St Kilda / St Kilda West	59.76	24,278	25	29,480	20
St Kilda Road	42.25	11,917	35	17,710	24
Fishermans Bend	16.49	116	1,421	19,624	8
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>352.79</b>	<b>108,557</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>145,341</b>	<b>24</b>

Looking at the forecast change between 2016 and 2031, the most noticeable change is Fishermans Bend. This graphically illustrates the reason why additional open space is being provided in Fishermans Bend. As described in Section 2.1.3c new public open space will be provided in Fishermans Bend as the neighbourhood develops.

With the forecast growth and no additional open space added to the network the table illustrates the reduction in available open space relative to population density. The neighbourhoods where this will occur most is in St Kilda Road, followed by South Melbourne and St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhoods.

As we have noted previously, this assessment forms part of the open space needs assessment undertaken at the neighbourhood level.

Refer to Section 4.2 for the forecast population growth and impacts on open space.

## 3.4 Distribution of public open space

### 3.4.1 Gaps in the public open space network

Overall, the City of Port Phillip has a good distribution of open space across the majority of the City, however there are some areas of the City where people do not have open space within an easy walk of their home or workplace. An easy walk means that they are able to walk to open space within the catchment nominated for the different public open space (200 to 400 metres) via the local street network without the need to cross major roads to reach it. Signalised pedestrian crossings improve accessibility for most, however this still presents a barrier to some including the elderly, children and people with limited mobility. Crossing major roads can present both a physical and psychological barrier.

The gap analysis is an assessment of the spatial distribution of existing public open space across the City of Port Phillip. It identifies if there are any locations where open space is not within safe and easy walking catchment of the population living and working in the city. Figure 3E above illustrates the walking catchments that are applicable to the open space. In addition to walking catchments, there are travel catchments to the Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space given the facilities provided in them are for a catchment of users beyond walking distance. The travel catchments for City-wide/Municipal open space are up to 1 kilometre. When these are applied to the City-wide open space, it confirms there are no gaps in the provision of City-wide/Municipal open space.

In the majority of the State, Regional and City-wide space, they are used for unstructured and informal uses such as walking dogs, playing informal games on the sports grounds, visiting the playground and meeting friends in the open space. Therefore, a 400 metre walking catchment has been applied to all State, Regional and City-wide open space where it is not restricted in recognition of the local levels of use that these open spaces receive.

In figure 3F, the walking catchment extends over arterial roads where there are signalised intersections or pedestrian crossings directly adjoining the open space. Where the catchment extends over arterial and major roads, the catchment is shown in a paler colour in recognition that not all of the community can easily cross arterial and major roads to reach open space, for example young children, the elderly and people with limited mobility. This means that for these people, the arterial roads still present a physical barrier to safe and easy access to public open space.

A 400 metre walking catchment has been applied to all the Neighbourhood open space, which represents an approximate 10 to 15 minute walk for the relatively fit, and an approximate 20 minute walk for the elderly and young children. This catchment extends over major roads in addition to the arterial roads and railways where a signalised intersection is provided directly adjacent to the open space.

The gap analysis mapping does not include open space in adjoining municipalities as they are outside the study area and the jurisdiction of the City of Port Phillip. Adjoining Council's may make changes to the open space design and accessibility in the future without reference to the City of Port Phillip. At the precinct analysis level, the presence of adjoining open space is referenced and influences the analysis and recommendations.



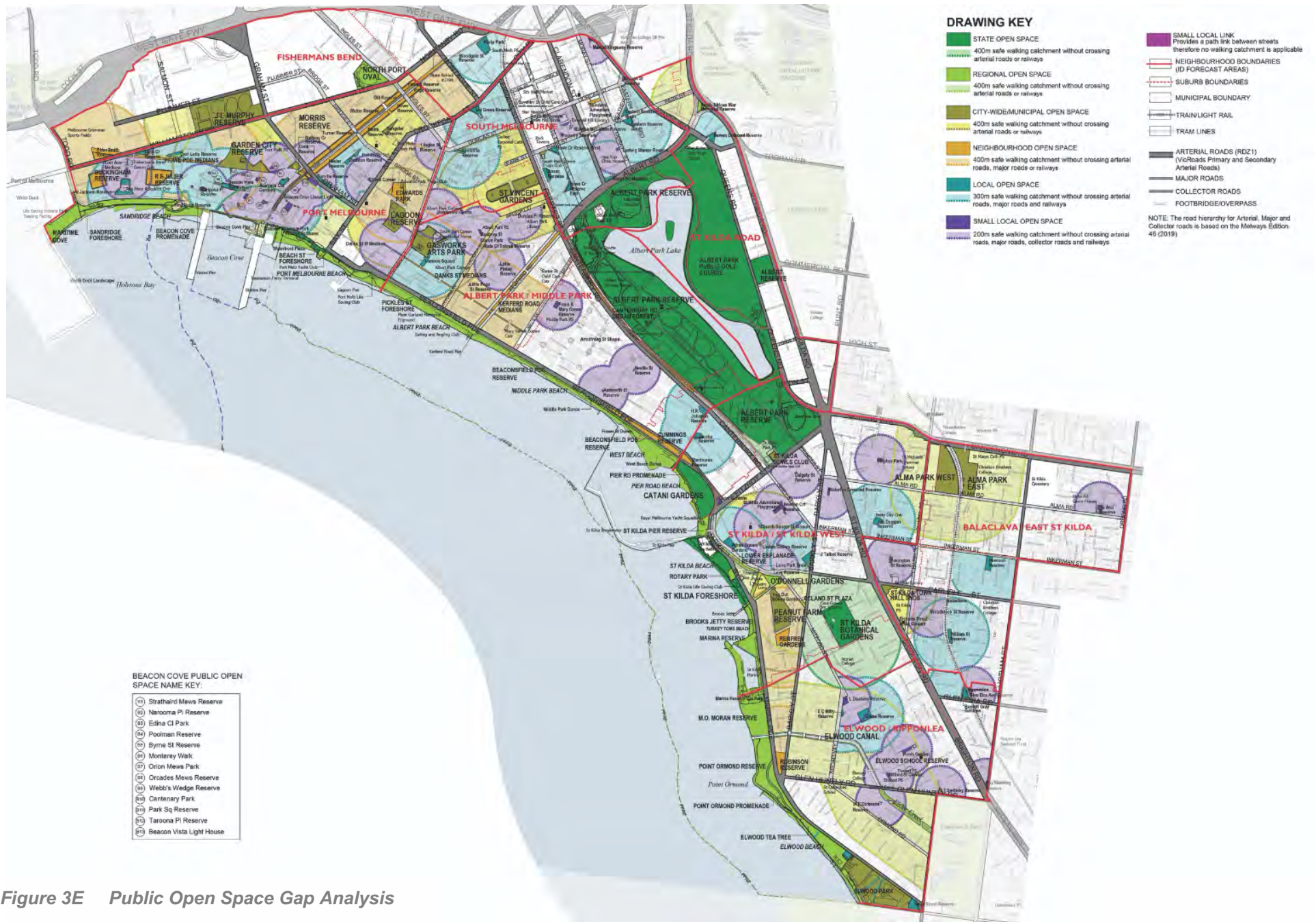


Figure 3E Public Open Space Gap Analysis



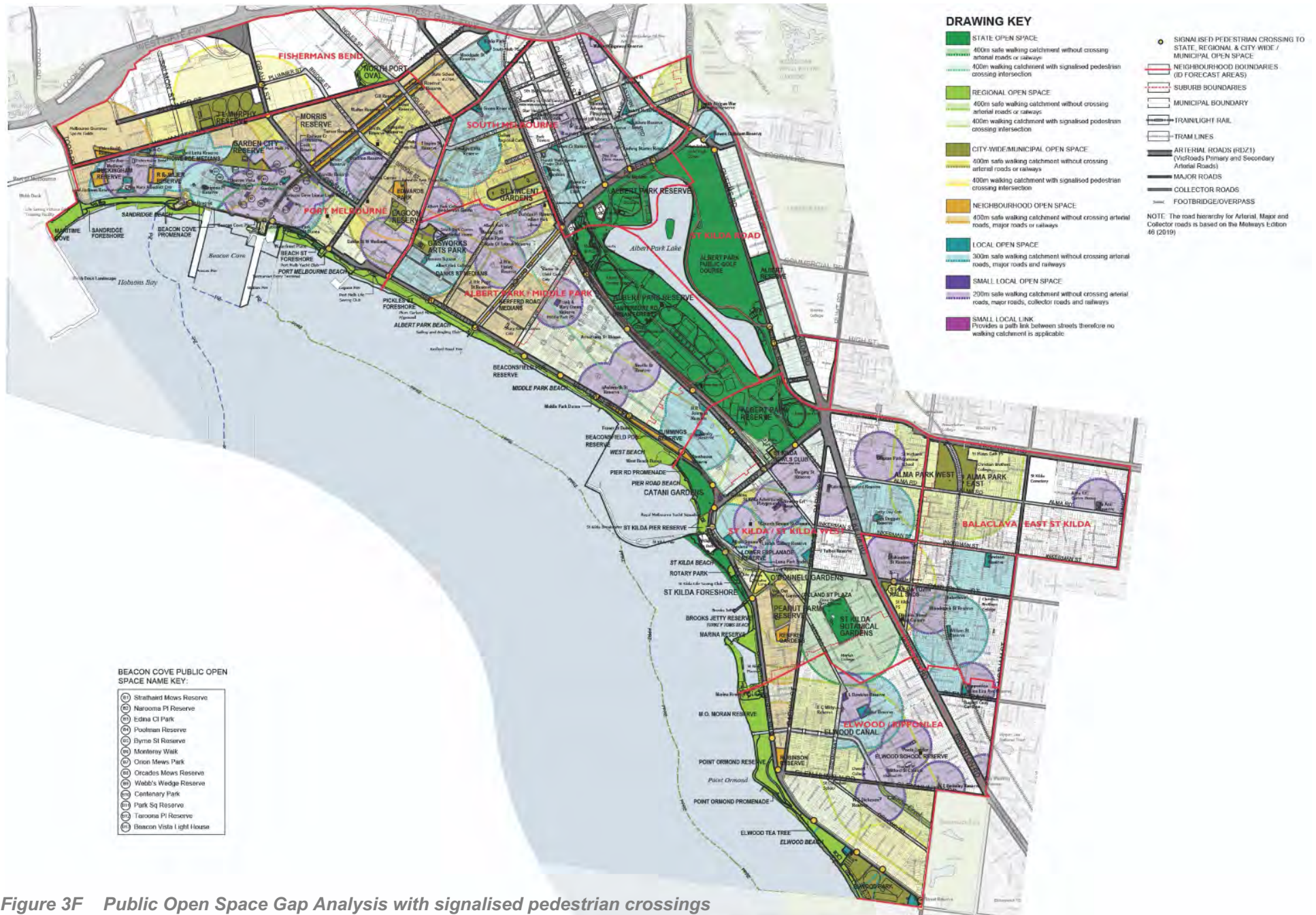


Figure 3F Public Open Space Gap Analysis with signalised pedestrian crossings

A 300 metre safe walking catchment is applied to the Local open space which represents an approximate 10 minute walk. For Small Local open space the catchment reduces to 200 metres representing a 5 to 7 minute walk. This change in catchments is calibrated in size to reflect the different expectations in terms of length of stay at the different types of open space. These catchments do not extend over collector roads in addition to the major roads, arterials and railways. This is in response to the need for people with limited mobility including the elderly and the young to easily reach some green open space within walking distance, even if the open space is relatively small in size. This is consistent with the latest research into the importance of open space to community health and well-being as summarised in Section 2.3 of this report.

The areas without any colour shown in them are locations in the City of Port Phillip where the existing community does not have any open space within a safe and easy walk from their home or workplace. These are referred to as 'gap areas' in the Strategy. Given that one of the principles is accessibility it is considered important to provide at least some open space within safe and easy walking distance of everyone living and working the city. In the open space needs assessment and priority framework, the location of gap areas is a key influence in relation to prioritising actions that identify areas that need future open space. Gap areas can be addressed by a range of options including providing additional open space, improving pedestrian access to open space adjoining the gap areas and seeking other interim solutions such as arranging for access to school land or publicly accessible private open space.

There are some areas of the City where there are gaps in the distribution of any open space including:

- Balaclava / East St Kilda Neighbourhood - south of Alma Road and east of Hotham Street
- Elwood / Ripponlea Neighbourhood - east of Brighton Road and south of Glen Huntly Road
- South Melbourne Neighbourhood – generally north of Dorcas Street
- St Kilda Road Neighbourhood – between St Kilda and Punt Roads
- St Kilda / St Kilda West Neighbourhood – between St Kilda Road and Barkly Street, St Kilda Road.

The neighbourhood open space needs assessment in the Strategy has taken the gap areas into consideration in the recommendations. This is also documented in the Prioritisation Framework in Section 5.4 of this report. The opportunities to address gap areas include the provision of additional open space, improved access to contributory public space or other streetscape improvements to increase safety of access to existing open space. Given the forecast increase in population density, new open space will be sought in some of the gap areas to meet best practice approach of providing green open space within an easy and safe walk of everyone who lives and works in the City of Port Phillip.

The travel and walking catchments to the different types of open space are summarised in the Table 3-6 below.

**Table 3-6 Open space hierarchy and travel and walking catchments used in the gap analysis**

Hierarchy	Travel and walking catchments to open space
State and Regional	No specific travel catchment is included as this is provided for an international, national and Melbourne-wide visitor population. These open spaces have a 400 metre walking catchment applied in recognition of the local informal incidental use of these reserves by the local community. Where there is an at-grade signalised crossing directly opposite the open space, then the walking catchment will extend across the arterial road to reach it. This extended catchment will be illustrated with a paler hatch to indicate that it requires crossing a major or arterial road to reach it.
City-wide /Municipal	City-wide/Municipal open space typically have a 1 kilometre travel catchment applied to them. In the City of Port Phillip, the sporting facilities located in the State open space also fulfils what is typically provided in the City-wide/Municipal open space.  A 400 metre safe walking catchment is applied to all City-wide/Municipal open space in recognition that these open spaces also provide for local and neighbourhood public open space needs without crossing railways, arterial and major roads. Where there is an at-grade signalised crossing directly opposite the open space, then the walking catchment will extend across the arterial road to reach it. This extended catchment is illustrated with a paler hatch to indicate that it requires crossing a major or arterial road to reach it.
Neighbourhood	Neighbourhood open space within a 400 metre safe walking catchment of dwellings and workplaces without crossing railways, major and arterial roads. Where there is an at-grade signalised crossing directly opposite the open space, then the walking catchment will extend across the arterial or major road to reach it. This extended catchment will be illustrated with a paler hatch to indicate that it requires crossing a major or arterial road to reach it.
Local	Local open space within a 300 metre safe walking catchment of dwellings and workplaces without crossing railways, major and arterial roads.
Small Local	Small Local open space located within a 200 metre safe walking catchment of dwellings and workplaces, without crossing railways, collector roads, major roads and arterial roads.



## 3.5 Quality assessment of public space

### 3.5.1 Overview

The quality of public open space is important as it influences whether the public open space is well used and is sustainable including its role in the mitigation of urban heat island effect and contribution to biodiversity. Each public open space is influenced and formed by a range of factors including its size, form, use, position, design, urban context, inherent physical features and history. These factors are measured against whether the reserve is meeting the community's needs.

The two main methods used to gather data on the quality of open space are the site assessments and the community engagement. If the quality of the open space is assessed as being adequate, there will be no specific actions or upgrade works required. Where it is assessed as being inadequate then recommendations for its upgrade are included.

TBLD has developed a quality assessment method based on research into the different methods of assessing the quality of public open space and the broader public realm. Based on this research, a two-step assessment process has been used. The first involves an assessment of each of the seven neighbourhoods followed by a quality assessment for each individual public open space. The criteria and method is based on a combination of different examples from the research undertaken and input from the Council officers via the project working group after undertaking a test of a sample neighbourhood. All the documents referred to developing this quality assessment process are included in the reference list at the end of this report.

### 3.5.2 Neighbourhood quality assessment method

#### 3.5.2a Description of the method

The neighbourhood level quality assessment includes all types of public space included in the definitions in this Strategy and assists with the prioritisation framework for the 15 year action plan.

The seven neighbourhoods are:

1. Albert Park / Middle Park
2. Balaclava / East St Kilda
3. Elwood / Ripponlea
4. Port Melbourne
5. South Melbourne
6. St Kilda Road
7. St Kilda / St Kilda West

The method is based on an assessment of the links between the public open spaces, other public spaces and the natural character and values as a connected system by breaking down the public spaces into the following categories, and then scoring each of the characteristics within the categories to provide an overall score for each. The way this assists with the prioritisation framework is that neighbourhoods with lower scores for the quality of the public space network will receive a higher priority for actions to improve the public open space.

- **Links and axes**

This includes an assessment of the walkability to and between public open space and key destinations in the neighbourhood. This includes the street network, promenades, laneways/cross-block links, linear paths within road reserves or railway easements and key vistas/axes between key natural or built features.

- **Public open spaces**

Including the overall provision, distribution and diversity of the types of public open space within the neighbourhood including parks, gardens, the foreshore, sporting reserves, civic forecourts, urban plazas and linear reserves (where they are not within the road reserve or railway easement).

- **Other public spaces**

Including the presence of school grounds that are accessible to the public outside of school hours, key retail streetscapes and markets and publicly accessible privately owned forecourts/church grounds.

- **Natural character**

Including whether the topography contributes to the public space character, the biodiversity values, the non-indigenous heritage landscape values and the presence of street trees.

- **Place value**

To recognise the social significance of a place to the community, places for social interaction and identified historical/cultural heritage values.

- **Forecast change**

A higher score given to the precincts/neighbourhoods in which forecast change is lower.

The contribution of the public space at an overview neighbourhood level is scored for each of five categories noted above. A scoring system of one to four for each of the characteristics within the five categories is applied, which means that each neighbourhood will have a maximum score of 76, assessing a total of 19 characteristics. The categories are developed with equal weighting between them and the outcomes will be used to inform the priority framework for the action plan.

**Table 3-7 Neighbourhood quality assessment criteria**

Quality assessment criteria	Characteristics
Links and axes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Urban layout is permeable with laneways and cross-block links.</li> <li>• Local street network has street trees for shade and pedestrian amenity.</li> <li>• Arterial, major and collector roads have cycle lanes/paths and street trees.</li> <li>• Key vistas and views to built landmarks, destinations and natural features.</li> </ul>
Public open space	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Diversity of open space hierarchy types.</li> <li>• Diversity of open space character types.</li> <li>• Presence of gaps in the provision of public open space across the neighbourhood.</li> <li>• Opportunity for streets to be converted to public open space in the future due to their adequate width and layout.</li> </ul>
Other public spaces	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The contribution of school grounds to the visual character, greening and accessibility for people out of school hours.</li> <li>• The contribution of key retail streetscapes in activity centres and the South Melbourne Market to the activation, sense of place and greening of the precinct.</li> <li>• The contribution of privately owned publicly accessible forecourts/church grounds and links to the visual character, sense of place and greening of the precinct.</li> </ul>
Natural character	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Topography positively contributes to the public space character.</li> <li>• Some biodiversity values within the neighbourhood based on the overall presence of native/indigenous vegetation and/or presence of large canopy trees.</li> <li>• Non-indigenous natural heritage landscape values based on existing studies and overlays (not built).</li> <li>• Presence of street trees.</li> </ul>
Place value	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Places with opportunities for social interaction to occur.</li> <li>• Social significance of the place to the community.</li> <li>• Identified cultural heritage or historical values overall which includes buildings/structures as distinct from natural features as per the previous category.</li> </ul>
Future change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Identify the quantum of forecast change in each neighbourhood, with a higher score being attributed to those with lower levels of change.</li> </ul>

### 3.5.2b Summary outcomes of the assessment

Given the distinct changes across suburbs within some of the neighbourhoods, the assessment has been undertaken for each suburb where there is a clear difference in the characteristics. For example St Kilda and St Kilda West.

Below Table 3-8 summarises the assessment in priority order according to the score from highest to lowest. The full results are shown in the Table 3-9.

**Table 3-8 Neighbourhood quality assessment results by suburb**

Rank	Score	Suburb
1	84%	Elwood
2	83%	Albert Park
2	83%	St Kilda West
3	78%	Port Melbourne
4	74%	Middle Park
5	72%	St Kilda
6	68%	South Melbourne
7	54%	Balaclava
7	54%	East St Kilda
8	51%	St Kilda Road
9	47%	Ripponlea

**Table 3-9 Neighbourhood quality assessment criteria scores by neighbourhood**

The following table includes the score for each criteria which provides input to the open space needs assessment for each of the neighbourhoods.

% Score	
value	90 to 100%
value	80 to 89%
value	70 to 79%
value	60 to 69%
value	59% and less
76	Maximum score

Neighbourhood	Totals		Criteria					
	Total	% score	Links and axes	Public open space	Other public space	Natural character	Place value	Future change
<b>ALBERT PARK / MIDDLE PARK</b>								
Albert Park	63	83%	88%	81%	67%	81%	92%	100%
Middle Park	56	74%	88%	56%	58%	81%	75%	100%
<b>BALACLAVA / EAST ST KILDA</b>								
Balaclava	41	54%	56%	50%	50%	44%	75%	50%
East St Kilda	41	54%	56%	56%	42%	44%	75%	50%

**Table 3-9 Neighbourhood quality assessment criteria scores by neighbourhood (cont.)**

Neighbourhood	Totals		Criteria					
	Total	% score	Links and axes	Public open space	Other public space	Natural character	Place value	Future change
<b>ELWOOD / RIPPONLEA</b>								
Elwood	64	84%	88%	88%	58%	94%	92%	75%
Ripponlea	36	47%	56%	38%	33%	38%	67%	75%
<b>PORT MELBOURNE</b>								
Port Melbourne	59	78%	69%	100%	67%	63%	92%	75%
<b>SOUTH MELBOURNE</b>								
South Melbourne	52	68%	69%	69%	58%	63%	100%	25%
<b>ST KILDA ROAD</b>								
St Kilda Road	39	51%	50%	50%	58%	63%	50%	0%
<b>ST KILDA / ST KILDA WEST</b>								
St Kilda	58	76%	75%	81%	58%	81%	100%	25%
St Kilda West	63	83%	100%	88%	33%	81%	100%	100%

### 3.5.2c Analysis of the outcomes

#### 84% Elwood

Elwood has excellent permeability in the street network, with average block lengths being 100 to 150 metres, combined with wide road reserves that allow for planting large broad spreading canopy trees that provide excellent canopy cover and greening. This is combined with a diverse public open space network that has potential to be expanded in the future utilising existing public space - i.e. converting parts of the wide road reserves into public open space. Elwood Canal and Elster Creek provide a linear reserve with excellent habitat and recreation connectivity to the foreshore.

#### 83% Albert Park

Albert Park has excellent permeability in the street network, including average block lengths of 100 to 150 metres. This is combined with wide road reserves that have space for large broad spreading canopy trees which provide excellent canopy cover and

greening. Both the foreshore and Albert Park Reserve are located within the suburb providing a diverse range of recreational facilities for the community. There are also some existing local open spaces that have potential to be improved.

### **83% St Kilda West**

The suburb of St Kilda West spans across the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood and the Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood.

The assessment has been undertaken in the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood. There is excellent permeability in the street network, with average block lengths being 100 to 150 metres. The wide road reserves have large broad spreading canopy trees which provides excellent canopy cover and greening. This is combined with access to the foreshore, Albert Park Reserve and local public open spaces that have potential to be expanded in the future by converting parts of the wide road reserves into public open space.

### **78% Port Melbourne**

The suburb of Port Melbourne extends into Fishermans Bend neighbourhood, however this assessment has been undertaken based on the Port Melbourne neighbourhood boundaries.

Port Melbourne with an overall score of 78 per cent had a 100 per cent score for public open space. This is mainly due to the diverse and well distributed public open space network including access to the foreshore. Links and axes received a lower score mainly due to the lack of consistent existing large broad spreading canopy shade trees and the lack of cycle and pedestrian amenity on some of the major and arterial roads.

### **76% St Kilda**

Please note the assessment of St Kilda is based on the extent shown in the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood.

St Kilda has a 100 per cent score for place value reflecting the unique identity and sense of place in St Kilda, along with over 80 per cent scores for both public open space and natural character. These high scores reflect the unique natural character and identity of characteristic spaces such as Catani Gardens, St Kilda Botanical Gardens and St Kilda Foreshore. With the limited size of the road reserves, poor pedestrian connectivity with some block lengths of 200 to 300 metres, combined with more than 5,000 additional residents forecast to be living the suburb by 2031 means overall it had a lower score.

### **74% Middle Park**

Middle Park has a high score for Links and axes however has a lower score for public open space given the gaps in provision and the lack of a diversity of medium sized reserves. Middle Park currently lacks a central community public open space that provides an excellent social meeting place. Frank and Mary Crean Reserve has the potential to be significantly upgraded to provide this in the future. With this upgrade however, there are still gaps in the distribution of the local public open space network, meaning the community needs to either cross major roads to reach open space or walk further than the designated walking catchments to reach it.

### **68% South Melbourne**

Please note the assessment of South Melbourne is based on the extent shown in the South Melbourne neighbourhood, which incorporates the small areas of Southbank to the north and also a small area of Albert Park which incorporates St Vincent Gardens.

While South Melbourne has a high score for place value given its unique built heritage and formal urban layout, there was a lower score across the other criteria. While the urban layout has excellent connectivity with 100 to 150 block lengths, there is a lack of consistent avenue tree planting and poor pedestrian and cycle amenity on some of key major roads including Kingsway, City Road and Dorcas Street. There are also gaps in the public open space network in the northern part of the suburb, and there is anticipated to be reasonable levels of population growth for both the resident and worker community.

### **54% Balaclava**

Please note the assessment of Balaclava includes a portion of the suburb of St Kilda south of Inkerman Street between St Kilda Road and Chapel Street.

Balaclava has some iconic spaces including the St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds and the eclectic and unique Carlisle Street Activity Centre. In relation to the provision of public open space, overall there are gaps in the network, with arterial and major roads being barriers to safe and easy access for all to public open space. This is also combined with narrow local streets resulting in a lack of canopy cover and shading and also relatively poor permeability in the street network making it circuitous for people to easily walk to facilities and public open space.

### **54% East St Kilda**

Alma Park East and Alma Park West are two high quality public open spaces and the key destination spaces in East St Kilda. As shown on the Gap Analysis Plan in Section 7.3 there are gaps in the provision of open space. The lack of open space is combined with poor permeability in the local street network and lack of shade due to narrow width of the streets and space for street trees. Pedestrian and cycle amenity on the arterial and major roads is also poor. There is also a lack of other public space which could be repurposed to public open space.

### **51% St Kilda Road**

Please note that St Kilda Road refers to the extent shown as the St Kilda Road neighbourhood, and includes a small portion of the suburb of Windsor that is located in the City of Port Phillip.

The key issues leading to the lower quality score for this neighbourhood includes the poor pedestrian permeability within the precinct; that arterial roads form barriers to the safe and easy access to open space; the lack of Local open space that is within safe and easy walk of the community; and the significant levels of forecast growth meaning that more people will be living and working in a high density setting without easy access to green public open space.

### **47% Ripponlea**

The lowest score of all suburbs is due to the combination of a lack of public open space combined with relatively narrow streets and limited opportunities to convert them to public open space. Additionally, there is poor pedestrian permeability in the local street network and limited space for large canopy street trees and improved greening and shade.

### 3.5.3 Individual public open space quality assessment

#### 3.5.3a Quality assessment method

The quality assessment for the individual public open spaces was undertaken in the context of the neighbourhood assessment and based on the site visits. The eight quality assessment criteria includes:

- Attractive / appealing
- Safety
- Accessibility
- Activity and facilities
- Natural features/Mitigate urban heat
- Maintenance and management
- Distinctive place
- Future adaptability/change

Each public open space is scored according to the eight criteria described in Table 3-6 below. A scoring system of one to four for each of the characteristics in the eight criteria is applied, which means that each public open space has a maximum score of 100. The criteria have equal weighting, however some criteria have more characteristics than others. The matrix results inform the prioritisation framework for the 10 year Action Plan.

**Table 3-10 Individual public open space quality assessment criteria**

Quality assessment criteria	Description
Attractive / appealing	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Excellent sunlight access to public open space in the winter.</li> <li>• The space is comfortable and inviting with wind protection and shade where appropriate.</li> <li>• Surrounding built form has an active interface to the public open space with good passive surveillance.</li> <li>• The space is welcoming.</li> </ul>
Safety	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Passive surveillance is excellent with clear views into the public open space with a minimum of two local street/laneway frontages.</li> <li>• Clear sightlines at entries and along the path network.</li> <li>• Lighting at night for personal safety where habitat values are not compromised.</li> </ul>
Accessibility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Entries and path network is accessible for all with appropriate grades, path widths and surfaces.</li> <li>• At least some facilities are accessible for people of all abilities, for example, paths that improve accessibility for all to the facilities in the open space.</li> <li>• Legible and clearly identified as public open space - for example signage.</li> </ul>



Quality assessment criteria	Description
Activity and facilities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Appropriate facilities for the hierarchy of public open space.</li> <li>• Facilities are fit for purpose, inclusive and appropriate to the landscape character of the public open space.</li> <li>• Diversity of activities and uses within the public open space.</li> </ul>
Natural features/Urban heat mitigation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Makes a contribution to biodiversity values with presence of native/indigenous vegetation and/or canopy trees.</li> <li>• Contains some natural features including garden beds and grassed areas / urban greening.</li> <li>• Includes WSUD or passive irrigation.</li> <li>• Contains mature broad spreading canopy trees that store carbon and contribute to mitigating urban heat island effect.</li> </ul>
Maintenance and management	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Regular and recycling bins are provided and regularly serviced and/or no litter present.</li> <li>• Horticultural maintenance, vegetation trimmed, no weeds and lawns recently mown.</li> <li>• Facilities appear to be cared for and in good working order.</li> </ul>
Distinctive place	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The space reflects the cultural heritage values or local neighbourhood character.</li> <li>• Has a defined character that is distinctly different from the nearby public open space.</li> </ul>
Future adaptability/change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Adequate size or with the potential to expand the land area of the open space.</li> <li>• Potential to upgrade to change of the role of the public open space due to planned future changes to the urban context or intensification of use and development. For example, a space located within an activity centre which has the potential to be designed to better cater to the increased levels of use for people living or working in higher density development. Note, the lowest score is given to the open space that has limited potential to adapt, so that it falls in the lower quality rank and therefore receives a higher priority for future work.</li> </ul>

### 3.5.3b Outcomes of the assessment

Please refer to the neighbourhood section of this report for the outcomes of the quality assessment of each individual public open space.



# 4. Key challenges and outcomes

## 4.1 Climate emergency

### 4.1.1 Introduction

Port Phillip Council has joined the growing movement calling for urgent action to address climate change. Council is committed to advocating to state and federal governments to declare a climate emergency and take action to drastically reduce warming emissions in Australian and across the world.

Climate change is a key driver and influence on the public space network across the City of Port Phillip. Most vulnerable is the foreshore to the impacts of sea level rise and storm surges. Public space can play an important role in mitigating the impacts of urban heat island effect and flooding. While public open space has an important role in mitigating impacts of climate change, this role can also encumber the open space for one of its primary purposes - being for community sport, recreation, informal use and habitat protection. This is more specifically in relation to open space performing a flood retarding role to assist mitigate the impacts of flooding, and in providing space for building infrastructure for stormwater collection, treatment and harvesting. In the future, there will need to be a balance of ensuring that open space can meet the primary role of contributing to community health and wellbeing, while assisting to address other environmental needs as well. This is the reason that drainage reserves including wetlands are differentiated from unencumbered public open space in established areas and growth areas. In the future, with the potential increased impacts of flooding and drainage infrastructure, areas of public open space that are not subject to flooding will potentially have higher levels of use, particularly for winter sports during autumn, winter and early spring.

## 4.1.2 Sea level rise and storm events

### 4.1.2a Key issues

A key feature of the City of Port Phillip's public open space network is the 11 kilometres of coastline along Port Phillip Bay. The foreshore reserves in the City have been extensively modified, initially with European settlement and then progressively over time as more land and water based recreation facilities were established to facilitate increased access to the foreshore, the beach and the water. This highly valued open space is under threat from climate change, particularly sea level rise and the impacts of severe storm events that cause storm surges. Storm surge is a temporarily higher sea level created from a low pressure weather system and intense winds. A storm surge will have maximum impact when combined with a high or king tide. With global warming more extreme weather events are predicted so the occurrence of storm surges are likely to become more frequent.

In the future, the City is likely to experience a reduction in useable public open space given the broader role and function it is likely to play in mitigating impacts from storm events and flooding. Sea level rise will result in areas of the coast being permanently inundated by the sea unless proactive measures are taken to prevent this occurring. Proactive measures will be developed once the current modelling by the Victorian Government is available.

Sea level rise may also impact on other areas of open space away from the coastline. This may include open space along drainage lines or overland flow paths. Council is currently investigating options to potentially utilise public open space to mitigate the impacts of flooding on private properties. This may impact on the useability of existing public open space for sport and recreational use due to extended times and increased frequency of inundation or severity of flooding.

Erosion along the foreshore as a result of sea level rise and severe storm events is also likely. Measures to protect the foreshore from inundation will preferably incorporate measures to reduce erosion.

### 4.1.2b Outcomes

Into the future, the City of Port Phillip will need to work closely with the Victorian Government to implement best practice approach to adapting to the impacts of sea level rise and increased erosion from storm events. This will include strategies to improve the quality and sustainability of the foreshore within this context. The future design and location of infrastructure on the foreshore will need to consider this.

Options for future flood mitigation and increased frequency of inundation of open space will need to also demonstrate the sport and recreational needs of the community will be catered for. Council will need to work closely with Melbourne Water and adjoining Councils regarding the forecast impacts of this on the existing open space network.

## 4.1.3 Mitigating urban heat island effect

### 4.1.3a Key issues

Recent extended droughts have seen greater impacts of urban heat island effect in higher density areas. There is an important role that of public space network can have in assisting to mitigate urban heat island effect. Dr Nigel Tapper of Monash University provided advice as part of the City of Melbourne Open Space Strategy in relation to optimising opportunities to mitigate urban heat build-up in the future. For open space to effectively contribute to mitigating urban heat in higher density urban areas it needs to be regularly spaced across the compact urban form to counteract the heat trapping characteristics of sealed built surfaces. The open space needs to be designed with appropriate green infrastructure and permeable surfaces that hold moisture and allow effective evapotranspiration to cool the local microclimate.

Sustainable water sources will need to be integrated into the future design of open space. This is to sustain broad canopy shade trees, garden beds and grassing and will increase the capital costs of providing the open space.

### 4.1.3b Outcomes

Provide a well distributed system of greener and cooler public spaces with sustainable water sources in the City, particularly in medium to high density precincts. Designing these public open spaces with a combination of large canopy shade trees, garden beds and surfaces that retain moisture (such as grass rather than large paved surfaces) is essential for passive cooling. This will contribute to mitigating the impacts of urban heat island effect and provide green cooler public spaces for people to use in nearby. This is particularly important for the vulnerable in our community including the frail, the elderly, the homeless and those without cooling in their homes.

In addition to the well distributed system of green public open space, this Technical Report will support the continued implementation of the Greening Port Phillip Strategy to increase street tree canopy cover and greening. For streetscapes, there is an opportunity to increase canopy cover and the presence of long lived, broad spreading canopy trees, where space permits. There is potential to integrate passive irrigation to the streetscape planting to increase the retained moisture and assist with evapotranspiration and cooling in summer.

Additional features that contribute to passive cooling in open space include water features and green walls on adjoining built form. For green walls, the ongoing maintenance costs and technology required to ensure longevity requires further research to identify if these are feasible and cost effective in open space.

## 4.1.4 Sustainable water use and management of open space in the context of climate change

### 4.1.4a Key issues

Extended droughts and potential changes to rainfall patterns means that that open space is likely to be impacted by water restrictions again in the future. Increased frequency of extreme storm events will result in a greater number of flood events which the public open space system will need to be redesigned to assist mitigate the impacts of this on private land. Council will also need to continue to implement water harvesting and storage projects that, where possible, captures the water during the more frequent storm events, stores it and re-uses it to irrigate open space in a more consistent manner. An example of redesigning open space to mitigate the impacts of flooding and stormwater harvesting is in the Elster Creek catchment and Elsternwick Park, located in the City of Bayside directly adjoining the boundary with the City of Port Phillip in Elwood.

Extreme weather events are also likely to impact on mature vegetation in terms of damaging the trees and also causing a decline in health due to water stress and changes to water supply they had been used to. Extreme weather events including strong winds and more variability in rainfall, which is predicted to become more intense short rain events less often, make it more challenging to establish new trees. Given the substantial benefits of mature broad spreading canopy trees to liveability, this Technical Report will recommend that Council focus on innovative solutions to better care for and protect mature trees in addition to planting new trees. The mature tree canopy cover contributes significantly in many ways and given the difficulty and timeframe it takes to replace the large mature trees, every effort should be made to retain them.

Severe weather events including both extended droughts and more intense storm events and flooding presents major challenges to effectively provide for the recreation, unstructured and the more intangible open space needs of the community. It will potentially cause a reduction in carrying capacity of the public open space to accommodate high levels of use, particularly the sports fields. While it is important that Council investigates options to better drought proof the reserves, it is important to maximise opportunities to retain moisture in open space to be effective in mitigating urban heat and proactively plan for this in the future.

### 4.1.4b Outcomes

It is a priority to investigate sustainable water reuse in all aspects of the urban water cycle and achieve multiple benefits in public space design. Some of these projects have the potential to deliver improvements to biodiversity, urban heat island effect mitigation, landscape character diversity and visual interest in open space, along with delivering sustainable water reuse for irrigating and maintaining open space. These opportunities will potentially increase the capital works costs in upgrading and providing new public open space. The alternative of not providing for this will lead to high ongoing maintenance costs. Refer also to the outcomes in 4.1.3.

## **4.1.5 Sustainable material use**

### **4.1.5a Key issues**

Improvements and upgrades to open space uses natural resources and energy during the construction process. Appropriate material selection can reduce the carbon footprint, including the use of recycled materials, those from sustainable sources and materials with longevity and durability to minimise ongoing maintenance and replacement costs as well as material use.

### **4.1.5b Outcomes**

Future building and infrastructure design in open space is to minimise energy use, including consideration of appropriate siting and orientation to maximise passive cooling and heating. The Design and Management Guidelines in Section 6 of this Technical Report provides direction on this.

## 4.2 Forecast resident and employment population growth and change

### 4.2.1 Overview

The City of Port Phillip has adopted planning studies to guide development and prepare for future change. These studies include structure plans, urban design frameworks and precincts plans. The issues that the Council has identified, and the recommended responses, have been translated into the Port Phillip Planning Scheme. There are objectives, strategies and implementation actions included in Clause 21.04 of the Municipal Strategic Statement to provide guidance to the Council when making planning decisions, and especially to guide the development of private land when planning approval is required.

In terms of future growth and change, significant change will shift to Fishermans Bend. Overall, the residential population in the City is expected to grow by 34 per cent between 2016 and 2031, with 53 per cent of this increase in Fishermans Bend. The northern end of the municipality is expected to achieve significant employment growth, in Fishermans Bend and in other locations. Council officers advise that they anticipate an increase in business activity in the South Melbourne Activity Centre and the St Kilda Road North area associated with the proposed new ANZAC Railway Station.

### 4.2.2 Residential growth and change

#### 4.2.2a Land use directions for housing

The land use directions for residential development derive from the City of Port Phillip Housing Strategy 2007-2017. There is good quality population growth data for the ABS Census period 2006-2016, which roughly correlates with the period covered by the Housing Strategy. During these years, the population in the City of Port Phillip grew by 19 per cent to 106,627 people. Most growth occurred in the St Kilda Road neighbourhood with a 64 per cent increase. Significant population growth also occurred in Port Melbourne (22 per cent), St Kilda / St Kilda West (20 per cent), South Melbourne (17 per cent), Balaclava / East St Kilda and Elwood / Ripponlea (both 11 per cent). The increase in Albert Park / Middle Park was 5 per cent.

In terms of future development, the following information has been included in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme at Clause 21.04.

#### **Issues for housing summarised from Clause 21.04**

The municipality is prepared for significant growth in housing and will play a role in accommodating regional housing expectations. Fishermans Bend provides the greatest opportunity for additional dwellings and these will be constructed within a mixed use environment. Some activity centres and neighbourhood locations will also support more



housing. A key issue is the need for housing to suit a diverse population and to deliver affordable housing.

#### Planning scheme objectives for housing

- *To provide significant opportunities for new residential development in designated locations which have the capacity for change, and which offer highest accessibility to public transport, shops, and social infrastructure.*
- *To ensure that new residential development does not compromise the heritage, neighbourhood character and amenity values of established residential areas.*
- *To support a diverse range of housing types to suit the needs of Port Phillip's community.*
- *To ensure a high level of amenity for existing residents.*
- *To minimise potential amenity conflicts between residential and non-residential uses.*

### 4.2.2b Locations for housing development

The Port Phillip Planning Scheme provides direction on where housing is to be located and the level of development that is desirable. The hierarchy of future housing growth areas is shown in the following table.

**Table 4-1 Port Phillip Planning Scheme Clause 21.04-1 Definition of Housing Growth Areas**

Substantial Residential Growth Areas	Strategically appropriate locations for higher density residential development (being proximate to major activity centre or within Fishermans Bend) which provide new housing opportunities as part of the renewal of precincts and large sites. They offer the potential for more intensive development through the creation of a new built form character.
Moderate Residential Growth Areas	Established retail / commercial strips within larger Activity Centres, which have the capacity to absorb some increase in development intensity. The location of development and level of intensification will vary across centres depending on the streetscape and heritage character, and lot size. New use and development must not compromise the economic function of the centre
Incremental Residential Growth Areas	Established residential areas where there is justification for some further medium density infill housing, based on frontage to a main road adjacent to the PPTN and / or proximity to a Major Activity Centre, and where there is an existing diverse neighbourhood character capable of accommodating change.
Limited Residential Growth Areas	Established residential areas (outside a Heritage Overlay) where future medium density infill development is not encouraged based on: limited proximity to the PPTN or any Major Activity Centre, or the areas highly consistent neighbourhood character.
Minimal Residential Growth Areas	Established residential areas within a Heritage Overlay where new development will be minimised in order to retain recognised heritage values.

The locations for residential development are illustrated in the Housing Opportunity Framework Plan from Council’s housing strategy.

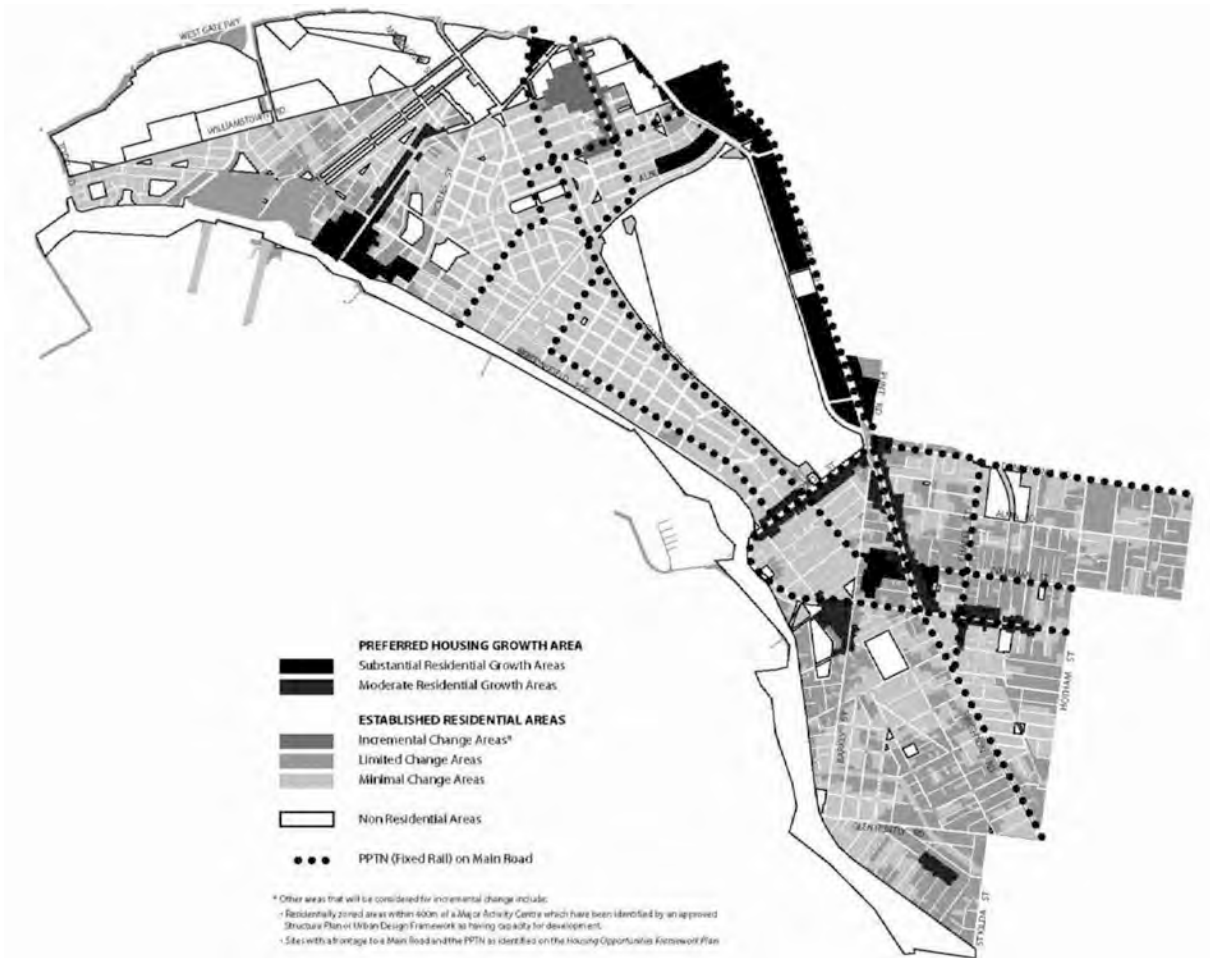


Figure 4A Housing Opportunity Framework Plan Source: City of Port Phillip Housing Strategy 2007-2017

### 4.2.2c Residential population forecasts

#### Summary of the forecast change

The .id Consulting residential forecasts reflect Council's land use framework – the higher forecasts are in the locations where there are some local policy and planning controls that encourage redevelopment and intensification, and the lower forecasts are in the locations that are less suitable for change. Forecasts for the key years of 2016, the starting year for the population change analysis, and 2031, the end year of the 15-year planning period, are shown for each neighbourhood in Table 4-2 on the following page.

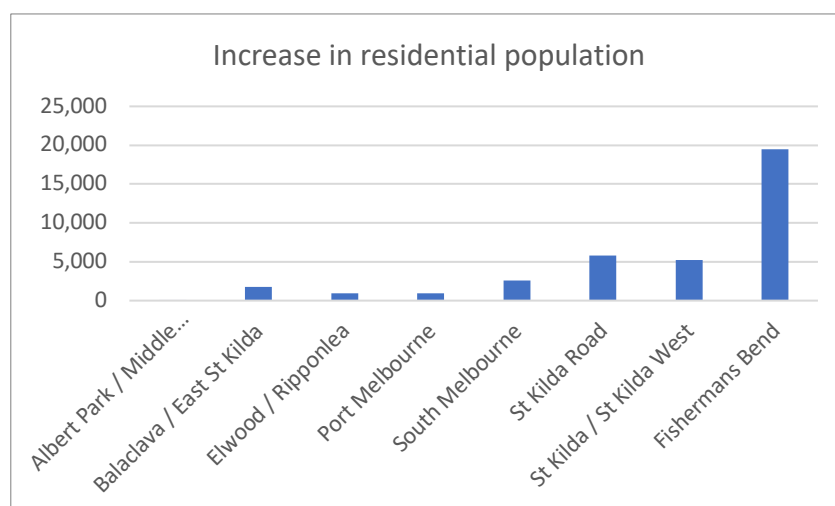
**Table 4-2 Forecast residential population growth in the City of Port Phillip**

Location	2016 residential population	2031 residential population	Number change 2016-2031	% change 2016-2031
Albert Park / Middle Park	12,215	12,217	1	0%
Balaclava / East St Kilda	17,157	18,913	1,756	10%
Elwood / Ripponlea	16,320	17,264	944	6%
Port Melbourne	17,370	18,350	980	6%
South Melbourne	9,184	11,783	2,599	28%
St Kilda Road	11,917	17,710	5,793	49%
St Kilda / St Kilda West	24,278	29,480	5,202	21%
Fishermans Bend*	116	19,624	19,508	16,826%
<b>City of Port Phillip</b>	<b>108,558</b>	<b>145,341</b>	<b>36,783</b>	<b>34%</b>

Source: .id Consulting population summary based on 2016 ABS Census and 2031 forecast data, December 2017.

\* Fishermans Bend is subject to a separate planning process led by the Victorian Government, which is documented in *Fishermans Bend Framework - The next chapter in Melbourne's growth story (2018)*

The overall level of residential change in each suburb area is illustrated in Figure 4B

**Figure 4B Forecast residential population increase in each neighbourhood 2016 - 2031**

The 2016 residential population density was 53 persons per hectare. A 34 per cent increase in population is anticipated by 2031. If realised, this will result in a density of 71 persons per hectare for residents.

### Key issues

Most of the forecast population growth will be in the Substantial Residential Growth Areas, particularly in Fishermans Bend. This precinct has been planned for redevelopment by DELWP and the Minister for Planning with adoption of the Fishermans

Bend Framework and associated planning controls. This will become a high density precinct characterised by residential and commercial mixed use towers. Some of the projects have commenced and one new public open space, Kirrip Park has already been delivered in Fishermans Bend. It is anticipated that the new population in Fishermans Bend will also travel outside the precinct to use open space, particularly the foreshore and the open space in Port Melbourne and South Melbourne neighbourhoods. This will result in increased levels of use of existing open space in those neighbourhoods.

The other key locations for residential growth in Port Phillip will be in the St Kilda Road neighbourhood, parts of South Melbourne neighbourhood and the St Kilda neighbourhood. Some level of redevelopment is also anticipated in Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood and the Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood. It is noted that generally redevelopment will result in greater residential densities. The only precinct where no population change is anticipated is Albert Park / Middle Park.

### **Outcomes**

The public open space needs assessment included in Section 7 of this Technical Report has factored in the forecast resident population growth where feasible, based on the information supplied. This includes the .id Forecast mapping that identifies the location of sites that are forecast to redevelop in the 2016 to 2031 timeframe to provide an indication of the spatial location of the forecast change. This assessment considers the forecast growth relative to the provision and quality of the existing public open space network and makes recommendations to meet the needs of the forecast change.

## **4.2.2d Demographics of the residential population**

### **Key issues**

Compared to Greater Melbourne, there are significantly fewer children of school age in the City of Port Phillip and significantly more young people in the 25 to 34 year age range. There is a lower proportion of the population in the 60+ age range. This typically means that there should be an increased focus on catering to the young to middle age adults between the 25 and 60 age range.

In relation to household types, the highest proportion of the population live in lone person households which is much higher than for the average across Melbourne. There is less than half the number of couples with children households compared with the Melbourne average and double the proportion of group households. This correlates with the age ranges noted above, however with the higher proportion of lone person households means it is important to strengthen social facilities in public open space.

Occupations of residents in Port Phillip indicate that approximately 71 per cent typically work indoors and are more likely to need and use public open space after work. This also applies to the employment population within the City of Port Phillip, where the largest proportion of jobs are in the Professional services industry, meaning that employees will be indoors and benefit from visiting public open space during the day as a break from work.

49 per cent of the population rent their accommodation, with 4.7 per cent in social housing which is significantly higher than the Greater Melbourne average of 29 per cent and 2.6 per cent respectively. By comparison with 2006 figures the proportion of people living in rental accommodation has increased from 47 per cent of the population renting their accommodation.

Approximately 30 per cent of residents in the City of Port Phillip were born overseas, with approximately half speaking a language other than English at home. Mandarin followed by Greek are the most common languages spoken at home other than English.

A key difference between the Greater Melbourne and the City of Port Phillip is the dwelling type. In Port Phillip, 90 per cent of people live in medium and high density dwellings compared to 33 per cent in Greater Melbourne. This means that residents typically have much less private open space available to them which increases their reliance on public open space.

### **Outcomes**

The implications of the demographic characteristics of the community have been factored into the open space needs assessment and recommendations in Section 7 of this Technical Report. This includes providing adequate amounts of public open space in close proximity to higher density precincts in recognition that the community has no or very little private open space. The recommendations include upgrades to existing open spaces near higher density precincts to include a diverse range of facilities that encourage the community to socialise and be outdoors given there is a higher proportion of people living alone. The recommendations also focus on improving the quality of public open space to equitably encourage everyone to use it.

## **4.2.3 Activity centres, office and mixed use growth and change**

### **4.2.3a Land use directions for activity centres, office and mixed use areas**

The land use directions for these land uses are included in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme at Clause 21.04 as follows:

#### **Issues for activity centres summarised from Clause 21.04**

The activity centres play an important role in providing economic, cultural, hospitality, community and public services. It will be important to retain commercial uses as the opportunity to add land for these is limited. The activity centres, office and mixed use areas are important employment centres. They also support residential uses in and nearby the centres, and land use conflicts are to be managed.

### Planning scheme objectives for activity centres

- *To maintain and enhance a network of sustainable and viable activity centres.*
- *To reinforce the distinctiveness and diversity of individual activity centres across Port Phillip.*
- *To support cultural tourism in the activity centres that reflects the role and function of individual centres whilst minimising adverse amenity impacts.*
- *To ensure residential development within activity centres does not compromise the primary commercial and cultural role of these centres.*
- *To ensure new uses in activity centres do not adversely affect the amenity of adjacent residential areas.*
- *To ensure the location of community services and facilities are equitable and accessible, and meet community needs.*

### Key issues

There are defined areas of the municipality where office and mixed uses predominate, such as St Kilda Road and Bay Street, Port Melbourne. Other mixed use locations may be able to accommodate additional housing if they are well located near public transport and activity centres. In the future Fishermans Bend will support new mixed use areas. The employment population in the office and mixed use precincts are mainly working indoors during the day and will benefit from access to nearby public open space for their using during breaks form work.

### Planning scheme objectives for office and mixed use areas:

- *To ensure new uses support the future strategic role and function of the office and mixed activity areas.*
- *To facilitate viable and vibrant business activity in office and mixed-use precincts.*
- *To ensure uses do not adversely impact on residential amenity.*

In addition to Clause 21.04, the State government led the planning process for the new Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area. The *Fishermans Bend Framework, The next chapter in Melbourne's growth story, 2018* provides a new framework for significant growth and change. The public space planning for Fishermans Bend has already been determined by the State government.

### Outcomes

As discussed in Section 3.1.6 the key retail streetscapes in activity centres provide public spaces for people to meet and socialise, particularly in the outdoor eating areas which contributes to the commercial viability of the centres. Some of the centres have existing or proposed public open spaces in addition to the streetscapes which adds the diversity of character and benefits to community health and wellbeing. Please refer to Figure 3B. While there is only limited information available regarding the employment population, the open space needs assessments in Section 7 have taken this into consideration in the analysis and recommendations for public open space in and near the activity centres and employment areas.

## 4.2.4 Locations for activity centre, office and mixed use growth and change

The activity centres have been assigned a role within the City of Port Phillip, which will guide the level of development appropriate to each of the centres. Refer to Table 4-8 for the plans and controls for these locations. The hierarchy of the centres is shown in the following table.

**Table 4-3 Port Phillip Planning Scheme Clause 21.04-2 Activity centres**

Designation	Location
Major	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bay Street, Port Melbourne</li> <li>• South Melbourne Central</li> <li>• Carlisle Street, Balaclava</li> <li>• Fitzroy / Acland Streets, St Kilda</li> </ul>
Neighbourhood	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Centre Avenue, Garden City</li> <li>• Bridport / Victoria Streets, Albert Park</li> <li>• Armstrong Street, Middle Park</li> <li>• Glen Eira Road, Ripponlea</li> <li>• Tennyson Street, Elwood</li> <li>• Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads, Elwood</li> </ul>
Local	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Inkerman / Grey Streets, St Kilda</li> <li>• Inkerman Street, East St Kilda</li> <li>• Brighton Road, Elwood</li> <li>• Graham Street, Port Melbourne</li> </ul>

The designated office and mixed use areas are listed in the following table. Refer to Table 4-8 for the plans and controls for these locations.

**Table 4-4 Port Phillip Planning Scheme Clause 21.04-3 Office and mixed use activity areas**

Zone	Location
Schedule 1 to the Capital City Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area</li> </ul>
Business 5 Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• St Kilda Road, South Melbourne</li> <li>• Albert Road, South Melbourne</li> </ul>
Commercial 1 Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• St Kilda Road South</li> </ul>
Mixed Use Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bay Street (southern end), Port Melbourne</li> <li>• Kings Way / Dorcas Street, South Melbourne</li> <li>• Kings Way Mixed Use Corridor, South Melbourne</li> <li>• Greeves Street, St Kilda</li> <li>• Inkerman/Pakington Street, Balaclava</li> <li>• Chapel Street, Balaclava</li> <li>• Crockford Street, Port Melbourne</li> <li>• Bay Street (north of Spring Street), Port Melbourne</li> <li>• Wellington Street, St Kilda</li> </ul>

This table from the Port Phillip Planning Scheme needs to be updated as the Business 5 Zone has been deleted and most activity centres are included in the Commercial 1 Zone (other than the mixed use zoning).

### **Key issues**

The activity centres have increased levels of use in the public space including the key retail streetscapes, public open space, contributory public space and publicly accessible private forecourts. Some of the major activity centres host major festivals and events with high visitor numbers in addition to the employment and residential community. Each has its own unique character and differing levels of public space provision.

### **Outcomes**

Each activity centre has been assessed in the context of neighbourhood and the forecast growth and change within and around it. This is included in the open space needs assessment with recommendations regarding the future public open space provision in activity centres described in Section 7 of this Technical Report.

## **4.2.5 Industrial use and change**

### **4.2.5a Land use directions for industrial areas**

The industrial land use in the City of Port Phillip is changing due to the nature of industry today and its requirements, the different types of businesses locating in industrial areas, and the designation of Fishermans Bend as an Urban Renewal Area. Council officers advise that these changes are not fully reflected in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme. It is noted that the assessment of public open space focuses on the quantum of people that will be using the open space and the urban density associated with the non-residential areas of the City.

The land use directions for industrial areas are included in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme at Clause 21.04 as follows:

#### **Issues for industrial areas summarised from Clause 21.04**

The industrial land represents one of the highest concentrations in inner Melbourne and provides production and employment. Industrial land is coming under pressure for potential redevelopment and conversion to other non-residential uses due to the changing nature of technology and, in some locations, amenity conflicts with adjoining land uses. However, industrial land remains an important economic asset. Activity at the Port of Melbourne is increasing and will require a long term focus to manage growth and its off-site amenity impacts.



**Table 4-5 Port Phillip Planning Scheme Clause 21.04-4 Industrial areas**

<b>Zone</b>	<b>Location</b>
Schedule 1 to the Capital City Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area</li> </ul>
Industrial 1 Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>South Melbourne</li> </ul>
Industrial 3 Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>William Street, Balaclava</li> </ul>
Business 3 Zone	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Eastern Business District, SMC</li> <li>Western Business District, SMC</li> </ul>

Note: Business 3 Zone can be shown as Commercial 2 Zone (C2Z).

### Key issues

The trend is away from manufacturing towards business and commercial uses where the workplace is changing to predominantly an indoor and higher density environment with multi-level buildings. This will potentially increase the number of people working indoors these precincts and increase the need to provide public open space.

### Outcomes

To create attractive and healthy employment areas this Technical Report aims to provide public open space for the employment community to use during the day as a break from work, or before and after work. The public open space will aim to provide multiple-benefits including urban greening, facilities that encourage physical fitness and social contact and the spaces to relax and unwind.

## 4.2.6 Employment population forecasts

### 4.2.6a Summary

Employment is located across the City. Outside of Fishermans Bend, employment is associated with the business / commercial, industrial and mixed use zones.

Employees make a significant contribution to the municipal population. The employee data from 2016 is shown in the following table.

**Table 4-6 Employee population in the City of Port Phillip**

<b>Location</b>	<b>2016 employee population</b>	<b>% of total</b>
Live and work in the area	13,973	18.4
Work in the area, but live outside	61,892	81.6
<b>City of Port Phillip</b>	<b>75,865</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: .id Consulting based on 2016 ABS Census data, December 2017.

The table indicates that at 2016 there were over 75,000 employees in the City of Port Phillip and that about 18 per cent of these workers also live in Port Phillip. However, it is not known if they live and work in the same precinct. For example, a worker may be employed in South Melbourne and live in Elwood. The linear nature of the municipality may exaggerate distances between work and home. Other data compiled from the 2016 ABS Census indicates that about 24 per cent of all surveyed residents work in the City of Port Phillip.

#### **4.2.6b Key issues**

Council officers advise that with regard to an increase in future worker numbers, there are areas that are expected to be influenced by the redevelopment of Fishermans Bend and public transport improvements in the northern parts of the municipality. The changes in land use within Fishermans Bend and the close availability of fixed rail transport connecting to the wider metropolitan area are likely to spur investment in the northern end of the City of Port Phillip and into the City of Melbourne. A preliminary analysis available for the open space needs assessment suggests that within the City of Port Phillip (outside of Fishermans Bend) there could be an increase between 2018 and 2030 of approximately 2,500 employees in the South Melbourne Activity Centre and of approximately 9,000 employees in the St Kilda Road North precinct.

#### **4.2.6c Outcomes**

The open space needs assessment in Section 7 of this Technical Report has factored in the forecast employment growth shown in Table 4-7 in the recommendations for the St Kilda Road and South Melbourne neighbourhoods. This includes providing easy access to green public open space within the employment precincts for workers to use during breaks from work.

### **4.2.7 Structure planning and implementation**

#### **4.2.7a Summary**

The City of Port Phillip has prepared structure plans, urban design frameworks and precinct plans with a focus on the larger activity centres. The following table includes information about the implementation of the plans in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme.

**Table 4-7 Structure Plan implementation in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme**

Plan	Planning scheme implementation
Bay Street Activity Centre Structure Plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Amendment C103 (Gazetted 7 July 2016) implements the plan</li> <li>• The vision and strategic directions are included in Clause 21.06</li> <li>• The policy intent is included in Local Policy Clause 22.14 - Bay Street Major Activity Centre</li> <li>• Built form controls are included in Schedule 1 to Clause 43.01 (DDO1)</li> <li>• The structure plan is also implemented through DDO25.</li> <li>• The reference document is the <i>Bay Street Activity Centre Structure Plan</i></li> </ul>
Carlisle Street Activity Centre Structure Plan, Carlisle Street Urban Design Framework	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Amendment C80 (Gazetted on 10 May 2012) implements the plan</li> <li>• The vision and strategic framework are included in Clause 21.06</li> <li>• The policy intent is included in Local Policy Clause 22.11 - Carlisle Street Major Activity Centre</li> <li>• Built form controls (design principles, design objectives and design requirements, character statements for 11 areas) are included in Schedule 21 to Clause 43.01 (DD21)</li> <li>• A Public Acquisition Overlay (PAO) has been placed over 43 Pakington Street, St Kilda to facilitate the future acquisition of this land for open space. Note: This is the only PAO in the municipality.</li> <li>• Numerous properties have been rezoned to the Mixed Use Zone and Commercial 1 Zone</li> <li>• The reference documents are the <i>Carlisle Street Activity Centre Structure Plan</i> and <i>Carlisle Street Urban Design Framework</i></li> </ul>
South Melbourne Central Structure Plan & Implementation Strategy, South Melbourne Central Urban Design Framework	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Amendment C52 (Gazetted 24 April 2008) implements the plan</li> <li>• The vision and strategic framework are included in Clause 21.06</li> <li>• Built form controls (design objectives and design requirements, character statements for 11 areas) are included in Schedule 8 to Clause 43.01 (DDO8)</li> </ul>
St Kilda Road North Precinct Plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Amendment C107 (Gazetted in June 2016) implements the plan</li> <li>• Strategic directions are included in Clause 21.06</li> <li>• Built form controls (design objectives and design requirements including mandatory heights) are included in Schedule 26 to Clause 43.01 (DDO26)</li> <li>• The reference document is the <i>St Kilda Road North Precinct Plan 2013</i></li> <li>• Note: No change to existing zoning and heritage overlay controls.</li> </ul>
St Kilda Road South Urban Design & Land Use Framework (includes Wellington Street)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Amendment C122 (Gazetted 18 October 2018) implements the plan</li> <li>• The strategic role is included in Clause 21.04</li> <li>• The built form, land use, public realm, and access and parking outcomes are included in Clause 21.06</li> <li>• Built form controls are included in schedules 27, 34, 35 and 36 to Clause 43.01 (DDO27, DDO34, DDO35 and DDO36).</li> <li>• Numerous properties have been rezoned to the Mixed Use Zone, Neighbourhood Residential Zone and General Residential Zone</li> <li>• Note: Amendment C159 corrects technical and formatting errors in built form controls, however it does not change the intent of original Amendment C122.</li> </ul>

#### **4.2.7b Key issues**

It is noted that structure plans are implemented through a suite of policy and planning controls. The emphasis on policy versus controls has changed over time depending on the direction provided from the Victorian Government planning office at the time that the plans are being considered for implementation through the Port Phillip Planning Scheme,

#### **4.2.7c Outcomes**

The Structure Plans have been referenced during the neighbourhood open space needs assessment to inform the analysis and recommendations in Section 7 of this Technical Report.

### **4.2.8 Summary of implications of forecast growth on public open space planning**

The substantial levels of forecast change proposed in the municipality is concentrated in Fishermans Bend, however there is also growth and change planned for other neighbourhoods, particularly St Kilda Road, St Kilda / St Kilda West, South Melbourne and Balaclava / East St Kilda. As identified in Section 3.5 of this Strategy, Balaclava / East St Kilda has the least amount of open space in the municipality, so there is likely to be a need for new public open space.

In the South Melbourne Activity Centre and the St Kilda Road neighbourhood there is also significant worker population growth forecast. In South Melbourne, the employment growth is assumed to be concentrated into the area currently zoned Commercial 2 Zone.

While this Technical Report is not addressing the Fishermans Bend, it is likely there will be an impact on the adjoining public open space in Port Melbourne and South Melbourne, particularly as future residents and workers access the Regional and State public open spaces including the foreshore and Albert Park Reserve.

The future change and growth forecasts for each neighbourhood along with the site assessments, quality assessment, gap analysis and community engagement outcomes will form the basis of the open space needs assessment in each. Changes in population numbers and characteristics are used to assess public open space need, and to then recommend the future public open space provision that will be required to meet those needs.

## 4.3 Increased urban densities

### 4.3.1 Overview

As discussed in Section 2.4, best practice research into open space provision for high density precincts has identified that there is not an accepted international standard. What is common amongst the different research studies and reports is that everyone should be within safe and easy walking distance of public open space so that people of all abilities, ages and gender can visit and use open space. The studies also recognise the link between people's health and well-being and access to public open space, particularly green open space.

Therefore, a key criteria for determining where and what type of new public open space is required is meeting the minimum requirement of at least some public open space within an safe and easy walk of everyone. The definition of safe and easy walk is the travel catchment to public open space described in Table 3-1. As further discussed below, increased urban densities can increase urban heat island effect and impact on the future liveability and health and wellbeing of the community.

### 4.3.2 Influence of increased urban density on public open space

#### 4.3.2a Key issues

Increased urban densities can place additional demands on public open space. This includes:

- The need for a greater range of facilities and spaces to cater to a broader range of reasons people use public open space given that they don't have any or limited access to private open space.
- Existing public open space may not be adequate to accommodate increased densities around it, with more people concentrated into a similar spatial footprint. This may create the need for additional open space in locations where the existing open space is already located, i.e. outside the gap areas.
- In higher density precincts, the tall buildings trap the warm air overnight which leads to urban heat island effect during summer.
- Increased building heights can cause overshadowing of existing public open space making it less attractive and suitable to use, particularly during winter. Refer to Section 4.3.3. below for this.

### 4.3.2b Outcomes

- The open space needs assessments for each neighbourhood identify where future upgrades are required to existing public open space to cater to increased urban densities. The assessments have also determined where new public open space is required as described in Section 7 of this Technical Report.
- To assist mitigate the impacts of urban heat island effect in higher density precincts it is a priority to ensure that well distributed green public open spaces are designed to provide excellent sunlight access during winter, and are shaded, cool and moist in the summer so that they can effectively cool the neighbourhood. The recommendations in Sections 6 and 7 of this Technical Report support this outcome. This Report also supports the ongoing implementation of the *Greening Port Phillip Strategy* (2010).

## 4.3.3 High density and overshadowing open space

### 4.3.3a Key issues

The forecast increase in the number of people who will live and work in high density environments with little or no private open space will place greater demand on public open space to meet the majority of their open space needs. The increased densities and taller buildings will also increase the potential for these buildings to overshadow existing and proposed new public open space.

Sunlight access to public open space contributes to its attractiveness, health and useability. Natural sunlight is essential for the healthy growth of trees, shrubs and grass. Over the past 10 years results from research has linked the importance of sunlight to maintaining healthy Vitamin D levels and also other factors such as mental alertness and having a role in preventing depression. The results of this research recommend that people need between 25 minutes and up to 1.5 hours of sunlight on their skin during winter to maintain healthy levels of Vitamin D. People with light coloured skin need less time in direct sunlight (i.e. 25 mins) compared to people with darker coloured skin (i.e. up to 1.5 hours).

Direct sunlight to open space contributes to its attractiveness, particularly during winter, when spending time outdoors is more comfortable if it is warmer and there is an opportunity to exercise or sit in the sun. If the public open space is more appealing to use in the winter, it encourages people outdoors to be in the fresh air, the natural sunlight and to exercise and keep fit which supports a healthier community.

Council currently have a control in the planning scheme that protects winter sunlight access to St Kilda Foreshore between 10am and 4pm on the winter solstice.

There is, however, no winter sunlight protection for other public open space in the City and it is important that all public open space has sunlight access during winter. The City of Melbourne has undertaken research into winter sunlight access to public open space and that research indicates that sunlight protection between 10am and 3pm on the winter

solstice is feasible, which avoids the times of the day when the shadows are much longer given the low angle of the sun in the sky during winter.

### **4.3.3b Outcomes**

This Technical Report supports protection of the winter sunlight access to all existing and proposed new public open space. The recommendations are included in Section 6 of this Strategy.

## 4.4 Visitor growth

### 4.4.1 Overview

The *City of Port Phillip Creative and Prosperous City Strategy 2018-22* notes that 3.4 million visitors were attracted to the City in 2015/16. The City is aiming to increase visitors to 3.6 million by 2020/21. The reasons people visit the City includes enjoying the vibrant retail centres, beaches and festivals and events.

Some of the key public space features and public events that attract visitors are:

- 11 kilometres of foreshore
- St Kilda Festival
- Luna Park as an iconic entertainment venue
- St Kilda Pier and Breakwater as an iconic destination including to visit the little penguin colony
- Acland Street St Kilda for the cultural experience of the cafes
- Fitzroy Street St Kilda as a renowned entertainment precinct
- Albert Park Reserve for the elite level sporting facilities and for the annual Australian Grand Prix
- Bay Street Port Melbourne for visitors arriving on ferries and cruise ships

Visitors make a significant contribution to the local economy and the cultural vibrancy and character of the City. It is consistent with Port Phillip's history as a visitor destination from the 1830s when the first Europeans arrived in St Kilda.

### 4.4.2 Key issues

While visitors make a positive contribution to the economy and vibrancy of the Port Phillip, there are some key issues that impact on public space including:

- The impact of high visitor numbers on public spaces that in some cases means they are not available for the local community to enjoy and use. For example, the reduction in access to the facilities in Albert Park Reserve for approximately three months of the year during the Australian Grand Prix and the reduction in access to Catani Gardens when it is closed to local community access during festivals and events.
- Impacts of high visitor numbers of the management and maintenance of popular public spaces, particularly the foreshore and Catani Gardens.

### 4.4.3 Outcomes

The aim is to ensure that visitors and residents have access to and enjoy the unique and iconic public space destinations in the City while still being able to host major events and festivals throughout the year. Section 6, the Allocation, Design and Management Guidelines will assist other areas of Council to consider the public open space requirements when planning events in public space.



## 4.5 Protect and improve biodiversity values in an urban context

### 4.5.1 Overview

The City of Port Phillip original pre-1750 landscape has been extensively modified with filling and draining of former swamps and the foreshore. Council and dedicated community volunteers have undertaken extensive indigenous revegetation over the past 30 years, increasing biodiversity values in the City. These values are recognised and reinforced in the *Act and Adapt Sustainable Environment Strategy 2018-2028* which identifies opportunities to improve these values. Refer to Section 3.1.4.

### 4.4.2 Key issues

Increased urban densities and population growth will continue to impact on the natural landscape character and biodiversity values. This includes the progressive increase in building heights and site coverage that reduces the natural surfaces, greening and in some cases mature canopy trees on private land. The loss of these values on private land increases the reliance to provide urban greening, large canopy trees and vegetation on public land.

The presence of indigenous vegetation in the City strengthens the cultural landscape character and supports native fauna. This needs to be balanced with the other cultural landscape values that are synonymous with the sense of place and character in the parts of the City. Examples include the palms in St Kilda and unique botanical collections in St Kilda Botanical Gardens and St Vincent Gardens, the broad spreading exotic and deciduous canopy trees lining many of the streetscapes throughout the City.

In the medium and high density precincts the role of vegetation is important to the character but also to the function and liveability of the neighbourhoods. The well distributed green open spaces in high density precincts will only be effective if they can effectively cool the neighbourhood through evapotranspiration. In these same high density areas, the green public open spaces need to also have excellent winter sunlight access so they are attractive to use in the winter. Large leaved deciduous trees are more effective at adapting to these requirements than evergreen and indigenous trees.

### 4.4.3 Outcomes

The aim will be to improve and strengthen biodiversity values in the City balanced with the recognition and retention of a diversity of cultural landscapes that contribute to the sense of place and character of the City. Section 6 of the Technical Report provides guidance on the different roles and functions of the different types of public open space and achieving a balance between indigenous and exotic vegetation in the City.



# 5. Municipal-wide recommendations

## 5.1 Public space framework

### 5.1.1 The role and purpose of different types of public space

#### 5.1.1a Public open space

##### Public open space hierarchy

The public open space hierarchy is shown in Section 3.2, Table 3-1. This hierarchy is based on both the existing or intended catchment of users and the relative size of the open space to adequately cater to its intended use. The purpose of the hierarchy is to provide the following:

- Guide the analysis of the spatial distribution of public open space in the City of Port Phillip. The hierarchy has been applied to all open space in the municipality to allow this assessment to occur as part of the analysis for the Technical Report, and is illustrated in Figure 3E and Drawing CPPS-03a.
- Directs appropriate facility development and maintenance levels in different types of open space. For example if a new tennis club and courts are being considered, by preference they will be located in City-wide/Municipal open space as the level of other facilities will usually support this type of facility including adequate car parking, access to public transport, lighting and the surrounding residential neighbourhood is already used to the higher levels of activity associated with structured recreation facilities. The hierarchy provides a transparent and clear process for the community and Council regarding appropriate levels of development in the different types of open space.

- Provides guidance for appropriate levels of funding to open space, including external funding. For example, State or Regional open space is defined as being for a broader catchment of visitors and can also be in recognition of heritage values that are significant to the State of Victoria. It is therefore reasonable that upgrades and improvements to areas of State or Regional open space are funded in part from federal, state or regional funding sources.

### Facility provision

The following Table 5-1 provides a guide for the typical facilities and features that are appropriate for the different types of open space as set out in the open space hierarchy, Table 3-1. It is to guide design decisions by Council and other agencies when undertaking future upgrades for existing public open space and the establishment of new open space.

The facilities and features are listed in alphabetical order. The table is to be used as a guide only for what is appropriate for different types of open space. The actual facilities and features in existing and new public open space will vary depending on its location, design, character, recreation needs, community input, environmental values, urban context and available funding. Not every facility listed as appropriate will necessarily be provided in each open space of that type.

**Table 5-1 Guide for appropriate facility and feature provision in existing and new public open space by hierarchy**

- ✓ = Appropriate facility/feature for the hierarchy of public open space
- = Appropriate facility/feature in higher density precincts and activity centres

Facility and feature	State	Regional	City-wide	N'Hood	Local	Small Local
Barbecue	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	•
Car parking	✓	✓	✓			
Dog off-lead areas	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Drinking fountains	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	•
Events - major with international visitors	✓					
Exercise/fitness facility (eg. fitness station, half court, outdoor table tennis etc)	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Festivals and events - major and medium	✓	✓	✓			
Festivals and events - minor	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Garden bed - feature/decorative/biodiversity	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Large open grassed areas for unstructured recreational use	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Lighting (key linking paths, picnic shelters and sports facilities)	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	•
Path - pedestrian	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Path - shared	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

Facility and feature	State	Regional	City-wide	N'Hood	Local	Small Local
Playground - large	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Playground - medium			✓	✓	✓	
Playground - minor					✓	✓
Playground - regional	✓	✓				
Public art and monuments	✓	✓	✓	✓	•	•
Public Toilets	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Rubbish bins	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Seating	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Shelter - picnic/shade/rain	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	•
Skate/BMX facilities	✓	✓	✓			
Structured indoor sport and recreation facilities	✓	✓	✓			
Structured outdoor sport and recreation facilities	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Trees - large canopy shade	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Unstructured recreation facility (e.g. multi-use courts, cricket nets etc)	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Water feature	✓	✓	✓			
WSUD feature and infrastructure, including sustainable water supply	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	•

### Character classification

Different types of public open space are influenced by the inherent natural and physical character of the open space, the facilities in it, the urban context in which it is located and the design and layout of the public open space. Public open space character in the City of Port Phillip ranges from the foreshore, structured sporting reserves to public gardens, urban squares, linear reserves along the light rail corridors and passive spaces. Each of the character types appeal to different parts of the community and combined assists to meet the open space needs by maximising the accessibility and appeal of open space to the community and places for habitat protection or improvement.

The character classification system for public open space is shown in Table 3-2. Character classification assists with the following:

- Assessing the diversity of public open space character types across the City and within each neighbourhood. This will identify if there are gaps in the public open space character types or an oversupply of the same type. The Technical Report identifies if there is a need to increase the diversity in the neighbourhood assessments.
- Assisting with the future design and management direction for each public open space. For example, if the public open space has 'Heritage' as its primary

classification, future decisions regarding the planting style will be guided by whether that is consistent with the heritage character and style.

The character classification has been used to assess the provision and distribution of different types of public open space across the City of Port Phillip. Each public open space is assigned a 'primary' classification and many also have 'secondary' classifications as well to assist defining the diverse character of public open space. Please refer to Section 7, Neighbourhood analysis and recommendations, which applies the character classification for all existing public open space.

## 5.1.1b Key retail streetscapes in activity centres

### Activity centre hierarchy

This hierarchy of key retail streetscapes is determined by the type of activity centre. The hierarchy of the centre is defined by *Plan Melbourne 2017-2050* and the *City of Port Phillip Activity Centre Review Future Directions Strategy Paper* (SGS, 2006). Refer to the description in Section 3.1.7 and Figure 3B of this Technical Report which summarises the Major and Neighbourhood activity centres.

Unique to the City of Port Phillip are the distinctive characters of the retail streetscapes in the St Kilda Major Activity Centre. This includes Acland and Fitzroy Streets which are major visitor destinations. The Port Melbourne Major Activity Centre includes the major retail streetscape of Bay Street which is the gateway for visitors arriving on cruise ships and by ferry at Station Pier.

### Role of key retail streetscapes in the public space network

The main purpose of these key retail streetscapes is to support and promote the commercial activity of the centre to ensure they remain vibrant, diverse and commercially viable. Their primary role is providing transport options to, within and through the centres. They also have a secondary role in providing public places to meet, socialise, stroll, attend events and enjoy the outdoors. The primary and secondary role of all streetscapes is described in *Move, Connect, Live Integrated Transport Strategy 2018*. This role complements the public open space network.

The future design direction for the design and management of the public space component of the key retail streetscapes is provided in the Structure Plans, Urban Design Frameworks and Streetscape Masterplans. These plans provide the direction for all aspects of the activity centres including the preferred future direction for the land use mix, the services they offer and this informs the streetscape design.

Refer to Section 7, Neighbourhood analysis and recommendations for further discussion regarding the public space context of each of the key retail streetscapes within the Major and Neighbourhood activity centres. This includes recommendations for future public open space provision within the centres.

## 5.1.1c Contributory public space

### Public school grounds

The public school grounds vary in size and design across the City. The schools with smaller land area rely on the adjoining public open space for the outdoor recreational needs of the students. Examples of this includes St Kilda Park Primary School in Albert Park Reserve, where the school uses the adjoining oval space daily, the South Melbourne Park Primary School and Mac.Robertson Girls High which is also located within Albert Park Reserve.

Three existing schools have grounds that are large enough to include natural turf playing fields including St Kilda Primary School on Brighton Road, Port Melbourne Primary School on Graham Street and Elwood Primary School on Scott Street. The other public schools generally have playgrounds and multi-purpose courts within them that the community can access out of school hours. They therefore have a contributory role to the public open space network as they are available for use at selected times.

While some of the school grounds are available for use out of school hours, their primary role is for education purposes and the Department of Education and Training (DET) is responsible for them and not Council. All the public school sites are zoned for the Public Use Zone 2 - Education, with many located in and adjacent to major areas of public open space.

As the population grows it is likely that schools will continue to expand in size and redevelop. This historically has resulted in the addition of buildings and loss of outdoors space. A shared use agreement for Elwood School Reserve is in place between Council and DET and the Elwood School Reserve provides an important role in public open space network, it is not secured as public open space so Council cannot rely on the Elwood School Reserve being available for the public to use freely in the long term.

Therefore, in assessing the public open space needs of the existing and forecast population, shared use agreements have not been relied instead of public open space. Reciprocal shared use of the school grounds and public open space by the community and schools is supported in principle, however based on the detailed neighbourhood assessments, St Kilda Primary School on Brighton Road has the greatest potential to assist with addressing gaps in the provision of public open space in Balaclava /East St Kilda. The neighbourhood assessments identified that the multi-use court associated with Albert Park College appears to be a well-used shared facility given its close proximity to Lemnos Square.

The public open space needs assessment has considered the role of the public schools grounds in the neighbourhood quality assessment and they are also one of the criteria to be considered in prioritisation framework for future works in the public open space network.

## **South Melbourne Market**

The market is located on unreserved Crown Land with City of Port Phillip as the Committee of Management. The vision for the South Melbourne Market is to continue to operate as an important community market providing fresh food to the community as set out in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme. On market days, the adjoining streetscapes buzz with activity with people socialising at the cafes along the Cecil and Coventry Street frontages.

There is a unique opportunity to consider options to improve the public space associated with South Melbourne Market in the future, including options to investigate the feasibility to integrate a new public open space that will activate the precinct on days the market is closed.

Refer to Section 7.6 for the specific recommendations regarding South Melbourne Market as part of the South Melbourne neighbourhood.

### **5.1.1d Publicly accessible private open space**

#### **Church grounds**

The presence of the church grounds contributes to the landscape character and greening. Council did have an agreement with the church at the corner of Acland Street and Eildon Road in the St Kilda to use part of that land for a playground, but this is no longer in place. While they contribute to the character of the neighbourhood they do not replace the need for public open space, as access to them can be reversed.

#### **Privately owned forecourts**

The main example of the presence of the privately owned forecourts that are accessible to the public is along St Kilda Road Kings Way and Queens Way. The planning controls along St Kilda Road have required building setbacks and landscaped frontages to each of the buildings. This supports and enhances the treed boulevard character and sense of space in the streetscape.

The role and function of these spaces is primarily as an entrance to the privately owned buildings. These spaces are likely to continue to remain accessible to the public and planning controls are in place to prevent buildings being constructed on them. Their function is limited and does not replace the need for public open space.



## 5.1.2 Criteria to assess suitability of land as public open space

All sites being considered as new public open space will first be assessed against a list of criteria as shown in Table 5-2 to confirm if it is suitable. This will assist Council in assessing and prioritising sites that may be suitable for public open space, particularly where Council is considering conversion of public land to public open space or acquisition of sites for public open space. It is also intended to guide Council's assessment of future land contributions that are proposed on large development sites or other public land that may be suitable as future public open space.

It will be at the responsible authority's discretion as to whether an area of land offered by a developer as public open space is accepted and adequately meets the criteria in the Strategy. The criteria are recommended to be applied to any future land that Council convert or acquire for public open space.

The assessment criteria in this table can also be used to assess existing open spaces where review of their status and condition is required.

**Table 5-2** *Criteria to assess suitability of land as open space*

Note, the criteria in this table is listed in alphabetical and not priority order.

Criteria	Description
<b>Accessibility</b>	Physical access into the site including the inherent topography, location on natural ground (not an elevated part of a building) and ability to make the site safe and accessible for people of all abilities (Note - refer also to Transport, Visibility, Condition and Location in this list of Criteria for other access related issues).
<b>Adjoining land use</b>	The influence of adjoining land use on the recreational, ecological, social and cultural value of the open space. This includes consideration of existing and future planned land use, community facilities, urban context, personal safety (passive surveillance), built form and height.
<b>Amenity</b>	Visual and passive amenity values relates to the influence open space has on the liveability of the neighbourhood by providing: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Visual relief from built form</li> <li>• A break from noise levels associated with traffic and other urban land use activities</li> <li>• At least some long distance views and vistas from within the open space so it is not entirely built out or overwhelmed by built form</li> <li>• Adequate levels of winter sunlight to meet the health and wellbeing needs of the community. Refer to Sunlight access for details.</li> </ul>

Criteria	Description
<b>Climate change mitigation</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ability for the site to have long-lived broad spreading canopy trees planted, and space for the trees to fully establish without encroachment into their canopy.</li> <li>• Ability for the site to incorporate sustainable water supply and reuse and maximise moisture retention to allow passive cooling of the local microclimate including areas for long-wave radiant cooling at night.</li> <li>• Located within existing or future medium to high density precincts where it will be effective in mitigating urban heat island effect.</li> <li>• Ability for the site to remain as useable and functional open space in the context of major storm events and sea level rise.</li> </ul>
<b>Condition</b>	The existing physical condition of the land is to be suitable for use as public open space including that there are no inherent issues such as contamination and significant financial or safety implications for Council if the land becomes public open space. This includes the land being open to the sky.
<b>Ecological</b>	Includes the site's existing biodiversity values and the potential to contribute to the protection and enhancement of these values along with a site's contribution to existing or future ecological diversity.
<b>Equity</b>	The local community including residents and workers should have reasonable access to public open space. This includes physical access, visual access and economic equity of access.
<b>Financial</b>	The costs to the Council in obtaining and improving the land as open space, along with the costs associated with the ongoing maintenance and management of it.
<b>Heritage values</b>	Indigenous and non-Indigenous cultural heritage and historical values to be enhanced, protected and interpreted in the open space. These values will influence the future use and design and management of the open space.
<b>Hierarchy</b>	That the site is capable of meeting the intended hierarchy as described in Table 3-1 of this Strategy.
<b>Landscape character</b>	Its positive contribution to the urban context, character and attractiveness of the precinct.
<b>Location/linkages</b>	The site's contribution to the connectivity and accessibility of the open space network. This includes consideration of the other strategic planning projects including linear open space corridors, and local links to improve accessibility within the local street network and links and connections to improve accessibility into existing or proposed future open space.
<b>Ongoing maintenance and management</b>	The ability for the City of Port Phillip to rezone the land for open space purposes, and to effectively maintain and manage the land as public open space.

Criteria	Description
<b>Ownership</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Where the land is already in public ownership, potential for conversion to open space should be considered, where it can successfully be rezoned for this purpose. This may include existing Council assets or land owned by other authorities.</li> <li>• Where the land is privately owned, land can be acquired through open space contributions, generally at the time a site is redeveloped. Private land acquisition may be needed in some locations to create a functional open space of the size and configuration required for its intended role.</li> </ul>
<b>Recreation</b>	<p>The potential for the site to accommodate a range of structured sport, unstructured recreation and informal uses consistent with the intended hierarchy. This needs to include adequate space to meet best practice standards for the proposed uses to be undertaken safely in relation to risk management. These can include field sports, play, walking, jogging, cycling, exercising, informal ball games, socialising, picnicking, sitting and dog walking.</p>
<b>Safety</b>	<p>Urban context and layout is to maximise passive surveillance and access to open space in order to minimise risk to users of the open space.</p>
<b>Services/easements/encumbrances</b>	<p>Extent of other services and easements that affects the development and use of the land as open space. This includes roadways, overhead structures, underground structures (e.g. underground car parking), water supply, power supply, flood mitigation and drainage.</p>
<b>Size</b>	<p>The minimum size for the site to meet its intended purpose, on its own or in combination with adjoining land. The land parcel is preferably generally rectangular or square in shape to maximise the useability. Refer to minimum size and widths for parcels for each type of open space as follows:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• State, unlimited</li> <li>• Regional, unlimited.</li> <li>• Municipal open space, generally a minimum of 3 ha is preferred, subject to the proposed municipal recreation facility located in it.</li> <li>• Neighbourhood open space, minimum of 1 ha.</li> <li>• Local open space, minimum 0.1 ha (up to 0.99 ha).</li> <li>• Small Local open space, minimum 0.03 ha (up to 0.1 ha), with a minimum width of 20 m in at least one direction.</li> <li>• Small Local Link, minimum width of 10 m in at least one direction.</li> </ul>
<b>State and local government policies</b>	<p>The land is not subject to other planning processes and policies that may be consistent or inconsistent with all or part of the site becoming public open space.</p>
<b>Sunlight access</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The site must have excellent sunlight access in winter for community health and wellbeing.</li> <li>• The site will have no additional overshadowing beyond the 9 metre built form height between 10am and 3pm on 21 June.</li> </ul>

Criteria	Description
<b>Transport</b>	There are a range of transport options for residents and workers to easily access the site. This includes proximity to public transport, linear shared trails, major roads and the street network, relevant to the size and anticipated catchment for the proposed open space.
<b>Visibility</b>	The site's visual prominence is to maximise its use, safety and contribution to the broader community. Land is preferred which has at least two access points, local access streets to at least two sides and is provided on natural ground (not elevated or roofed structures).

## 5.2 Provision of new public open space

### 5.2.1 Overview

This Technical Report has identified where additional public open space is required to 2031 for both the existing and forecast community. As noted previously, this Technical Report is based on the .id population 15 year forecasts from 2016 to 2031. Some of the additional public open space is to be provided primarily for the forecast population, and others are proposed to meet both the needs of the existing and forecast population. The method to secure additional land area as public open space can be a combination of different mechanisms including contribution of land area by larger redevelopment sites, the purchase of undeveloped land, the purchase of developed sites and conversion of public land to public open space.

Please refer to the following page for Figure 5A, which schematically illustrates the location of proposed new public open space.



**Figure 5A** Schematic diagram illustrating the type and location of proposed new public open space in the City of Port Phillip

## 5.2.2 Method to acquire new public open space

### 5.2.2a Step 1 – open space sub-precinct assessments

The Technical Report has identified the need for new public open space to be provided within the timeframe to 2031. The neighbourhood recommendations identify the sub-precincts in which new public open space is needed and the type of new public open space required. This is described in the Neighbourhood public space assessments in Section 7.

The Technical Report recommends that Council identify a range of suitable sites for future public open space in each of the sub-precincts based on applying the criteria in Table 5-2 and the design guidelines included in Section 6. This applies to Council owned land, public land owned by other agencies, future development sites and individual privately owned sites that could potentially be suitable as future public open space.

For future development sites, it will be necessary to assess and identify what part of the site would be most appropriate as public open space, assessing the land parcels against the criteria included in Table 5-2 of the Strategy.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.2-1	Undertake a detailed sub-neighbourhood public open space assessment to identify specific sites for all locations identified to require new open space in Section 7 of this Technical Report. This will identify the range of potential sites and opportunities to secure additional land area as public open space. The potential sites will be assessed against the criteria outlined in Table 5-2 to inform the final selection of the preferred site/s. It is then recommended to negotiate appropriately with landholders and other agencies where required to acquire/secure the new public open spaces.	CoPP	Very High

### 5.2.2b Step 2 – Methods to acquire/secure additional open space

It is anticipated that the additional public open space in the City of Port Phillip will be acquired via a range of methods including:

- As a land contribution as part of future subdivision of land for large development sites. It is acknowledged that the number of these sites are limited, however it is important that this is considered, particularly coupled with the opportunity to purchase or convert land directly adjoining it to create a viable and useable public open space.
- Conversion of land owned by the City of Port Phillip from its existing use to open space (for example a road, car park or community facility).
- Conversion of land owned by another government agency to public open space.

- Purchase of undeveloped land, particularly where this may be negotiated with a land developer to add to an area of land being contributed on the same development site, or on an adjoining site so that a contiguous public open space is created.
- Purchase of developed sites where no other opportunities are available.

There are likely to be situations where an new public open space may require a combination of the above methods to achieve a suitable land area for use as open space, as described in the open space hierarchy Table 3-1 and Criteria Table 5-2.

### **5.2.2c Step 3 – Design and delivery of new open space**

The design of the new public open space is to address any specific issues noted in the Strategy Precinct Recommendations and refer to the Design Guidelines in Section 6 of the Strategy.

New open space may be designed and delivered directly by Council as a capital works project. Alternatively, the developer may be responsible for design and delivery of new public open space in accordance with the recommendations in the Strategy, relevant design and management guidelines and approved plans through the subdivision permit approval process to the satisfaction of Council.

## **5.2.3 Repurposing existing restricted open space**

While the scope of the Technical Report does not assess the forecast future trends and needs for structured sport and recreation, it does consider the open space land area required to accommodate these facilities. In response to the potential future need for additional structured sport and recreation facilities to meet the needs of the forecast population, the Technical Report has identified the opportunity for Council to review the future use of some selected restricted areas of public open space in the city.

Refer to Section 7, Neighbourhood analysis and recommendations for specific locations.

## **5.2.4 Changes to the forecast population growth over time**

The Technical Report recommendations and priorities for upgrades to existing public open space and provision of new public open space are based on the existing growth framework for the City of Port Phillip described in Section 4.2 of the Technical Report and the forecasts shown in the *.id Forecast Community Profile*.

If there is a substantive increase in the intensity of new development over the 15 year implementation timeframe of the Technical Report, then projects in proximity to those locations can be implemented as a higher priority taking into consideration the timing of the public open space contributions that are collected. Alternatively, if change occurs at a slower pace or at a lower intensity than anticipated, then project priorities and implementation timetables may need to be revised.

If additional change and development occurs in a location where it was not anticipated at the time this Technical Report was prepared, or at an increased density, then additional public open space may be required beyond that outlined and included in this report. If this occurs, an analysis of the impacts of the forecast population change and development in that location will need to be assessed and confirmation of whether additional public open space or upgrades to open space is required as a result of the change.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.2-2	<p><b>Additional change and development that was not forecast in the Technical Report timeframe</b></p> <p>Where additional development is either proposed outside of the areas that are forecast to change and develop in this Technical Report, or at an increased density, a public open space needs analysis will be required. The assessment will determine whether additional public open space or upgrades to existing public open space is required as a result of the proposed new development or increased population forecasts/densities. This analysis is to be undertaken consistent with the method used in the open space needs assessments for each neighbourhood in the Technical Report.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

## 5.2.5 Potential disposal of public open space

### 5.2.5a New public open space replacing the need for some areas of existing open space

Although not identified as being required in any locations in the City of Port Phillip, some individual public open spaces may change their purpose and role in the network based on future major infrastructure projects. If in the future the City of Port Phillip identifies any existing public open space for potential disposal, the following process would be followed as a minimum:

- i. Assess the subject public open space within a neighbourhood context. This analysis will need to assess all other existing and proposed public open space within the walking catchment of the subject site to clearly understand each public open space size and level of existing and proposed use (which may include an environmental role as well as community use) to determine the subject site's existing or future role in the local public open space network.
- ii. Assess the site in relation to the Criteria listed in Table 5-2
- iii. Consult with the community who would potentially be affected by any disposal of the subject public open space in accordance with the walking and travel catchments nominated in Table 3-1



- iv. If after steps (i), (ii) and (iii) the open space is still considered excess to requirements and the City of Port Phillip intends to dispose of open space, land is to be 'sold only if the Council has provided for replacement public open space'. Refer to Section 20 of the *Subdivision Act 1988* for details.

## 5.3 Guidelines for development adjoining public open space

### 5.3.1 Overview

The amenity and function of public open space is influenced by the land use, design, layout, built form and landscaping treatments on adjoining sites. Guidelines included in this section describe the preferred interface treatments for existing public open space and siting new public open space. These criteria are relevant for development proposals on sites adjoining open space and they should also be applied as relevant to any site that has potential to influence the function of the open space.

Development either directly adjoining and located nearby public open space is to positively contribute by providing passive surveillance without interfering with the enjoyment, function and use of the public open space. Adjoining development should not create adverse conditions in open space such as:

- undue shadowing
- increased wind effects
- intrusion of unwanted light and noise
- use of car parking or traffic access for private uses
- interference with vegetation and dispersal of weeds
- loss of natural light
- loss of open viewsheds to and from within the open space and of the open sky.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.3-1	<p><b>Adjoining development and development that may influence nearby open space</b></p> <p>Require relevant applicants for development to demonstrate compliance with the Guidelines for development adjoining or nearby open public space in Section 5.3.1.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

## 5.3.2 Guidelines for development adjoining or nearby public open space

The following guidelines are prepared to assist Council when reviewing applications for development that directly adjoins open space.

### (a) Accessibility to open space

- Design and layout of the site development should foster good public access to open space, and particularly improve passive surveillance of the open space from adjoining development. Direct private access gates and paths from private development into open space should be avoided unless they clearly demonstrate they improve the broader public cycle and pedestrian circulation network. Refer also to (f).

### (b) Amenity and function of the open space

- Design and layout of the site is to provide passive surveillance of open space. Buildings are to face open space and avoid blank walls (especially on lower floors) and high fences at the interface with open space. Passive surveillance should be effective but not intrusive for park users or occupants of adjoining buildings.
- Design of the built form and site use should maintain and improve the amenity, function and use of the open space. Factors that could degrade open space amenity, function and use include excessive built form, overshadowing, creating a sense of enclosure, noise, light spill, traffic movements, car parking demand or wind effects. In addition, the proximity of built form and building design should not allow undue transfer of noise from the open space into the development, thereby limiting the recreational function and uses that can reasonably occur in open space. Applicants may be required to supply studies demonstrating whether there will be positive or adverse effects on open space.
- The open space must receive excellent sunlight access including during the winter to maximise community health and wellbeing. Refer to Section 5.4.2 regarding sunlight access.

### (c) Characteristics and values of open space

- Design is to be compatible with and enhance where possible the recreational, ecological, social and cultural values of the open space. This is to include consideration of light and noise impacts from adjoining development on habitat corridor values.
- Built form and landscape treatments should maintain the ecological processes and biodiversity values of the open space and allow for opportunities to enhance these values.
- Built form is to demonstrate it will be sufficiently set back so as not to cause the need for lopping or removal of vegetation in public open space.
- Design of built form and landscape treatments should be compatible with heritage values of the open space.
- Landscape treatments should be compatible with the landscape character of the open space and its contribution to the preferred landscape character and amenity of the precinct.
- Where sites adjoin waterway corridors or sites of identified biodiversity values, plant selection on development is to complement and improve these values including avoiding the use of any species that will lead to ongoing management issues on public land.

**(d) Climate change mitigation in open space in medium to high density precincts and activity centres**

- Built form and landscape treatments should be planned to allow for the growth and maturity of vegetation in open space, especially long-lived broad spreading canopy trees.
- Consider the proximity of built form to the open space to encourage sufficient long-wave radiant cooling to occur from the open space overnight.
- The development should allow for the use of sustainable water supply and reuse in the open space.

**(e) State or Local government policies about open space**

- The development must meet State and local planning policies pertaining to amenity and open space.

**(f) Delineation of open space and private land**

- Design and layout of adjoining sites, including location of buildings, structures and furniture, are to provide clear physical and visual separation between public open space and private land to preclude appropriation of, and encroachment on public space. This includes balconies from adjoining buildings not overhanging / encroaching into the open space reserve.

**(g) Ongoing maintenance and management of open space**

- Development will not increase the ongoing cost and responsibility for the management or maintenance of open space, including offsite costs such as on adjacent roads

**(h) Open space contribution from development**

- A development site adjoining existing or proposed open space is to be assessed for its suitability for an open space land contribution to create or add to the area of open space, or to create formal public linkages. This will be at the discretion of the Council.

**(i) Services/easements to be provided to an adjoining site**

- Access and easements for water and power supply, other utilities and drainage should be provided on the development site so that they do not encumber the use or management of the existing or proposed open space.

**(j) Setback from site boundary**

- Larger sites should allow for a setback from the boundary, relative to the height of the built form and/or topography so they do not adversely affect the amenity, function and use of the open space.

**(k) Transport and car parking arrangements for the development**

- Traffic access, traffic patterns and car parking demand should not decrease the accessibility, use and amenity of the open space.

**(l) Visibility of and views from open space**

- Public view lines are to be maintained and enhanced to and from the open space.

## 5.4 Guidelines for sunlight access to public open space

Sunlight access to public open space in winter is important for community health and wellbeing. It is also a key factor in the health and longevity of the soft landscape works including trees, grassing and garden beds. Over the past 10 years more research has emerged linking the importance of sunlight access in public open space to community health and wellbeing. This has combined with increasing population growth across the City of Port Phillip meaning that more people are living in higher density housing with less access to private open space and greening. A key aspect of health and wellbeing is access to sunlight particularly during Winter when research has shown that people can suffer from Vitamin D deficiency. During Winter people need to spend longer in sunlight to absorb adequate levels of Vitamin D. This means that the open space needs to be attractive and warm enough to encourage people to spend time outdoors during Winter and absorb adequate levels of Vitamin D.

Sunlight in open space brightens and intensifies the colours making it more visually appealing and attractive to use. Sunlight through vegetation or reflecting off water changes the mood in the open space during the day. Public open space which has good sunlight access at all times of the year including during Winter makes it more attractive to visit.

More recent research indicates that sunlight elevates our mental alertness and mood. In recent times more people spend the majority of their working hours indoors and away from bright light including sunlight and this is now thought to be contributing to the rise in depression. While this section is highlighting the importance of sunlight access to open space, it is also important to design open space to have shade during the summer months when open space needs to provide a cool space so that people can comfortably exercise and relax in it. Deciduous trees allow Winter sunlight to penetrate and provide much needed shade during the Summer which is particularly useful in smaller sized public open spaces.

Sunlight is also essential to plant health and growth, and while they adapt to lower levels of light during Winter, the loss of direct sunlight is likely to make the public open space more vulnerable to damage - for example grassed areas may not be as easily sustained and will be slower to start growing again as the days get longer without direct sunlight.

Public open space is free and accessible to everyone and therefore makes it an equitable space in which to guarantee acceptable levels of sunlight access, particularly in medium to high density urban environments.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.4-1	<b>Sunlight access to existing and future open space</b> Protect existing and new open space from additional overshadowing between 10am and 3pm on 21 June beyond that generated by the standard 9 metre built form height. Implement effective controls for sunlight protection through the planning scheme.	CoPP	Very High

## 5.5 Overall recommendations for public open space

### 5.5.1 Overview

The recommendations in this section apply to all types of public open space, irrespective of which neighbourhood they are located in.

### 5.5.2 The foreshore

The foreshore is the most popular open space in the Port Phillip and receives high levels of local and regional visitation. Since the preparation of the existing Foreshore Management Plan in 2012, there have been significant changes. This includes:

- Changes to the State Government management framework for coasts, with the introduction of the *Marine and Coastal Act 2018* and the new *Marine and Coastal Policy 2020*. A new Marine and Coastal Strategy is in preparation which will replace the existing *Victorian Coastal Strategy 2014*.
- Declaration of the climate emergency and specifically the need to manage the current and future risks to people and assets from coastal hazards including sea level rise, increased storm events resulting in increased erosion, threats to existing assets and inundation of adjoining land that was previously not subject to inundation.
- The significant forecast population change in this precinct will change the levels of use of the foreshore in the Port Melbourne, Beacon Cove and Sandridge end of the foreshore.
- Changes to ownership and management of the western extent of the foreshore adjacent to Webb Dock.
- The revised vision for the St Kilda Marina and securing a new long-term leaseholder for the site. The vision will continue to operate as a marina facility but with improved integrated public use and access.
- Investigate the viability of increasing activation of the foreshore for activities and events during winter.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-1	<p><b>Update the Foreshore Management Plan</b></p> <p>Prepare an updated Foreshore Management Plan to address the issues identified in this Technical Report and summarised in Section 5.5.2.</p>	CoPP	Very High

### 5.5.3 Protect and improve the natural features and character

The community engagement process identified that increasing shade and protecting and improving the natural values of the foreshore is important to the community. This principle is supported by this Technical Report, as it will deliver multiple benefits including assisting to increase the resilience of the foreshore to the impacts of climate change.

The key issue associated with planting additional shade trees on the foreshore is the impact the tree canopy will have on the views from adjoining properties. This is mainly a key issue along the Beaconsfield Parade, however there are other sections of the foreshore where additional trees will not impact on views and will improve the amenity, character and greening.

No.	Recommendation	Respon- sibility	Priority
5.5-2	<p><b>Plant additional canopy shade trees on the foreshore</b></p> <p>In all future works and upgrades on the foreshore reserve, where possible integrate additional large canopy shade trees into the works, to progressively increase shade on the foreshore. The future tree species selection will need to respond to the local cultural heritage, historical and nature conservation values associated with each location.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
5.5.3	<p><b>Increase the presence of indigenous vegetation to strengthen the biodiversity values where appropriate</b></p> <p>In all future works and upgrades on the foreshore, carefully investigate appropriate revegetation opportunities that achieve all of the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Strengthen and improve biodiversity and habitat values of the foreshore</li> <li>• Protect and complement the historical and cultural heritage values</li> <li>• Retain open sight lines along cycle and pedestrian paths and around key visitor facilities to maximise accessibility for everyone and meet the CPTED principles..</li> <li>• Continue revegetation to increase resilience to coastal erosion and storm events, particularly in relation to the frontline dune vegetation</li> </ul>	CoPP	Ongoing

## 5.5.4 Recommendations to address the climate emergency

### 5.5.4a Sea level rise and storm events

The extent and impacts of sea level rise for Port Phillip Bay are currently being assessed by the Victorian government in conjunction with the CSIRO. This is referred to as the *Port Phillip Bay Coastal Hazard Assessment*. Essentially, it is assessing the impacts of sea level rise on the coastline including impacts of increased erosion, inundation and ground water change, which threaten communities, ecosystems and assets. The future planning to address these impacts will require collaboration with other land managers on Port Phillip Bay and the Victorian government.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-4	<p><b>Liaise with the Victorian government and other coastal land managers in Port Phillip Bay</b></p> <p>Work closely with the Victorian government and adjoining bayside municipalities to implement best practice approach to adapting to the impacts of climate change on the foreshore.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Very High

Please also refer to the Actions regarding The foreshore, in 5.5.2.

### 5.5.4b Mitigating urban heat island effect

Increased urban densities exacerbates urban heat island effect and this impacts of sustainable liveability of our cities, particularly the high density precincts. The way we design and manage our public space can play an important role in assisting to mitigate the impacts of urban heat island effect.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-5	<p><b>Passive cooling principles in public open space</b></p> <p>All future open space designs in higher density areas including activity centres are to incorporate principles of passive cooling. This includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• maximising porous surfaces</li> <li>• protecting and retaining mature trees</li> <li>• planting additional long-lived broad spreading canopy trees, particularly deciduous trees where sunlight access in winter is important</li> <li>• stormwater harvesting and reuse within the site to maximise moisture retention in the space</li> <li>• use of garden beds and natural turf areas to promote urban greening and cooling.</li> </ul> <p>Refer to Design and Management Guidelines in Section 6.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-6	<p><b>Passive cooling of streetscapes</b></p> <p>Prioritise street tree planting in streetscapes that are key pedestrian links between key facilities and public open space in higher density neighbourhoods. This is to increase the canopy cover and improve urban cooling during summer. Note, the use of broad spreading deciduous trees is well suited to high density neighbourhoods where winter sunlight access to public spaces is important to retain, and summer shade is required.</p>	CoPP	Very High and Ongoing
5.5-7	<p><b>Protect and plant long-lived trees for carbon capture and shading</b></p> <p>Protect and plant long-lived trees in existing and future public open space and streetscapes to assist with carbon capture and certainty of shade. Designs for existing or new open space are to maximise the retention of existing trees including considering options of reworking the civil design and services to accommodate large trees.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

#### 5.5.4c Sustainable water use

It is a priority of investigate sustainable water use to irrigate our public spaces to increase urban greening and sustainable liveability of the city.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-8	<p><b>Water harvesting and reuse in all new public open space and major upgrades to existing open space</b></p> <p>All major upgrades and new open space designs are to investigate and where feasible include the integration of water sensitive measures. This includes opportunities for stormwater and rainwater harvesting, storage and reuse along with passive irrigation. This will maximise the passive cooling effect of open space and provide improve sustainability of turf areas, including open grassed areas in smaller parks for unstructured recreation use.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing



No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-9	<p><b>Assessment of proposed water quality treatment options in public space</b></p> <p>When water quality treatment options are proposed for the public space including streetscapes and public open space, assess the multiple benefits for proposed treatments. This includes maximising the other benefits from the proposal beyond water quality treatment only. This may include passively irrigating the street trees, reconfiguring the road space to improve the amenity or establish a new public open space.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

#### 5.5.4d Sustainable material use

Refer to 4.1 for the discussion regarding sustainable material use in the future open space design.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-10	<p><b>Sustainable material use in public space</b></p> <p>All major upgrades and new open space designs are to investigate the use of sustainable materials, where feasible. This includes consideration of the full life-cycle of the materials and their longevity in public space.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

### 5.5.5 Linear links and public open space

#### 5.5.5a Beacon Cove and Port Melbourne Light Rail Corridor

Refer to Section 3.1.5b for a description of the existing conditions.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-11	<p><b>Improve the quality of the existing public open space corridor in the context of forecast change</b></p> <p>There is potential to improve the quality and diversity of facilities in the each of the distinct public open spaces along this corridor. Refer to Section 7.5 for the specific recommendations. Continue to maintain the linear path network which provides excellent connectivity between Beacon Cove and the Central City.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

### 5.5.5b Elwood Canal and Elster Creek

Recognise and continue to strengthen the environmental and recreational values of the open space corridor adjoining Elwood Canal, recognising the important drainage function this waterway has for Elwood.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-12	<p><b>Biodiversity values</b></p> <p>Continue to support the ongoing revegetation of the Elster Creek and Elwood Canal corridor in consultation with Melbourne Water to improve the biodiversity values and qualities of the linear open space. The future revegetation works and vegetation management to allow clear sightlines on trails and at entry points to meet the relevant standards for off-road shared trails.</p>	CoPP (MW)	Ongoing
5.5-13	<p><b>Flood mitigation</b></p> <p>Continue to liaise with Melbourne Water and the adjoining Councils in the catchment to identify appropriate options to adequately meet the drainage and flood mitigation function of the waterway while retaining recreational access and use.</p>	CoPP (MW) (Bayside Council) (Glen Eira Council)	Ongoing
5.5-14	<p><b>Recreational access</b></p> <p>Continue to liaise with Melbourne Water to retain and where feasible improve linear path access along the Elwood Canal and Elster Creek.</p>	CoPP (MW)	Ongoing

### 5.5.5c Canterbury Road Urban Forest

Refer to Section 3.1.5d for a description of the existing conditions.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-15	<p><b>Canterbury Road Urban Forest</b></p> <p>Continue to support and manage this linear reserve for nature conservation purposes with an unsealed walking path.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

### 5.5.5d Shrine to Sea Project

This link is identified in the *Move, Connect Live Integrated Transport Strategy 2018* as providing a new boulevard treatment and improve cycle and pedestrian access between Domain Parklands and the Shrine of Remembrance via Albert Road and the Kerferd Road.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-16	<p><b>Shrine to Sea Project</b></p> <p>Liaise with Parks Victoria and DELWP regarding design and implementation of the Shrine to Sea Project and advocate for large canopy trees in Kerferd Road Medians, and to ensure there is excellent trail connectivity to the local street network.</p>	CoPP (DELWP) (PV)	Very High

### 5.5.5e Danks Street Medians

The Danks Street Medians are currently in the process of being upgraded. There is potential for this upgrade to continue to include the Danks Street West Medians in Port Melbourne.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-17	<p><b>Danks Street Medians</b></p> <p>Continue to upgrade the Danks Street Medians with an emphasis on improving their function as Local open space. This includes extending the project to Danks Street W Medians in Port Melbourne. Refer to Actions in Sections 7.2 and 7.5.</p>	CoPP (DELWP) (PV)	Very High

### 5.5.5f Howe Parade Medians

Refer to Section 3.1.5g for a description of existing conditions.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-18	<p><b>Howe Parade Medians</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain the recent upgrade to the Howe Parade Medians as public open space, recognising their important habitat connectivity value along with the linear path function. Given there is adequate other public open space nearby, there is no need to provide local recreational facilities.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

## 5.5.6 Updates to the Port Phillip Planning Scheme

During the preparation of the Technical Report some land use zoning anomalies regarding public open space have been identified. This includes a number of sites that function as public open space but are not currently zoned to confirm that use. These are shown in the Existing Conditions Drawing CPPS-01.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-19	<p><b>Update the planning scheme to address the zoning anomalies</b></p> <p>Amend the zoning to Public Park and Recreation Zone (PPRZ) for the parcels of land shown on the Drawing CPPS-01 as Existing Open Space (Not PPRZ or PCRZ), with the exception of parcels zoned Public Use Zone 1 (PUZ1). Additionally, review the existing PPRZ zone that is applied to Cavell Street to determine whether this requires adjustment</p>	CoPP	High
5.5-20	<p><b>Use of public open space contributions</b></p> <p>Consider the need to prepare planning policy about the use of public open space contributions as part of the revision of the policy framework in the planning scheme. Prepare any policy consistent with this Technical Report and Strategy.</p>	CoPP	High
5.5-21	<p><b>New local policies</b></p> <p>Prepare and introduce new local policy with respect to guidelines at 5.3.2 for development adjoining public open space and guidelines at 5.4-1 for sunlight access to public open space.</p>	CoPP	High

## 5.5.7 Open space contributions

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
5.5-22	<p><b>Recording system for public open space contributions</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain an effective recording system for open space contributions preferably on a neighbourhood basis to assist appropriate recording, allocation and spending of the funds.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

## 5.5.8 Sharing public open space

An overall principle included in this Technical Report is the need for everyone to respect the principle of sharing the public open space. This means that Council will support future uses and proposals in public open space that demonstrate the ability for the facility or the space to be shared by others and not an exclusive use.

No.	Recommendation	Respon- sibility	Priority
5.5-23	<p><b>Shared use of public open space</b></p> <p>The principle of shared use of public open space will underpin the future design of all future upgrades to existing public open space and guide the design of new public open space.</p>	CoPP	High



# 6. Allocation, design and management guidelines

## 6.1 Overview

These guidelines aim to support the core guiding principles and directions for public space as set out in this Technical Report. Of particular importance is the principle of sharing our public space as the population of the City of Port Phillip grows, urban densities increase and the intensity of use of public space increases. This also supports other key principles in this Technical Report including ensuring public space is accessible, adaptable, attractive, connected, diverse, ecologically sustainable, reflects cultural diversity, equitable and inclusive. The increased levels of use of public space places a range of pressures on the ongoing management and maintenance of them means that we will need to be more adaptable and willing to share the public spaces. The appropriate future allocation, design and management of public space will address the key challenges identified in this Technical Report including:

- Climate emergency
- Resident and employment population growth and change
- Increased urban densities
- Visitor growth
- Protect and improve biodiversity values in an urban context

Existing Council policies and best practice inform the guidelines included in this Technical Report and contribute towards addressing the key challenges listed above and described in Section 4. Many of the topics dealt with in the guidelines apply more broadly across Council, for example, the guidelines and policies around festivals and events. The guidelines contained in this Technical Report provide guidance for festivals and events in relation to public space design and management only. In some instances the existing Council policies may have a different emphasis from the guidelines included in here as they address all the allocation, design and management issues for festivals events held

everywhere in the City of Port Phillip, and are formulated for the festivals and events, rather than considering them in the context of public space.

Council frequently updates policies and it is intended that future policy updates will reference these guidelines where appropriate during the revision and update.

The guidelines are to be referred to in relation to the future allocation of use, design and management for public space in the City of Port Phillip, with an emphasis on public open space, given that this is core document that guides public open space, whereas structure plans, urban design frameworks, streetscape designs, street tree planting plans and local area traffic management plans guide other parts of the public space.

For proposed new public open space, it is recommended to assess the suitability of proposed land areas against the criteria for new public open space included in Table 5-2 in this Technical Report. Once the suitability of the site as public open space has been determined, designs for the new public open space are recommended to be consistent with these guidelines. The guidelines are recommended to be referred to when preparing design plans and undertaking proposed upgrades to existing public open space. They are also recommended to be used to assess proposed designs for new public open space by other agencies and developers.

The Section covers the following

- 6.1 Overview
- 6.2 Allocation of users in public open space
- 6.3 Climate emergency and urban greening
- 6.4 Biodiversity values
- 6.5 Sustainable design and management
- 6.6 Accessibility to public open space
- 6.7 Facilities and infrastructure for informal use in public open space
- 6.8 Cultural heritage values and public art
- 6.9 Other agency open space ownership and management



## 6.2 Allocation of users in public open space

### 6.2.1 Overview

One of the core principles in this Technical Report is 'Shared' as described in Section 1.3.2. The public open space is designed and managed to embrace a variety of uses and values that encourage respect and consideration of all in sharing the space. Exclusive uses will be discouraged, however it is acknowledged that in some situations this exclusive use is required to accommodate the specialised recreational use. Examples include elite level sport and golf.

With public space at a premium, there is a need for different types of users to share the space where feasible and possible. This will become more important over time as the resident and worker community grows in size, urban densities increase and we increasing need access to public space for a greater range of needs given we have less private space, and for many no private open space.

The Technical Report addresses the allocation of users for public open space only, and not for the other public spaces given they have a variety of other purposes, for example education, transport and commercial use.

The Public open space framework in Section 5.1.1 of this Strategy provides guidance for assessing the appropriate use/s for each public open space.

The framework can be applied to all public open space as described below.

1. **Identify the hierarchy** of open space applicable to the proposed use, with reference to Table 3-1 in this Technical Report.
2. **Identify the primary character classification** for the open space or the most suitable classification applicable to the proposed use with reference to Table 3-2 in this Technical Report.
3. **Identify the secondary character classification** (if any) for the open space with reference to Table 3-2 in this Technical Report.
4. **Review the facility provision table** for the typical facilities appropriate to the hierarchy of open space with reference to Table 5-1 in this Technical Report.
5. **Assess the proposed use or facility** in the context of the above to identify the suitability and priority for the use within the public open space

## 6.2.2 Structured sport and recreation use

### 6.2.2a Summary of key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- Competing uses between structured sport and passive recreation. This relates to the informal use of sports fields and damage to turf from the informal use along with the competing needs at high use times, i.e. after work and on weekends.
- Elite sport including the semi-professional and state/national level sport require a higher level of facility provision which includes restricting community use and access to the facilities.
- Sports grounds are currently at capacity, mainly due to the rise in women's sports and junior sports. Most sports grounds have well over 30 hours average weekly use.
- Winter sports cause the greatest wear and tear and there is a high level of maintenance work required to keep them playable.
- The majority of sports grounds in the City are located on Parks Victoria managed land which the City of Port Phillip does not have any control over and limited influence.
- There is a need to look at different options to increase capacity such as lighting and more durable surface types.
- Increased levels of participation in sport overall means there is a need to increase the capacity of change rooms to accommodate the increased volume of players.
- Rise in the commercialisation of sport and recreation activities due to the large numbers of travellers, backpackers and visitors.
- The use of the structured sport facilities, particularly sports grounds by schools, increasing levels of use of them and resulting in them being unavailable for unstructured and casual use for the broader community.
- Community use of school sports grounds/facilities outside of school hours.

#### Existing policies

- *Getting Our Community Active Sport and Recreation Strategy 2015-2024* guides the provision of sport and recreation facilities and services for ten years.
- As part of implementation of the *Getting Our Community Active Strategy*, Council is in the process of developing policies to guide sports ground use, sports ground lighting and school use of public open space.

### 6.2.2b Recommendations and guidelines

This Technical Report recognises that structured sporting use in public open space needs to be managed in the context of facilitating shared use of the facilities where feasible and to integrate unstructured recreational use of the public open space as well. The primary character classification of sport has been assigned to public open spaces that cater to the structured sporting use, and this is recognised as being a priority in those reserves, however the facility design and management needs to be integrated shared use where feasible. An overarching approach, facilities need to be designed to deliver multiple

benefits and accessibility to a range user groups where feasible, in preference to single use facilities.

#### **User guidelines for structured sporting facilities in public open space**

- a) The facilities are to be fit for purpose for safe and equitable for the structured sporting use that is demonstrated to be required.
- b) Demonstrate the facility is available for unstructured recreation and informal community use where appropriate
- c) Any future allocation of school use to the structured sporting facilities in public open space is to demonstrate that there is a net community benefit as a result of the school use.

#### **Future upgrades for State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space with structured sport and recreation facilities**

##### **Guidelines to upgrade structured sport and recreation facilities in public open space**

- d) Demonstrate the need and resultant community benefit associated with the proposed upgrade/replacement of the facility particularly in relation to an improvement to shared use of the facility and/or public open space.
- e) Demonstrate the proposed upgrade/replacement of the facility is best located within public open space for its function and viability.
- f) Demonstrate the proposed facility will increase the range of uses or user groups that will be catered for as a result of the upgrade/replacement.
- g) Facilitates a diversity of uses including unstructured recreation and informal access and use.
- h) Meets universal design principles including universal access and promotes inclusion for all irrespective of age, gender, cultural background and ability.
- i) Flexible in design to provide for multiple uses and future adaptability to other uses as needs change over the lifespan of the proposed facility.
- j) Demonstrate that all ESD principles have been addressed in both the design and proposed construction of the facility and it is consistent with current best management practice.
- k) Demonstrate how waste collection and management is catered for including meeting relevant ESD principles regarding re-use and recycling.
- l) Consistent with the CPTED principles or similar to promote safety in facility and open space design.
- m) Integrate appropriate signage so that the sports clubs can list the dates and times the facility is available for unstructured and informal use. For example, the dates and times the sports field is available for informal access outside of match play and training times.

## New structured sport and recreation facilities in existing public open space

Proposals for new structured sporting facilities (including buildings) in existing public open space will need to demonstrate how the new facility will integrate with the public open space and be accessible for a diverse range of users.

### Guidelines for new structured sport and recreation facilities in existing public open space

- a) Demonstrate the need for the proposed new facility and its ability to promote and improve shared use of the facility and/or the public open space.
- b) Demonstrate the proposed facility is dependent on its location in public open space for its viability and function.
- c) Meets the criteria listed above in *Guidelines to upgrade and replacement structured sport and recreation facilities* (c) to (g).
- d) The orientation and design of the facility minimises impacts on other structured and unstructured recreational uses, and expands the range or time periods in which unstructured recreation use can be undertaken. As a minimum, the proposal will need to demonstrate that it integrates well.
- e) Built form including buildings, fencing and other infrastructure to be designed to complement the environmental, landscape and cultural character and values of the open space reserve for its function and viability.
- f) Ensure key view lines into the public open space are not blocked or impacted by the facility location.
- g) Where possible, minimise installation of permanent structures that can remain portable to improve adaptability and multiple use of the facility and the public open space.
- h) Public transport access is preferably available to support the new facility.
- i) Adequate bicycle parking facilities integrated into the facility design to encourage cycling access in preference to vehicle access and use.
- j) Demonstrate how the car parking demands for the proposed facility will be addressed with minimal impact on the public open space and the surrounding neighbourhood.
- k) Car park design to meet the criteria listed specifically for car parking in this Technical Report.
- l) Demonstrate waste management is adequately provided consistent with sustainability principles and the waste receptacles are appropriately designed for to integrate with other built form in the site.
- m) Construction activity to minimise environmental impact and disruption to public open space.

## Car parking

In reviewing the need for existing and future car parking requirements for public open space, assess these in accordance with the following guidelines:

### Guidelines for car parking in public open space

- a) Minimise the amount of car parking provided in open space. These guidelines will support the provision of sustainable transport options and encouraging fitness and health by improving cycle and pedestrian access to and within public open space.
- b) In proposed new open space, any proposals for car parking are to clearly demonstrate initially that the car park is required. If it is required, the car park is to:
  - be sized to meet the minimum requirements
  - minimise impacts on the amenity of the neighbourhood
  - minimise the length of road required to access the car park
  - demonstrate that cycle and pedestrian access and circulation has priority
  - that it meets the design criteria listed in (d) to (m).
- c) In proposals to upgrade existing public open space, any proposals to change existing car parks will need to demonstrate they meet the criteria listed in (b).
- d) Future car parks are to be of a size that adequately caters to the normal (not event) level of use. Demonstrate how other forms of sustainable transport and access to open space is to be improved including walking and cycling along with public transport for State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space.
- e) Demonstrate how the parking will be accommodated in the area without undue impact on adjoining land use or undue loss of existing public open space area during events where applicable.
- f) Demonstrate integration of safe pedestrian access and circulation to, around and through the car park.
- g) Demonstrate the car park design and construction adhere to best management practice and promote sustainability and safety.
- h) Stormwater runoff is to be captured and re-used or treated where feasible.
- i) Incorporate trees into car parks to improve aesthetics, provide shade, manage vehicle speeds and mitigate urban heat build-up with consideration of adequate sight lines for safety.
- j) Demonstrate the proposed size, material use (including surface finish, vehicle control barriers etc) and the overall design of car parking complements the desired landscape character of the public open space.
- k) Demonstrate that proposed lighting to car parks is provided where the public open space facilities are in use outside daylight hours by a large number of park users or where there is insufficient ambient light.
- l) Encourage, where appropriate, multiple use of car parking in public open space, for example that the surface area is also line marked with basketball/netball towers installed, or available for futsal/handball/tennis hit up wall use.
- m) Include priority areas for bicycle parking within car parks or adjacent leisure amenities where applicable.

## Natural turf sports grounds

Natural turf sports grounds are highly valued and used by the community for structured sport, unstructured recreation and informal use. Some of the natural turf sports grounds in City of Port Phillip are also designated dog off leash areas when they are not being used by the sports clubs for match play or training, for example Peanut Farm Reserve and Harry Trott Oval in Albert Park Reserve.

In addition to match play and training for structured sport, the sports grounds are used informally for exercise including jogging, running, walking, dog walking, informal ball games and casual uses such sitting on the grass and reading/enjoying the sun. With forecast population growth the demand for structured sport, unstructured recreation and casual use of natural turf sports grounds is going to increase.

### Guidelines to guide the future upgrade and use of natural turf sports grounds in public open space:

- a) The sports grounds are primarily for structured sporting use and secondarily for the unstructured and informal use.
- b) Optimise the turf species mix to minimise water use and maintain a suitable standard of turf cover for winter and summer season use.
- c) Investigate options to utilise water from sustainable sources (e.g. recycled water, stormwater) for irrigation of the sports turf
- d) Investigate options to include some fencing of the sports grounds, particularly where this can demonstrate the ability to optimise unstructured recreation and informal use of the sports grounds. For example, fencing to part or all of the sports ground, with frequent gate openings to ensure accessibility, may improve the ability to utilising the public open space more efficiently. Specifically, this may improve management of dog off leash use with public open space.

## Synthetic surfaces for sport and recreation use

Council is currently developing a policy regarding sports ground surfaces. In conjunction with Council's ongoing program of upgrading sportsgrounds with warm season grasses, the establishment of synthetic surfaces is identified as a potential way to increase the capacity of the existing sports facilities. This Technical Report has not assessed the need for synthetic surfaces. If in the future they were confirmed to be required, then the following guidelines would apply to the assessment of their suitability in existing public open space.

### Guidelines to assess proposals for synthetic surfaces in public open space

- a) Demonstrate the synthetic surface is required including a full analysis of the benefits and negative impacts of the proposal.
- b) Demonstrate the effects of replacing natural soil and turf surfaces with constructed synthetic surfaces can be adequately compensated for in relation to the passive cooling role of the open space.

**Guidelines to assess proposals for synthetic surfaces in public open space**

- c) Demonstrate the multiple use and adaptability of the proposed facility, particularly in the context that synthetic sports field surfaces are unsuitable for dog walking/dog off-leash.
- d) Demonstrate that the increased intensity of use and programming of the facility will be appropriate to the scale of the open space.

**Electronic scoreboards**

The following guidelines are to assist in providing consistent direction for the provision of electronic scoreboards that do not require a planning permit in open space, but do require Council permission to install on Council land.

**Guidelines for review of electronic scoreboards in public open space**

- a) Demonstrate the scoreboard matches the scale of the facility and events.
- b) Demonstrate the scoreboard is consistent with the scale and the size of the structure, facility and level use for which it is proposed.
- c) The scoreboard is not to obstruct main view lines into the open space reserve from all pedestrian and vehicle entry points.
- d) Minimise the visual prominence of the electronic scoreboard when viewed from the areas outside of the sports event/field/facility for which the scoreboard is provided. This includes minimising visibility of it from the adjoining and nearby properties.
- e) Demonstrate the scoreboard will only be used during the course of scheduled match play/events.

## 6.2.3 Unstructured recreation and informal use

### 6.2.3a Key issues and existing policies

**Key issues**

- One of the key aims of this Technical Report is to encourage people outdoors and into open space. This is based on extensive research that links improved community health and wellbeing and access to open space for people living in the urban centres. This includes the more tangible physical benefits of being outdoors and participating in exercise on an informal basis, combined with the more intangible benefits from being in fresh air, in contact with the natural environment, social contact and connectedness of meeting neighbours, friends and work colleagues in open space.
- In some parts of the municipality, open space is already very well used and there are identified conflicts between different users of open space. Inherent principles that guide the future design and management of open space is the shared use of the open space and the adaptability of the spaces to accommodate different uses. This means

minimising the exclusive uses and maximising adaptability of facility design to meet the needs.

- In some public open space reserves recreational use and activity can impact on the natural and habitat values of public open space.

### **Existing policies**

- *The City of Port Phillip Informal Sport and Recreation Infrastructure Provision Audit, Assessment and plan 2019* documents the condition and distribution of the informal sport and recreation infrastructure and opportunities in the City. It identifies and sets priorities for delivery of upgrade and new informal sport and recreation facilities over the next 4 years

## **6.2.3b Recommendations and guidelines**

This Technical Report strongly supports the promotion of unstructured and informal recreational use in the City where appropriate. The recommendations and guidelines throughout Section 6 of the report supports and confirms this approach. Access to public open space increases the likelihood that people will go outdoors and use it, which contributes to the mental and physical health and wellbeing of the community. Refer to Section 6.7 regarding facility design.

## **6.2.4 Festivals and events**

### **6.2.4a Key issues and existing policies**

#### **Key issues**

- Events bring many benefits to the City including a sense of community and belonging, celebration of arts and culture and promoting the local economy. While many in the community enjoy living and working in this vibrant place it also impacts on the community use, access and peaceful enjoyment of public open space.
- The majority of event organisers apply to hold their events in St Kilda given its iconic status and good connectivity via public transport. This means there are numerous times during the year when public spaces particularly Catani Gardens and St Kilda Foreshore are either closed or have limited public access to them while the events are on or being set up and dismantled. These spaces also experience higher levels of wear and tear on the natural features particularly.
- Competing uses for the some of the larger spaces, for example Moran Reserve is a large event space and is also popular for commercial recreation sky diving.
- There are some public spaces that require activation, for example Waterfront Place needs activation, however it is difficult to the encourage event organisers to hold their events there.
- Large scale commercial events have a number of requirements including access to utilities, proximity to public transport and areas of open green space which are large



enough for infrastructure to be placed and people to move around. This limits the locations in which large scale commercial events can be held, with the majority of them being held in St Kilda.

### Existing policies

- *The City of Port Phillip Event Strategy 2018-2022* recognises that the City is historically recognised as Melbourne's playground, being a natural gathering point due to its unique places, people and cultural heritage. Port Phillip's built and natural assets along with its proximity to the CBD and its renowned entertainment facilities and commercial precincts makes it popular for festivals and events. The *Event Strategy* sets out Council's vision for events as well as identifying key benefits to be prioritised through the events calendar.
- It operates in tandem with the *Outdoor Events Policy* to govern event delivery and related decision making within the City of Port Phillip. The community is made up of people from all walks of life, from many different cultures with a diversity of needs and experiences. Council takes the role of leader and custodian of Yarra's creative community seriously and recognises the value of the creative identity as a key feature of what defines the City of Yarra.
- The *Commercial Recreation Policy June 2019* provides a framework to manage the provision of these activities and support a range of recreation opportunities for the visitor and local community.

## 6.2.4b Recommendations and guidelines

The guidelines included in this Technical Report address public open space issues mainly. It is assumed that Council will continue to implement broader policies for festivals and events taking into consideration public open space related criteria. Refer to Table 5-1 for the appropriate hierarchy of open space in which to hold different types and scale of festivals and events.

### Community festivals and events in public open space

The City of Port Phillip's *Outdoor Events Policy 2017* and *Event Strategy 2018-22* guides all outdoor events, promotions and markets in Council's public spaces.

Selecting the most appropriate public open space for community festivals and events and family gatherings (i.e. 20 people or more) requires consideration in the future. While Council supports and encourages these in public open space, Council officers did raise issues associated with the impacts of events and festivals in public open space. This is mainly on the health and quality of vegetation with concerns regarding impact on mature trees, particularly compaction of their root zones and also damage to the trees with inappropriate use during the events.

The following guidelines are specific only to the selection of appropriate public open spaces and locations within them for holding festivals and events. Following the user guidelines, there are some design and management guidance in relation to the ongoing

community use and enjoyment of outdoor public open space while the events and festivals are in progress.

#### **Guidelines for assessing appropriate locations for community festivals and events in public open space**

- a) State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space are generally the most appropriate hierarchy of open space for major community festivals and events.
- b) Neighbourhood open space is generally suitable for smaller community events subject to demonstrating the anticipated size and impact on traffic access, noise levels and neighbourhood amenity can be reasonably managed. Smaller community events can be held in the State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space as well.
- c) Proposals for community festivals and events to be held in public open space are assessed and where necessary, prioritised based on demonstrating some or all of the following:
  - Inclusive and enhances sense of community and place.
  - Increases community appreciation of the recreational, cultural or natural character and values of the municipality.
  - Has relevance to the community and encourages their attendance, participation, and where appropriate, fitness.
  - Compatible with community expectations regarding recreational access and use of public open space.
  - Demonstrates how community access and use of public open space will be achieved and managed for the duration of the festival/event.

#### **Guidelines for the ongoing management of community festivals and events in public open space**

- a) Applicants are to prepare event management plans appropriate to the scale of the event including measures to proactively prevent damage to the public open space for the duration of the festival/event including trees, garden beds and turf.
- b) The on-line applications and guidelines are to define specific requirements for the protection of existing trees in public open space, particularly the older established trees to prevent damage.
- c) All festivals/events to demonstrate best practice management including promoting community health and wellbeing and sustainability.
- d) Provision of a waste management plan in line with waste minimisation and sustainable principles.
- e) Prioritise events that have a commitment to minimising their impact on the environment.

## Commercial and private events and functions in public open space

### Guidelines for assessing appropriateness of commercial or private events and functions in open space

- a) Major commercial events appropriate in State, Regional and City-wide open space or in activity centres.
- b) Demonstrate the event will have a positive contribution to the community and cultural diversity of the City of Port Phillip.
- c) Demonstrate how local community access and use of public open space will be achieved for the duration of the event.
- d) For minor events in Neighbourhood open space (not major commercial events), demonstrate the event and associated infrastructure will not unduly restrict or impact on the use and enjoyment of the public open space by nearby/adjoining residents and workers.

### Guidelines for the design and management of commercial or private events and functions in open space

- a) Event providers are to demonstrate how they will manage the site to decrease damage, including to trees, turf and open space infrastructure.
- b) Demonstrate that the event and associated infrastructure will not permanently damage mature trees, open grassed areas, plants, natural or built features. Any remediation works will be undertaken by Council at the cost of the event organisers.
- c) Demonstrates the impact of noise, anticipated participants, temporary facilities/infrastructure, site set up and clean up etc are effectively addressed as part of the application process.
- d) Provision of waste management plan in line with waste minimisation and sustainable principles.

## Commercial recreational activities in open space

The *City of Port Phillip Commercial Recreation Policy 2019* guides the commercial recreational activities in public open space. The commercial recreational activities aim to meet visitor and local community needs, with a combination of water and land based activities. A diverse range of commercial use already occurs in public open space can occur ranging from personal trainers, sky diving, beach volleyball, kite boarding and product launches and photo shoots. Applications for commercial use of open space are to be submitted for Council assessment and fees are to be payable prior to conducting these activities in public open space.

The key ongoing issue is to achieve a balance between commercial use of facilities and accessibility and use of these facilities by the general public. Applications to conduct commercial activities in public open space need to demonstrate the proposed use meets the guidelines and considers public access as noted below.

**Guidelines for assessing appropriateness of commercial recreational activities in public open space**

- a) That the proposed use or development complements and enhances the visitor and local community use of the public open space.
- b) That the visual and physical access to the public open space will not be unduly impacted or reduced by the commercial recreational activities.
- c) Activities take measures to continue to share open space with other members of the public.
- d) There is a demonstrated community benefit from the proposal.
- e) All proposed activities and use have a minimal impact on the environment and cultural heritage values and in particular can demonstrate they meet contemporary best management practice regarding sustainability.
- f) That the proposed uses as a minimum do not conflict with community health and wellbeing principles, and where feasible promote these principles.

## 6.2.5 Management of dogs in public space

### 6.2.5a Summary of key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- Dog ownership is increasing in the City of Port Phillip and walking and exercising dogs is a popular reason people visit public open space and dog ownership is increasing in popularity across the City. This Technical Report recognises that dogs offer important companionship for people, particularly those who live alone and encourage people outdoors to exercise and socialise.
- With more people living in the City of Port Phillip in the future, the quantity of people exercising and walking their dogs in open space is likely to continue to increase over time. While dog walking and exercise is popular, it also raises concerns for other park users, particularly when dogs are exercised off-lead. The concerns include:
  - personal safety, particularly for young children and the elderly
  - damage to grassed surfaces as a result of running, digging and overuse
  - impacts on native flora and fauna
  - dog owners failing to remove dog excrement.
- People who own dogs express concern about the lack of spaces for them to exercise their dogs off leash, particularly the lack of fenced dog off leash areas and the lack of dog agility parks. The pressure for this increases in summer when dogs are unable to access parts of the beach they are able to access during winter.
- Council officers noted that there is only one fenced dog off leash park in South Melbourne. There are management issues associated with this park including people leaving their dogs unattended as the area is fully fenced and gated, high levels of use leading to poor turf establishment and unpleasant odours making the reserve unsuitable for other people to use it. This reserve also has designated off leash access times (7.00am to 7.30pm) but there are regular complaints that dog owners utilise it outside these hours as well.

#### Existing policies

The current legislative requirement of the *Domestic Animals Act 1994* as summarised in the *City of Port Phillip Domestic Animal Plan 2017-2021* (DAMP) notes:

- *'Legislative requirement for dogs to be on leash unless otherwise designated.*
- *Pet owners are required to remove faeces from public places and carry the means to collect faeces.'*

The DAMP designates the following public open spaces as dog off leash areas as shown in Figures 6A and 6B.



Figure 6A Dog Off Leash Areas – Parks and Reserves

Source: Appendix A in the City of Port Phillip Domestic Animal Management Plan 2017-2021



Figure 6B Dog Off Leash Areas – Beaches

Source: Appendix B in the City of Port Phillip Domestic Animal Management Plan 2017-2021

## 6.2.5b Guidelines and recommendations

The DAMP is the appropriate plan to guide the management of dogs in all public areas including in public open space.

Spatially, there is a reasonable distribution of dog friendly public open spaces across the municipality. Given the increased demands for different users in public open space, the principle of sharing will need to guide future consideration of changes to the dog off leash areas of open space. This Technical Report does not support the designation of dedicated off leash dog parks as this creates an exclusive use and not one of sharing the public space.

In the future update to the DAMP, consideration of additional dog off-leash areas is recommended to be reviewed. This includes a review of the times of the day they are available and also whether it is feasible to include fenced ovals as part of the dog off-leash areas and consideration of the ongoing management requirements and protocols.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
6.2-1	<b>Update the Domestic Animal Management Plan</b> Apply the principle of sharing public space to future designation of dog off leash areas within public open space.	CoPP	Ongoing

## 6.2.6 Community gardens

### 6.2.6a Summary of key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- Community interest and involvement in community gardens in public spaces has grown. Veg Out Community Garden in St Kilda is well known and was established more than 20 years ago. Community gardens exist across the city as part of community facilities and public housing estates.
- There are essentially two types of community gardens being shared community gardens and allotment gardens. A shared garden is not fenced and there is a shared responsibility to care for the plants and taking a share in what is produced. An allotment garden is where gardeners have their own plot and use it as they wish and these are usually fenced.
- While community gardens are supported they do create a dedicated use that means the land is not available for a variety of other recreational uses. This means that the location, design and management should carefully consider how we maximise the benefits to everyone.
- Across Council's public spaces there are well over 30 productive gardens and Council advised they include:

- **Licensed or leased community gardens**, which generally provide shared community spaces, but in some settings may have gated access for members due to public safety concerns for participants or for produce. These gardens contain a series of plots that may be allocated and shared to members of the garden. Each garden within the network is managed by incorporated groups (Community Garden Groups) or in some circumstances are attached to leased community facilities.
  - **Edible street and laneway gardens**, located on nature strips, footpaths or within road reserves. They are either managed by an individual or an informal group of residents through voluntary community stewardship. These gardens are fully accessible to the broader community and have no restrictions or controls around access to or gathering their produce.
  - **Garden Plots within public open space** are generally raised garden beds in Council's parks, gardens and reserves. These are not licensed or fenced and are fully accessible to the broader community. These gardens may be managed by a group of volunteers or interested parties through informal Garden Groups and may be installed as part of Council's Parks and Open Space upgrades.
- A number of community gardens are also on other public land including in schools and public housing estates. These sites are outside the scope of the Public Space Strategy, however the provision of community gardens within these other public spaces is supported.

### **Existing policies**

Council is currently preparing Assessment Guidelines for Licensed Community Gardens on Council Owned or managed Land. Council's website encourages community gardening and has links to the Community Gardens Manual prepared by the Helen Macpherson Smith Trust in association with Sustainable Gardening Australia. There is also a link to a charity established in 2014 called 3000acres, which provides a guide for people to set up a new community garden.

The City of Port Phillip Nature Strip Guidelines (Updated 2013) provide guidelines for residents interested in growing food or plants on nature strips in local access streets.

### **6.2.6b Guidelines and recommendations**

This Technical Report supports community gardens, particularly the multiple benefits derived from them including: fresh food production and urban food security; and the social connections formed being involved in a community garden. Community gardens and fresh food production does require planning and some essential features including adequate sunlight and water supply as a minimum. They are flexible in their form and can be established on land that is unsuitable for other uses. They are also well suited to locations that have some existing infrastructure, for example existing buildings where the roof runoff can be utilised for irrigating the community garden and where the buildings may also provide security. In the City of Port Phillip a number of existing community gardens are established on community facility sites including neighbourhood houses, community centres, public housing estates, schools and railway land.



The following guidelines are applicable for assessing either the expansion of existing community gardens or proposals for new community gardens in public open space. These will be considered where it is demonstrated that other public land in the catchment of the public open space have already been investigated and are unsuitable.

#### **Guidelines for existing and future proposals for community gardens (allotment gardens) in public open space**

- a) Demonstrate the use of land for a community garden benefits and is supported by local residents in the local catchment of the proposed garden.
- b) The land area is large enough to sustain a viable community garden including areas for plots, compost, sheds and water storage.
- c) Meets the multiple-use and sustainability principles, for example is co-located with an existing built facility to share facilities and resources such as rainwater harvesting, water supply and secure storage.
- d) Preferably co-located with other facilities.
- e) There is adequate public open space available in the surrounding area or on the remainder of the site to retain adequate access to open space for recreation use.
- f) The site is suitable for growing food produce such as vegetables, fruit and herbs that typically require adequate sunlight access and water.
- g) The community gardens are run by an incorporated organisation that meets regularly or have a formal auspice agreement with a relevant organisation.
- h) The proposed location does not negatively impact on heritage or identified environmental values of the open space or immediate surrounds.
- i) The assessment criteria for allocation of plots to give priority to applicants without private open space.
- j) Demonstrate adherence to agreed land management practices and access arrangements as stipulated by Council.
- k) Maintain an agreed edge treatment between the community garden and the public open space reserve.
- l) Support communal gardening and organic gardening principles.

#### **Guidelines for the inclusion of small communal growing areas and fruit trees (shared gardens) in public open space**

- a) Demonstrate there is support from local residents in the catchment of the open space that is proposed to be used for the communal growing area and/or fruit trees.
- b) The size of the growing area or location of the fruit trees does not reduce the opportunity for informal and unstructured recreation to occur in the public open space.
- c) The site is suitable for growing food produce such as vegetables, fruit and herbs that typically require adequate sunlight access and water. The site should be visible and complement and potentially improve the public open space character.

**Guidelines for the inclusion of small communal growing areas and fruit trees (shared gardens) in public open space**

- d) The small communal growing areas and fruit trees are well maintained and managed. Demonstrate adherence to agreed land management practices and access arrangements as stipulated by Council
- e) The proposed location does not negatively impact on heritage or identified environmental values of the open space or immediate surrounds.

## 6.3 Climate emergency and urban greening

### 6.3.1 Sea level rise

#### 6.3.1a Summary of the key issues and existing policies

##### Key issues

- As described in Section 4.1 of this Strategy, public space is influenced by the changing climate, recognising the important role public space has in mitigating and adapting to its effects. Issues affecting public space include:
  - Sea level rise causing inundation.
  - Sea level rise causing erosion.
- Another issue that is identified to be associated with sea level rise that has the potential to impact on the design and management of public open space is potential groundwater change.

##### Existing policies

- Council has been proactively addressing potential impacts from climate change for more than 10 years.
- The current overarching Strategy that provides guidance on the need to address climate change is the *Act and Adapt – Sustainable Environment Strategy 2018-2028 (Act and Adapt)*. *Act and Adapt* recognises that a range of other Council, State and Federal government strategies and plans also contribute to addressing climate change.
- Sea level rise will cause increased inundation and erosion along the coastline. The extent of inundation, erosion and groundwater change is the subject of the *Port Phillip Bay Coastal Hazard Assessment, which is currently being undertaken* by the Victorian Government, including DELWP and the CSIRO. The assessment aims to generate information that can be used to plan for and manage the current and future, natural, cultural and economic assets in the context of sea level rise. It is anticipated it will be used to set state, regional and council priorities. The project is forecast to be completed by December 2020.
- The outcomes of the *Port Phillip Bay Coastal Hazard Assessment* will include hazard mapping for the Bay and provide stakeholders with the most up to date information to inform planning decisions and management of assets. This will be important in guiding the future appropriate management and design of the 11 kilometres of foreshore in the City of Port Phillip, and particularly to inform the update to the *City of Port Phillip Foreshore Management Plan 2012*.
- The Victorian Government Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning published the *Marine and Coastal Policy, March 2020*. This is a long-term policy to deliver a healthy, dynamic and biodiverse marine and coastal environment that is valued in its own right and that benefits the Victorian community now and in the future. It recognises the many benefits from sustainable uses, activities and developments. The Policy will be accompanied by a Coastal Strategy which will outline priority

actions and is forecast to be prepared in 2021. The Policy includes a section on Managing coastal hazard risk with a pathway approach guiding decisions regarding the most appropriate method to deal with the coastal hazards and risks including:

- Non-intervention, including allowing the processes to occur where they pose no immediate risk
  - Avoid, locating new development and uses away from areas that are impacted
  - Nature-based methods, including for example using planting and revegetation as a measure to control erosion in preference to built structures
  - Accommodate, including designing infrastructure that reduces the exposure to risk, for example lifesaving towers that can be easily moved.
  - Retreat, including decommissioning assets and relocating them away from areas that will be negatively impacted.
  - Protect, where existing feature are reinforced or modified to mitigate the coast hazard, for example modifying sea walls.
- Additionally, the *City of Port Phillip Strategic Flood Risk Management Plan (GHD, June 2019)* provides direction to inform integrated water management planning.

### 6.3.1b Recommendations and guidelines

Prepare a new Marine and Coastal Management Plan following the completion of the new Marine and Coastal Strategy and Coastal Hazard Assessment as per Recommendation 5.5-1. This Technical Report recommends that the new Marine and Coastal Management Plan refer to the guidelines below.

#### Guidelines for mitigating impacts of sea level rise causing inundation and erosion along the foreshore:

- a) Recognise the importance and significant contribution the foreshore makes to the unique cultural identity, sense of place and liveability of the City of Port Phillip. Therefore, the extent and design future infrastructure and interventions to mitigate the impacts of both inundation and erosion need to demonstrate that it positively contributes to the identity, sense of place and liveability of the City.
- b) When considering options to mitigate the impacts of inundation ensure that the recreational, cultural heritage, biodiversity, key vistas and views and landscape character values are considered as part of determining suitable treatments required.
- c) In future masterplans and concept plans for upgrades to the foreshore, carefully review the location of future major infrastructure and activities within the foreshore reserves. This includes determining locations that minimise risks and conflicts with infrastructure that is required to mitigate coastal inundation and erosion, or demonstrate how they will successfully integrate with them where appropriate.
- d) Where feasible, relocate non-coastal dependent activities and facilities away from the foreshore reserves and do not locate new non-coastal dependent activities on the foreshore.

### Guidelines for mitigating impacts of sea level rise causing inundation and erosion along the foreshore:

- e) Investigate opportunities to relocate roads and car parking away from the foreshore reserve. Where car parking is required to be retained, encourage redesign to accommodate multiple-use of and benefits of the facility to contribute to improved sustainable and environmental outcomes.

## 6.3.2 Mitigating urban heat and severe weather events

### 6.3.2a Summary of the key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- *Act and Adapt* identifies that the forecast growth and change in the City of Port Phillip will become more challenging with the effects of the changing climate. This includes the forecast increase in rising global temperatures changing the weather patterns. The key issues for public space include:
  - Increased frequency and severity of extended periods of drought exacerbating urban heat island effect, particularly in high density precincts.
  - Overall lower levels of rainfall.
  - Increased intensity of rainfall events.
  - Increased severity of storms and the impact of strong winds.

#### Existing policies

- The *following* existing policies relevant to these issues in public space include:
  - *Act and Adapt: Sustainable Environment Strategy 2018-28*
  - *Greening Port Phillip: An Urban Forest Approach*
  - *Open Space Water Management Plan (2010)* to assist Council better manage existing water sources, find and use alternative water sources and adapt our open spaces to a hotter and drier climate.

The existing policies encourage the use of alternative water sources in public open space, particularly stormwater. While these policies have encouraged lower water use, this conflicts with the need to increase moisture levels in the urban areas to effectively cool them, particularly overnight during periods of extended heat. Refer to Section 6.5.1 for recommendations to increase moisture levels in public space.

- *The Greening Port Phillip - An Urban Forest Approach* provides a framework for supporting increased canopy cover in Port Phillip into the future. This guides Council's approach to tree planting and management in public and private land in Port Phillip. Council has identified the need to revise and update *Greening Port Phillip - An Urban Forest Approach* in the context of the forecast growth and change and more recent research and findings regarding climate change.

## 6.3.2b Key recommendations and guidelines

### Promote sustainable water use in public space

Refer to Section 6.5.1.

### Urban greening of public space in higher density precincts to mitigate urban heat island effect

- Additional to the importance of canopy trees is the positive effects that open space can have on urban cooling, particularly during periods of extended extreme heat. For open space to assist with mitigating urban heat, ideally it is well distributed across the urban areas, retains moisture through the inclusion of moisture absorbing surfaces such as grass and garden beds and includes large broad spreading canopy trees that will transpire overnight and effectively cool the higher density urban areas. This is one of the key reasons that this Technical Report recommends additional distributed areas of open space across the higher density precincts, particularly in the areas where growth is forecast. The other key reason is that they will provide open space that is within easy and safe walking distance of residents and workers.

#### Guidelines for public space in higher density precincts to mitigate urban heat island effect

- a) Maximise the use of moisture retaining surfaces/features/green infrastructure including shade trees, garden beds, grassing and permeable paving to effectively passively cool the public space via evapotranspiration. This is to offset the build-up of urban heat in higher density precincts.
- b) Adequate space is to be provided outside existing and proposed large canopy trees for ongoing tree health. This includes demonstrating that paths and other facilities which require natural shade can be located in the public space without damaging the health of the tree in the longer term or compromising public safety.
- c) Incorporate sustainable water use principles as an integral part of the open space siting, size and design, to effectively retain moisture and have a positive role in passive cooling as per guidelines in 6.5.1.
- d) Include drinking fountains and a variety of seating opportunities in the shade so that people can retreat to the public space, particularly in summer.
- e) Designs will be easily accessible and comfortable for everyone to use, maximise natural elements in the design and be consistent with sustainable design principles as per the other guidelines in Section 8 of this Technical Report.

## Protect mature canopy trees in public space

### Guidelines for protecting mature canopy trees in public space:

- a) In future masterplans, concept plans and upgrades to public space, maximise the retention of existing mature large long-lived trees. This includes exotic, native and indigenous trees being valued for their contribution to shade, urban cooling, naturalness, perching/nesting places for habitat and landscape character including cultural heritage and historical values.
- b) As part of future design plans for public space incorporate measures to improve the health and appreciation of the existing large mature trees. This includes demonstrating that the proposed works do not negatively impact on the trees and allow sufficient space for them to grow and mature.
- c) Consideration to be given to the soil profile, available root space, water retention measures and treatment under the tree canopy including alternatives to lawn where appropriate which may include mulch and/or planting.
- d) In the assessment of new land area for public open space include, where feasible, land that incorporates existing large mature canopy trees as one of the key selection criteria.
- e) Refer also to Vegetation selection in section

## Vegetation selection

Currently public spaces have a range of different vegetation types, some of which are dominated by mature exotic trees and others with indigenous and native vegetation. The most extensive areas of indigenous vegetation including remnant vegetation occurs along the foreshore. The large mature native, indigenous and exotic trees contribute significantly to the character and liveability of City of Port Phillip. As the city redevelops and intensifies over the next 15 years, the large mature canopy trees will become even more important, particularly in the higher density precincts associated with the activity centres.

Future public space designs need to prioritise the retention of mature canopy trees and planting additional large long-lived canopy trees to increase species diversity and the age range of the canopy trees in the City. This is consistent with the *Greening Port Phillip - An Urban Forest Approach* (2010) which aims to increase the canopy cover in the City of Port Phillip.

Selection of trees and vegetation for open space needs to consider a range of factors including:

- Improve the microclimate of public open space in all seasons including winter
- Contribute to habitat and biodiversity values
- Increase species diversity and sustainability of the urban forest
- Contribute to the scale and landscape character
- Consistent with and where appropriate strengthen the surrounding urban context
- Consistent with and where appropriate strengthen the Cultural heritage values
- Provide the community with the opportunity to connect with nature.

**In selecting vegetation for use in public open space consider the following:**

- a) For open space in higher density precincts, vegetation selection is to support passive cooling characteristics. This includes the use of large broad spreading canopy shade trees, turfing where feasible and garden beds that maximise retention of moisture in the landscape in conjunction with hardscape surfaces. The species selection, location and planting method needs to consider the proximity to existing infrastructure assets and likely protection and preparation measures that may be required to maximise the opportunities for planting.
- b) Protect and appropriately manage both existing established mature trees and younger trees that provide shade and character to open space. Refer to Section 6.4.2 for protection of habitat values.
- c) Increase the presence of canopy shade trees in public open space, which retain open sightlines into public open space while providing shade. Trees are preferably to be long-lived species, complement the established or desired public open space character, and consider winter shade and summer sunlight access. This is to achieve an overall increase in tree canopy in the City consistent with the *Greening Port Phillip - An Urban Forest Approach* while improving accessibility into public open space.
- d) Vegetation at the entries to public open space are to be selected to retain clear sightlines from the entry paths and other public areas such as adjoining roads at maturity. This is applicable in all public open space that does not have Nature conservation as its primary character classification.
- e) In public open space with identified environmental or native landscape character, future planting is to complement these values, and also meet the principles of open sightlines.
- f) In public open space with recognised historical and heritage values, vegetation selection is to be consistent with and complement the cultural heritage and historical character and values.
- g) Garden beds and detailed horticultural plantings are to demonstrate they support the desired function, character and use of the public open space. Species selection and garden bed area/size is to demonstrate ease of maintenance consistent with Council's ongoing operational budgets.



## 6.4 Biodiversity values

Refer to Section 3.1.4 for an overview of the biodiversity values in the existing public open space in the City. The main habitat and biodiversity values are located along the foreshore, Albert Park Lake Reserve and the key linear corridors including Canterbury Road Urban Forest, Elwood Canal and the Beacon Cove Light Rail Corridor. The City aims to strengthen and improve the biodiversity values in these key public open space reserves, including those that connect to and extend beyond the municipal boundaries including the foreshore and Elwood Canal. There is also an intent to improve species diversity across the urban forest in the public space.

### 6.4.1 Open space with nature conservation values

Existing open space has been assigned a primary and secondary character classifications. Nature conservation is one of the character classifications and the following guidelines apply to all open space with this as either a primary or secondary character classification.

#### Design guidelines to improve habitat and nature conservation values in public space

- a) In public open space with identified nature conservation values any future planting is to be locally indigenous and of local provenance to strengthen the identified Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC). This includes mid-storey and ground layer vegetation with consideration of suitable sight lines at entry points and along shared trails for safety.
- b) Siting of future recreation facilities or upgrade of existing facilities along the foreshore is to allow adequate space for a sustainable setback and establishment of natural coastal vegetation to assist with strengthening the biodiversity values, increase resilience to erosion and allow for potential future increased levels of protection from inundation as a result of sea level rise. This will be consistent with the findings and advice from the Port Phillip Coastal Hazard Assessment. Refer to 4.1.
- c) Protect and improve biodiversity and fauna habitat values including retaining and protecting remnant vegetation by ensuring that future paths and other facilities are located appropriately to avoid the need to remove or regularly modify and trim remnant vegetation.
- d) Where significant and mature remnant trees are present in public space, recreational facilities including paths, seats etc are to be located well outside the mature tree canopy and the tree protection zone.
- e) Protect mature dead and dying trees to protect habitat values along with arboricultural works to increase their habitat value for example cabling and other stability works. Non-indigenous vegetation may also be appropriate to retain in the absence of other mature vegetation.
- f) Where sports lighting and other open space illumination is required, the proposed light is to minimise upward glare so that it has the least impact on native fauna and adjoining residential amenity. Additionally, proposed lighting is

**Design guidelines to improve habitat and nature conservation values in public space**

to demonstrate energy efficiency and may include smart lighting technology where appropriate. Measures like planting large evergreen trees to minimise light pollution will also be considered.

- g) Future fencing design within open space including vehicle exclusions fences, are to allow for fauna movement where feasible.
- h) Retain, where possible, mature dead trees for habitat purposes considering risk management issues associated with falling limbs.
- i) Dog off-lead areas in open space adjacent to identified habitat areas are to be designed and managed so that dogs do not impact on the nature conservation and fauna habitat values.
- j) In reserves with nature conservation values as the primary classification, future planting is to be locally indigenous and of local provenance to strengthen the identified Ecological Vegetation Class (EVC). This includes mid-storey and ground layer vegetation with consideration of suitable sight lines at entry points and along shared trails for safety.

**6.4.2 Biodiversity values in other areas of open space**

The following guidelines describe the process for improving biodiversity values while retaining other identified values and character classifications identified in the Technical Report.

**Design guidelines to change and improve the habitat and nature conservation values in public open space:**

- a) Maximise retention of the mature canopy trees in the open space including indigenous, native and exotic/deciduous trees. This includes protecting deep soil, volume and permeable areas surrounding trees.
- b) Integrate additional large canopy trees into the open space, demonstrating that it is consistent or complements the character and values of the open space. Consider habitat values and inclusion of native and indigenous trees where they complement the public open space character.
- c) In sites with identified cultural heritage values, carefully consider the future species selection to complement the documented values.
- d) In sites with an established exotic character without formal cultural heritage significance, carefully assess the proposed planting palette and species.
- e) The design and location of additional planting areas is to retain excellent passive surveillance of the open space.
- f) Existing lighting to be reviewed, where applicable, to reduce its impact on the native fauna values.

## 6.5 Sustainable design and management

### 6.5.1 Sustainable water use in open space

#### 6.5.1a Summary of the key issues and existing policies

##### Key issues

- The City of Port Phillip supports a water sensitive city approach to water use and this needs to be reflected in future public space design and upgrades, particularly in the context of responding to the climate emergency, protecting the environment and enhancing liveability.
- There is a greater need for urban greening with forecast population growth and increased urban densities. This will increase the demand for water use to establish large broad spreading canopy shade trees, garden bed areas and grassed areas in all open space. With an overall reduction in the rainfall combined with a forecast increase in periods of extended heat there is a need to source the water sustainably so that public open space can effectively and responsibly cool the higher density areas.
- The scope and need for sustainable water re-use projects will deliver multiple benefits and requires partnerships across the different disciplines and teams at Council.
- High levels of informal use of open grassed areas in the municipality which is forecast to continue to increase over time. There is a need to consider irrigating these in high use grassed areas in at least some of the public open spaces so they remain viable and useable in the summer.
- The ongoing high cost of irrigating open space using potable water.
- Identify opportunities to integrate new stormwater re-use projects into existing and future open space.
- Incorporate passive irrigation where feasible, to increase moisture levels in public space, particularly for street trees.

##### Existing policies

- At a broad level, *Act and Adapt: Sustainable Environment Strategy 2018-2028* supports a water sensitive city approach. It establishes a pathway that will assist to transition to a greener, cooler and more liveable City.
- Council has a *Water Sensitive City Implementation Plan 2019* that commits Council to a Water Sensitive City approach. This is where we interact with the urban water cycle in ways that: provide the water security essential for economic prosperity by efficient use of diverse available resources; enhance and protect health of receiving waters including waterways and the bay; and mitigate flood risk and damage. The plan provides detailed actions to guide delivery of *Act and Adapt: Sustainable Environment Strategy 2018-2028t*, which is Council's key water policy document.
- The *Open Space Water Management Plan - Toward a Water Sensitive City (undated)* aims to reduce the use of potable water in open space and increase the proportion of non-potable water sources used for irrigation in open space. It also aims to increase

the application of water sensitive urban design, including passive irrigation and the use of other alternative water sources.

### 6.5.1b Key recommendations and guidelines

#### Guidelines regarding sustainable water use in public open space

- a) Incorporate best practice principles for stormwater reuse in public open space and streetscapes using passive irrigation principles. This includes redirecting stormwater and rainwater runoff from buildings and paved surfaces within the streetscapes and public open space including the local catchment.
- b) For new public open space and upgrades to existing public open space in medium and high density areas, consider the multiple benefits of mitigating urban heat as part of the evaluation of appropriate stormwater reuse and treatment systems proposed for public open space.
- c) Maximise the use of porous paving and permeable surface treatments to reduce concentrations of stormwater runoff and improve the moisture retaining (and passive cooling) qualities of public open space.
- d) Where car parking is provided in the public open space, redirect and reuse the stormwater runoff within the public space.
- e) Continue to support warm-season grasses to reduce irrigation needs in public open space, with consideration for appropriate management where it is located adjacent to areas with indigenous vegetation. For further detail regarding structured sporting facilities refer to Section 6.2.2b.
- f) Water tank/storage devices are to be well integrated into existing built form and infrastructure design in open space. This is to minimise their impact on useable open space, sight lines and overshadowing. If they are the only built feature in the reserve, then their siting, size, material selection, colour and design is to complement the character of the public open space. Tanks are to minimise impact on major view sheds of the public open space from the surrounding area and views into the public open space from entries and paths/trails.
- g) Consider optional use of synthetic surfaces at selected locations to reduce pressure and irrigation requirements for natural turf sports fields and facilitate higher levels of use of the limited number of sports fields in the City. Note that synthetic surfaces are not a preferred outcome in the majority of locations as they restrict the variety of uses that can be undertaken on them and they reduce the permeable surfaces in public open space.

## 6.5.2 Sustainable material use in open space infrastructure design

### 6.5.2a Summary of the key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- Infrastructure in public space can negatively impact on the environment by using materials from unsustainable sources, is over-specified or unnecessary.

#### Existing policies

- At a broad level, *Act and Adapt: Sustainable Environment Strategy 2018-2028* supports a water sensitive city approach. It establishes a pathway that will assist to transition to a greener, cooler and more liveable City.

### 6.5.2b Key recommendations and guidelines

#### In selecting materials for use in future public space adhere where appropriate to the following guidelines

- Encourage sustainable or ecologically preferable materials, which include materials that are durable, sourced locally, recyclable (including recycled plastics, rubber, glass and concrete), made from post-consumer materials, refurbished or renewable including consideration of whole-of-life costing.
- Promote re-use of on-site materials and features where appropriate.
- Timber used in public space is preferably to be from sustainable sources, including plantation, recycled and/or harvested efficiently. Species selection and quality is to demonstrate it is appropriate for external use.
- Appropriate dimensioning of material to suit the particular use demonstrating the bulk and quantity of material proposed does not result in unnecessary wastage.
- Minimise unnecessary material use in infrastructure design.
- Alternative power sources for lighting (refer to lighting Guidelines in 6.7.4).
- Siting and design of buildings in open space to consider passive solar orientation and minimise the need for and use of heating and cooling systems.
- Appropriate siting and design of facilities to minimise additional structures, particularly regarding shade.
- Integrate stormwater runoff from sealed surfaces, roofs etc into the open space design where feasible to improve passive cooling and sustainable water use. Refer also to the Guidelines in 6.5.1.
- Select and specify materials that are durable and demonstrate minimal ongoing management and maintenance requirements.

### 6.5.3 Reduce reliance on vehicle use to access public open space

Recommendations in this Technical Report encourage walking, cycling and use of public transport to reach open space. This reflects the directions in the *Council Plan* and the *Move, Connect, Live: Sustainable Transport Strategy 2018-26*.

The open space framework which aims to provide public open space within a safe and easy walk of residents and workers to encourage people outdoors and visit open space will reduce the reliance on vehicles. It is acknowledged that people will need to travel further than an easy walk to reach some of the State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space, particularly to those with more specialised facilities for longer stays. That is the reason the open space framework in Section 5 of this Technical Report identifies that car parking may be appropriate in State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space, but not in Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.

The foreshore, Albert Park Reserve, St Kilda Road and the Beacon Cove Light Railway all provide excellent off-road cycle and pedestrian paths and trails within and between public open space. This is also supported by a network of wide local access streets, many with excellent tree canopy cover that have good pedestrian and cycle amenity and form connections between public open space. There is an ongoing program to improve the canopy cover and pedestrian amenity in the local street network which will support walking and cycling.

Adherence to the design guidelines in this Strategy aims to reduce reliance on vehicles and encourage fitness through walking and cycling.

### 6.5.4 Smart technology

The Technical Report recognises that smart technology will increasingly be introduced and assist with more sustainable ways to manage open space. Examples of this include more efficient irrigation systems, more efficient and adaptable public lighting in public open space and sensors that trigger when waste infrastructure need to be emptied.

The report supports the trial and use of smart technology where it can achieve improved sustainability and design objectives in public open space.

## 6.6 Accessibility to public open space

### 6.6.1 Universal design

#### 6.6.1a Summary of key issues and existing policies

##### Key issues

- Some of the community have difficulty accessing public open space. The reasons can include that it is too far to travel to the reach open space, the busy traffic and need to cross major roads to reach it, the facilities may not be accessible to people with limited mobility and the design is unappealing or lacks facilities relevant to their needs.

##### Existing policies

- *Move, Connect, Live: Integrated Transport Strategy 2018-28* aims to make it easy for people to move around and connect with places in a way that suits them with safe, connected and convenient transport choices.
- *Art and Soul: Creative and Prosperous City Strategy 2018-22* which celebrates inclusiveness and willingness to embrace and welcome people with a diverse range of cultural, religious and personal beliefs and values. This inclusiveness is referred to as the 'soul' that makes the City of Port Phillip unique.
- *Access and Inclusion Plan 2019-2021* aims to improve equitable participation and inclusion for people with disability.

#### 6.6.1b Recommendations and guidelines

##### Guidelines to improve universal design to public open space:

- a) Demonstrate an inclusive approach in the design and management of public open space that maximises access and use by everyone. This is to promote inclusive design that encourages everyone to use public open space. For example, providing a path to an existing seat in open space will make the seat more accessible and useable by people who may have limited mobility and are unable to walk on uneven surfaces to reach the seat.
- b) When designing or upgrading existing facilities investigate opportunities to improve their adaptability to a range of uses. For example, when replacing an existing basketball half court and ring, review whether with a different design solution it may also be feasible to include a netball ring or expand and change the court surface so it is also available for use for other activities such as futsal and/or hand ball.
- c) Aim to meet current standards for universal access on grades and widths for paths from at least one entry point into the open space in accordance with the current Australian Standards. Refer to 6.7.1b for paths and connectivity.
- d) Adequate provision of other types of paths to meet the anticipated uses, including for strolling, cycling and exercise.

**Guidelines to improve universal design to public open space:**

- e) Provide connections to public transport, the surrounding shared trails and footpath networks and car parking.
- f) Aim to meet current best practice standards for universal access to the major structured sporting, unstructured recreation and informal use facilities in open space.
- g) Demonstrate that clear lines of sight into the open space from all entry points and within it are achieved to maintain safe access.
- h) Provide a diversity of seating that meet the principles of universal access including seats with back rests, some seats with armrests and bench seats.
- i) Consider homeless access to public open space for sleeping including seats without armrests and placement of them in difficult situations.
- j) Future designs for play areas to include some universal access as an integrated approach to them. Refer to guidelines in 6.7.2 for more about play areas.
- k) Raised planter beds for improved accessibility for food growing/community gardens in open space.

## 6.6.2 Personal safety

### 6.6.2a Summary of key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- Some of the community have concerns about personal safety which limits their use of public open space. The reasons can include busy traffic and roads making it difficult to reach there, clear and open sightlines are obscured by dense vegetation, lack of passive surveillance and conflicts with other users including dogs/dog walkers and cyclists/pedestrians.

#### Existing policies

- *Move, Connect, Live: Integrated Transport Strategy 2018-28* aims to make it easy for people to move around and connect with places in a way that suits them with safe, connected and convenient transport choices.

### 6.6.2b Guidelines

**Guidelines for consideration of personal safety in public open space design and management**

- a) Incorporate Crime Prevention Through Environmental Design (CPTED) Principles in all future public open space design and management guidelines.
- b) Demonstrate that passive surveillance of public open space from adjoining areas is achieved by appropriate design of the surrounding urban context and development interface, maximising visual and physical accessibility to open space.
- c) Demonstrate that clear lines of sight into the public open space from all entry points and within it are achieved to provide safe access.



### Guidelines for consideration of personal safety in public open space design and management

- d) New public open space designs and upgrades are to demonstrate ease of cleaning and maintenance, including access for litter collection, for cleaning picnic and barbecue facilities and cleaning public toilets. Demonstrate the materials and surfaces used for the proposed infrastructure are easily cleaned/replaced when damaged or as part of the future renewal program.
- e) Lighting of major pedestrian links where they provide convenient access to and from key facilities such as between a train station and residential area. Lighting is to meet guidelines in 6.7.4.
- f) In selected State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open spaces, provide energy efficient lighting that allows unstructured recreational use of the key facilities in the early morning and evening during the winter for example, sporting fields and linked circuit paths. This does not include areas where lighting in the evening may disturb habitat. Lighting is to meet the guidelines in 6.7.4.
- g) Educate and enforce appropriate behaviour by dog owners regarding adherence to the on and off-lead areas. Refer to 6.2.4.
- h) Continue regular maintenance inspections and independent audits of all play areas to ensure they meet the safety requirements consistent with the current play standards.

## 6.6.3 Diversity, type and condition of facilities

### 6.6.3a Summary of key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- This Technical Report aims to promote a healthier community both socially and physically by encouraging increased levels of use in open space.
- Increasing the diversity and improving the quality of facilities is one aspect of increasing the level of use of open space. Refer also to guidelines in 6.7.1.

#### Existing policies

- *Informal Sport and Recreation Infrastructure Provision Audit, Assessment and Plan (2019)* has documented the distribution of existing facilities and recommends additional facilities.

### 6.6.3b Guidelines

#### Guidelines for diversity of facilities in public open space

- a) Aim for a diversity of unstructured recreation facilities including those that encourage physical fitness in people of all ages, abilities and cultural backgrounds - refer also to guidelines in 6.7.1. Designs are to demonstrate that they include complementary facilities that encourage extended levels use by those who may not be physically strong such as the elderly. The complementary facilities include seats for people to rest while exercising and drinking fountains to stay hydrated particularly when it is hot
- b) Demonstrate that designs for proposed upgrades to existing public open space and new public open space respond to local community needs, reflecting the diversity of the community (including cultures, age, gender and abilities) and changes in demographics across the City.
- c) Demonstrate that future recreation facility design incorporates principles of its adaptability and multiple-use so that the facility can respond to changing needs over time without needing to be replaced.
- d) Incorporate gender equity principles in the design and function of open space.

## 6.7 Facilities and infrastructure for informal use in public open space

### 6.7.1 Provision of unstructured recreation facilities

#### 6.7.1a Summary of key issues and existing policies

##### Key issues

- This Technical Report aims to improve health and wellbeing by offering a diverse range of facilities that encourage physical fitness.

##### Existing policies

- *Informal Sport and Recreation Infrastructure Provision Audit, Assessment and Plan (2019)* has documented the distribution of existing facilities and recommends additional facilities.

#### 6.7.1b Recommendations and guidelines

##### Overall

##### Guidelines to increase unstructured recreational use of public open space

- a) Refer to guidelines in 6.6.3b regarding encourage a diversity of facilities in open space.
- b) Location and type of active unstructured recreation facilities to complement other identified structured, unstructured and informal uses in the open space and the overall character.
- c) Include facilities that support and encourage the ability for people to spend time outdoors and exercise, including seats so that people can rest and drinking fountains. This will encourage people of all levels of ability, age and fitness to exercise and improve their fitness.
- d) Placement and design of these facilities is to demonstrate they minimise visual and noise impacts on adjoining properties, particularly in relation to noise and activity in Local and Small Local open spaces.

## Shared trails in open space

Shared trails are supported in open space where feasible particularly in encouraging people outdoors to exercise including walking, running, cycling and pram pushing. The following guidelines are intended to assist with the assessment of existing shared trails and to guide the design of new future shared trails in open space.

### Guidelines for review and design of shared trails in public open space

- a) The shared trail network is to be safe, legible, accessible, direct, linked and attractive.
- b) Where possible, gradients and clearances on existing and proposed paths to meet the standards for access and mobility and relevant standards for shared trails.
- c) Surface of the trail to be appropriate to the character, location and usage levels of the path and the open space.
- d) Sightlines to allow clear visibility along paths, particularly near changes in direction without low overhanging vegetation.
- e) Width of paths to be designed for the anticipated use and level of activity, including whether the trails accommodate both recreational and commuter cycling uses. Refer to the current best management practice guidelines for trails regarding the widths once the use level and activity on path has been determined.
- f) Adhere to current best management practice guidelines for trails in relation to waterways and flood management including safety in waterway environments and bridge crossings.
- g) Where dog walkers are permitted, clearly sign the shared paths so that appropriate levels of control are shown and all trail users can adjust their behaviour accordingly.
- h) Education (via signage) for all shared trail users of appropriate behaviour on shared trails including cyclists, pedestrians, dog walkers, pram pushers, inline skaters and skateboarders.
- i) Where lighting is identified to be required investigate the use of smart lighting, including those that minimise upward glare and impacts on native fauna and adjoining residential properties.

## Paths in open space

### Guidelines for review and design of paths in open space:

- a) Aim to provide path access into all open space so they are accessible for everyone. This includes path connections through open space to facilities including seats and play areas, along with links into existing linear trails.
- b) Alignment and surface design to complement and be consistent with the open space location, usage levels and inherent landscape character.

**Guidelines for review and design of paths in open space:**

- c) Paths to be a width that accommodates the intended levels of use. This includes consideration of walking for different purposes such as strolling and exercise.
- d) Where possible, meet the current standards and best management practice for access and mobility including paths between facilities and destination points. Promote and facilitate their use by offering seats at regular points along the trail to assist.
- e) Minimise points where paths cross vehicle entries and access roads within the open space.
- f) The path network within the open space is to clearly connect to the footpath network in the adjoining streets to promote and encourage people to walk to open space rather than drive.
- g) Demonstrate that surface runoff from paths is effectively drained either into adjacent garden beds/grass areas or discharged into underground drainage systems.
- h) In locations where significant conflicts between pedestrians and cyclists are identified on paths (not shared trails), investigate design, management and education options that reduce the conflicts while remaining inclusive of both cyclists and pedestrians in open space.

**End of trip bicycle parking**

Safe and secure bicycle parking in open space is to encourage the community to cycle to open space. Bicycle Victoria has prepared *The bicycle parking handbook* that is a useful guideline for appropriate design of secure bicycle parking facilities, that would be appropriate only in some State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open space where participation in activities such as sports training means there is a need for secure storage. The Technical Report recognises that end of trip cycling facilities are appropriate outside public open space such as at train stations.

**Guidelines for end of trip bicycle parking in public open space**

- a) To be provided in State, Regional, City-wide/Municipal and Neighbourhood open space where there are end of trip facilities/destination point for visitors, or sports training facilities.
- b) Siting and design to meet the current relevant standards for location, access, quantity and safety.
- c) Number and location to meet the anticipated use levels of the proposed facility.
- d) Integrated into the existing built form in the open space where possible.
- e) Where the facility is independent of existing built form, ensure the facility does not block views or access into the open space, complements its character, is visible and safe and located close to path/shared trail entry to the open space.
- f) Future upgrades and provision of new structured sport and recreation facilities are to include provision for secure bicycle parking.

## Multi-purpose courts and other minor recreation infrastructure

### Guidelines for provision of multi-purpose courts, exercise equipment and other minor unstructured recreation infrastructure in public open space

- a) Generally applicable in State, Regional, City-wide/Municipal, Neighbourhood and selected Local open space, refer Table 5-1.
- b) Siting and design of multi-purpose courts to minimise impacts on adjoining residential properties, and where possible locate away from roadways, or have adequate design features to prevent the risk of balls entering the road.
- c) Siting of facilities including exercise equipment is to demonstrate they are easily accessible by all and inclusive.
- d) Designed to maximise use their appeal to everyone including all genders, age ranges, physical abilities and cultural backgrounds.
- e) Include other supporting amenities and complementary facilities such as seating, shelters, shade, drinking fountains and picnic facilities/barbecues where appropriate.
- f) Where feasible, locate facilities including exercise equipment where they receive some natural shade during the middle of the day. The final proximity to trees will need to ensure ongoing health of the tree, and access to some sunlight and in accordance with AS4970, Protection of trees on development sites. This can be either shade from existing trees, or planting suitable tree species to provide shade in the longer term.
- g) Where possible, orientate multi-use courts in north south direction in accordance with current sport facility design standards.
- h) Meet best practice design for fencing, surface drainage and surface treatment for multi-use courts.
- i) Ensure the facility location and design retains clear views and access into the open space.
- j) Meet the current best practice guidelines for installation of appropriate under-surfacing and siting of exercise equipment.

## Skate and BMX facilities

### Guidelines for location of skate and BMX facilities in public open space

- a) Demonstrate the location of these facilities achieve a well-integrated design with other facilities and uses in the open space. This is preferably undertaken as part of an open space masterplan or concept design process as demonstrated with existing facilities in Marina Reserve in St Kilda.
- b) Demonstrate the facility location and design meets best practice management in skate and BMX facility design. This includes the consideration of supporting facilities, public transport access, shared trail links, visibility, passive surveillance from adjoining streets and buildings and the surrounding urban context.

**Guidelines for location of skate and BMX facilities in public open space**

- c) Demonstrate the needs of all young people have been addressed in the open space design in recognition that skate and BMX facilities do not meet the needs of all young people.
- d) Demonstrate the facility design adequately caters to other age groups including spectators and carers and includes associated facilities such as shade, seating and drinking fountains.
- e) Demonstrate the design meets the CPTED principles.
- f) Installation of no smoking signage in proximity to all outdoor skate parks and BMX facilities.

**Seats****Guidelines for review and design of seats in open space:**

- a) Include a variety of seat types such as bench seats, seats with back rests and some seats with armrests to improve universal access.
- b) Demonstrate proposed seating faces activity and paths, takes advantage of views or features within the reserve and is provided in a variety of settings including some in groups and some alone.
- c) Demonstrate proposed seating will be provided in a variety of locations with some in the shade and others with sun particularly in the winter.
- d) Provide at regular intervals along shared trails as resting points to promote universal access.
- e) Avoid locating seats in permanent shade.
- f) Provide some seating in quiet areas of the open space that are potentially suitable for contemplation and the homeless for sleeping.

**Picnic shelters and barbecue facilities****Guidelines for design of picnic and barbecue facilities in public open space**

- a) Potentially appropriate in State, Regional, City-wide/Municipal, Neighbourhood, Local and selected Small Local open spaces as per Table 5-1.
- b) Positioned within reasonable access from main entry points and with consideration of the views from the shelter/picnic facilities to encourage people to use them as a social meeting place promoting a sense of community.
- c) Demonstrate the facilities complement the open space character and are sized to meet the anticipated regular use levels.
- d) Demonstrate sustainability principles are met including material use, water collection/runoff/reuse, energy efficiency and waste management.
- e) Barbecue design to minimise fire risk or public nuisance.
- f) Designed to allow universal access and use of the facility.

**Guidelines for design of picnic and barbecue facilities in public open space**

- g) Adequate waste management facilities to meet the size and needs of the proposed facility consistent with the hierarchy of open space as described in Table 3-1 in this Strategy.
- h) Position the waste infrastructure so it is convenient for park users and maintenance, but not located within the shelters so as not to dominate the character and ambience of the facility.

**Drinking fountains****Guidelines for provision of drinking fountains in open space:**

- a) Appropriate in high use areas of all hierarchy of open space.
- b) Drinking fountains to include bottle refill taps to encourage the community to re-use their drink water bottles. In dog on-lead and off-lead areas, drinking fountains to include a dog water bowl/tap
- c) Locate drinking fountains with active recreational infrastructure such as fitness stations, multi-use courts, play areas etc.
- d) Locate drinking fountains at regular intervals on the linear trail network.

## 6.7.2 Play areas

### 6.7.2a Summary of key issues and existing policies

**Key issues**

- Play areas can be categorised both as unstructured recreation and informal facilities. Play areas encourage physical activity in children and are important to their development.
- They assist the development of physical, cognitive and social skills. Taking children to a play area was a common reason people visit open space and encourage the social connectedness of parents, carers and the children.
- It is also important for children to independently go to the park to play when they are old enough, and key to this is ensuring open space is within safe walking distance of the majority of the community so children can safely access open space for play without the need to cross major roads.

**Existing policies**

- *City of Port Phillip Playspace Strategy (2011)* sets the vision, policy context and framework for future development of play spaces in the City of Port Phillip and prioritises future play space works. This Strategy is to be reviewed and updated in the near future.



## 6.7.2b Recommendations and guidelines

The guidelines included in this Strategy provide an overview of the integration between the play area and the open space design. They do not replace the need for a Play Strategy which will require updating in the future.

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
6.5-1	<p><b>Play Strategy</b></p> <p>Update the 2011 Playspace Strategy to guide the future provision, upgrade, design and management play in public open space across the City. The updated Play Strategy is to reference the open space hierarchy in the Technical Report for consistency.</p>	CoPP	Low

### Guidelines for upgrade and integration of existing play areas to open space

- a) Demonstrate the play areas provide a diverse range of activities to meet different age groups and skill development including physical, social and cognitive play, scaled to meet the intended size and use level applicable to the open space catchment in which it is proposed.
- b) Integrate the proposed play facility into the open space design to complement and expand the diversity of play opportunities. This could include open grassed areas for informal ball games and other unstructured recreation facilities.
- c) Integrate comfortable seating and picnic areas nearby the play facility to encourage social interaction and comfort for adults supervising play. This is important so that the parents will stay outdoors with their children in the park for longer lengths of time.
- d) Include access for all principles in play facility design demonstrating that universal access is cohesively integrated into at least part of all play areas.
- e) Design for use of the play area by everyone including people who will informally use the area to meet and socialise as well.
- f) Minimise the use of fencing to play areas when it can be demonstrated there is no safety or accessibility requirement for it. Alternative treatments to fencing are to be investigated such as grade separation, seating walls, steps and planting, and only where they cannot demonstrate they adequately meet the identified safety concerns is fencing then considered appropriate. This is to meet the accessibility, adaptability, sustainability and safety principles of open space design by encouraging everyone to share, access and use the open space and the play area.
- g) Where possible, locate play areas so they receive some natural shade during the middle of the day to avoid the need for shade structures. The final proximity of the play area to existing and planted trees will need to demonstrate it allows ongoing health and mature size of the trees and is not in total shade (i.e. receives some sunlight during the day).
- h) Where feasible, major play areas are to reflect the natural, urban, landscape, cultural, heritage and social character of the open space. The play area is to have

**Guidelines for upgrade and integration of existing play areas to open space**

associated support facilities including seating, drinking fountains, picnic areas and open grassed areas, trees and shade.

## 6.7.3 Buildings in open space

### 6.7.3a Summary of key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- With increased urban densities, public open space is increasingly valued for the natural, open parkland and unbuilt qualities. At the same time, buildings in public open space are necessary to support many of the sport and recreation activities that typically occur in public open space.
- There is a need to achieve the appropriate balance between built form and open parkland.

#### Existing policies

- *Not applicable.*

### 6.7.3b Recommendations and guidelines

#### Upgrades to existing buildings

**Guidelines to assess proposals to upgrade existing buildings with public open space related uses**

- Demonstrate the proposed upgrade to the existing building is appropriate in the context of the existing master plan or concept plan in place for the site. If no existing plans are prepared, demonstrate the upgrade is compatible with existing established uses and improves the use and access to the open space.
- Demonstrate the proposed upgrade to the building improves or at least retains all prominent public views to the reserve, improves access to and around the building and improves the function and useability of the surrounding open space. The proposed upgrade will need to demonstrate that it does not result in a loss or reduction in publicly accessible areas of open space, for example by expanding the building footprint then a reduction in another paved or built facility will be required.
- Complements and improves the character of the open space.
- Demonstrate best practice sustainability principles in the siting and design, particularly in relation to water harvesting and reuse and energy efficiency.
- Demonstrate waste management is adequately provided for including appropriate bin enclosures and recycling initiatives.
- Retain and preferably improve access and circulation to the facility with a focus on achieving universal access in accordance with current Australian Standards.

**Guidelines to assess proposals to upgrade existing buildings for non-open space related uses**

- g) Review whether the existing building is suitable to be adapted to an open space related use, prior to consideration of continuing the existing non-open space dependent use.
- h) If determined to be required, ensure the future upgrade to the building is compatible with and as a minimum, improves the use of and access to open space.
- i) Must also meet the guidelines (b) to (f) above.

**Proposals for new buildings in existing open space****Guidelines for new buildings in existing public open space for related uses**

- a) The proposed facility accommodates open space related uses only. The facility is to promote and complement the open space and be compatible with the existing open space related uses for which the open space is recognised and valued.
- b) The proposed facility increases use, enjoyment and appreciation of outdoor open space.
- c) The proposed facility does not result in any further loss of natural outdoor open space in the reserve.
- d) The construction of the proposed facility will complement any existing environmental and heritage values of the open space and allows continued or new preferred patterns of recreational use (where applicable) of the existing open space.
- e) Demonstrate that all sustainability principles are met in the design and construction.
- f) Public transport access is preferably available to support the new facility.
- g) Adequate bicycle parking facilities integrated into the facility design.
- h) Demonstrate how supporting facilities for the building such as car parking will be met with no net loss of outdoor public open space.
- i) Refer to guidelines (b) to (f) above.

**Public toilets**

The *City of Port Phillip Public Toilet Plan 2013-2023* provides a comprehensive assessment of distribution, type and quality of public toilets across the City. It makes recommendations for future works and some more innovative solutions to their provision. The design guidelines below are intended to guide the design and location of public toilets in public open space.

**Guidelines for review and design of public toilets in public open space:**

- a) Appropriate to State, Regional, City-wide, Neighbourhood and Local open space where other facilities encourage longer stays in open space such as barbecue, picnic facilities and major play areas.

### Guidelines for review and design of public toilets in public open space:

- b) Where possible, integrate with other buildings in the reserve including consideration of how the other building/s may be modified to allow some public access to existing toilet/change facilities, while retaining secure and separate access for the existing clubs and groups already operating in the buildings, i.e. built as part of a cafe or sports pavilion. Where the open space is in a commercial precinct, investigate options to provide public access to private toilet facilities consistent with the *City of Port Phillip Public Toilet Strategy 2013-2023*, prior to confirming they are required in the public open space.
- c) Designs to meet CPTED principles in public toilet design.
- d) Located near existing services where available.
- e) Located to avoid the need for park visitors to cross roads and car parks to reach them where feasible.
- f) Locate within clear sight and walking distance of high use facilities such as barbecues and play areas.
- g) Locate in a position to service the whole reserve thereby minimising need for more than one public toilet in an open space.
- h) Use best practice environmentally sustainable principles in siting and design, particularly in relation to water and energy use.
- i) Demonstrate waste management is adequately provided for.
- j) Location should not block prominent public views to the reserve and not create hidden or unusable areas around them.
- k) Located with passive surveillance from surrounding area.
- l) Provide universal access in accordance with current Australian Standards.
- m) Adequate lighting including maximising daylight where possible.
- n) Appropriately sized to meet demands and size of the open space.
- o) Complement the character of the open space, including the heritage values of the open space where appropriate.
- p) A design that is suitable for cleaning and maintenance.

## 6.7.4 Lighting in open space

### 6.7.4a Summary of key issues and existing policies

#### Key issues

- Illumination in public open space is primarily from sports field lighting in the State, Regional and City-wide/Municipal open spaces. While the lighting is for structured sporting club training and match play it is not available for unstructured recreational use during winter.
- Lighting on the foreshore is varied with some sections being well lit while in other sections the lighting is in very poor condition or is not present. This inconsistent lighting impacts on pedestrian safety and access.
- While lighting can facilitate and expand the hours in which an open space can be used during winter to encourage people outdoors, it can also present issues including:
  - Impact on native fauna
  - Impact on adjoining resident amenity due to light spill and also associated noise from the activity in the park in the evening
  - Energy use
- Encouraging people to use open space at night when it is not inherently safe, leading to personal safety issues.
- Ageing infrastructure leading to a reactive rather than proactive maintenance program and other associated issues with environmental impacts including energy use.

#### Existing policies

- *Sustainable Public Lighting Guidelines (2011)* which identifies that Council is committed to providing sustainable public lighting in public areas. It recognises the need for public lighting which helps make many of the public spaces more useable and enjoyable for everyone. The Guidelines provide direction for new installations, replacements and repair programs. It also identifies where public lighting is not considered appropriate.

### 6.7.4b Recommendations and guidelines

#### Guidelines for provision of lighting in public open space

- a) Lighting is applicable in high use open space and larger reserves including State, Regional, City-wide/Municipal and Neighbourhood open space.
- b) In these locations lighting is typically for specific use or facilities. These are for:
  - structured sport and recreation use
  - shared trail access, particularly along the foreshore and the linear open space
  - circuit paths for access and use before and after work/school during the winter
  - along key connecting paths to train stations, shops or community hubs where no safe and accessible street network exists for walking/cycling.
- c) Where new lighting is required, it is to be consistent with best practice principles regarding sustainability. It should be 'Smart Cities' compatible, enabling light output to be dimmed and remotely monitored for fault detection.

### Guidelines for provision of lighting in public open space

- d) As a minimum select lighting that:
  - minimises upward glare (to reduce impact on adjoining residential amenity and native fauna, where applicable)
  - is energy efficient and scaled to meet the specific need identified
  - is easily maintained
  - the design complements the character of the reserve, including consideration of heritage values where applicable.
- e) To minimise impact on native flora and fauna:
  - Protect dark areas in the open space for nocturnal fauna activity
  - Investigate use of LED red spectrum that attracts less invertebrates
- f) To minimise energy use:
  - Use timers on lights.
  - Reduce the lux levels between 10pm and 6am.
  - Use solar technology.
- g) To comply with relevant standards such as AS4282-1997.

## 6.8 Cultural heritage values and public art

### 6.8.1 Aboriginal cultural heritage values

The City of Port Phillip is committed to achieving reconciliation between Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people and the rest of Australian Society. This is documented in the *Innovate Reconciliation Action Plan 2017-19*. Council not only embraces unity and respect between the Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples and the rest of Australia, but also celebrates this union.

There are several contemporary sites of interest in Port Phillip that occupy locations that were first significant to the Boon Wurrung, the First Peoples of Port Phillip. This includes:

- In St Kilda the Ngargee tree, a River Red Gum located on the corner of Albert Park near St Kilda Junction.
- St Kilda Town Hall sits on a natural spring that was once a Boon Wurrung camp.
- The Esplanade was once a stone quarry and stone axes were a highly valued tool used for cutting bark for trees for housing, canoes and containers.
- Emerald Hill, now the site of South Melbourne Town Hall was a significant local site to engage in ceremonies and trade.

In relation to formal protection of Aboriginal Cultural Heritage, Aboriginal Victoria administer the *Aboriginal Heritage Act 2006*, which establishes programs and initiatives to ensure the protection and management of Victoria's Aboriginal cultural heritage. Main responsibilities include:

- Maintaining Victoria's Aboriginal cultural heritage management system
- Evaluating cultural heritage management plans and cultural heritage permits
- Keeping a register of Aboriginal places and objects in Victoria
- Supporting Traditional Owners in community led agreement-making through the 'Right People for Country Program'
- Supporting Registered Aboriginal Parties through funding and Cultural Heritage training programs.
- Compliance and enforcement investigations.

Aboriginal Victoria provides secretariat support for the Victorian Aboriginal Heritage Council to achieve its functions under the *Aboriginal Heritage Act 2006*. The Victorian Aboriginal Heritage Council works with key partners to shape policy and to build a better understanding and appreciation of Victoria's rich Aboriginal Heritage.

For the City of Port Phillip there is currently no appointed Registered Aboriginal Party (RAP), however the *Innovate Reconciliation Action Plan 2017-19* involved extensive consultation with the Traditional Owners: the Yalukut Weelam of the Boon Wurrung, the local Aboriginal and Torres Strait Island community including those participating in the Urban South Local Aboriginal Network and the broader Port Phillip community including those involved in the Port Phillip Citizens for Reconciliation.

This Technical Report supports the continued implementation of the Reconciliation Action Plan.

## 6.8.2 Historical values

Whether a place is of non-Aboriginal cultural heritage significance is determined by Heritage Victoria. The following information is summarised from the websites of Heritage Victoria and the Heritage Council of Victoria.

Heritage Victoria is the Victorian State Government's principal cultural (non-Aboriginal) heritage Agency. Heritage Victoria identify, protect and interpret Victoria's most significant cultural heritage resources and give advice about heritage matters to private owners, local and state government, industry and the general community. Heritage Victoria administer the *Heritage Act 2017*, maintain the Victorian Heritage Register, recommend places and objects to be included on the Victorian Heritage Register and issue permits to make changes to heritage places and objects, protect Victoria's archaeological heritage and help conserve significant objects and collections.

The Heritage Council of Victoria is an independent statutory authority and Victoria's main decision-making authority on non-Indigenous cultural heritage issues. The provide advice to Heritage Victoria. The Heritage Council Victoria notes that 'Respect for our cultural heritage involves protecting places and objects that have importance to us as a community. Identifying and registering places and objects of cultural significance helps us to protect and conserve them. Heritage places and objects in Victoria are considered to be either of:

- State significance; or
- Local significance

Heritage places or objects of State significance are listed on the Victorian Heritage Register and must meet the Heritage Council of Victoria's assessment criteria. Places that are of State-level cultural heritage significance are managed in accordance with the Heritage Act 2017. Anyone can nominate heritage places and objects for addition to the Victorian Heritage Register. Registered heritage places are legally protected and cannot be altered without a permit or permit exception from Heritage Victoria.

Places of Local significance are recorded by local councils and are listed on a schedule to the Heritage Overlay in the local Council's planning scheme. Local government manages the identification and protection of places under the planning scheme. Councils are responsible for issuing planning permits for use and development of heritage places under the *Planning and Environment Act 1987*.

The National Trust is a community organisation that works towards preserving and protecting heritage places. Classification by the National Trust does not entail legal recognition.

In the City of Port Phillip 44 public spaces have been identified to have local heritage significance and have existing Heritage Overlays acknowledging this in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme. A map illustrating these is included as Figure 3C in this Technical Report.



18 public spaces in the City of Port Phillip have features that are listed on the Victorian Heritage Register and are therefore of State Significance.

Heritage Places which are included on the Victorian Heritage Register are subject to the requirements of the *Heritage Act 2017*. These are listed in Table 8-1.

**Table 6-1 Public spaces identified as Heritage Places on the Victorian Heritage Register**

Open space	VHR Number	Heritage place
Linden Gallery	H0213	The Mansion, Linden built in 1870. HO10 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
South Melbourne Town Hall and Jubilee Fountain	H0217	South Melbourne Town Hall and the Jubilee Fountain as a memorial associated with the Boer War. HO28 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Luna Park	H0938	Luna Park including the facade, built in 1912 HO454 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Princes Pier	H0981	Princes Pier including the being the second largest timber piled wharf structure in Australia HO465 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Leading Lights	H0982	Beacon Vista and Hobsons Bay HO44 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Station Pier	H0985	The collection of terminal buildings and the extant wharf structure HO43 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
South African Solider Memorial	H1374	Albert Road, Melbourne, with the reserve named after it. HO12 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
South African War Memorial	H1375	Alfred Square Reserve, St Kilda HO18 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Kerferd Road Pier	H1534	Kerferd Road Pier HO1 in the Port of Melbourne Planning Scheme
Ripponlea Railway Station Complex	H1588	Railway building, footbridge and the surrounding park - Burnett Gray Gardens HO137 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Band Rotunda	H1735	Beach Street Foreshore, Port Melbourne HO49 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
St Kilda Botanical Gardens	H1735	St Kilda Botanical Gardens HO344 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Catani Gardens	H1805	Catani Gardens, St Kilda HO348 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
St Kilda Bowling Club	H1913	St Kilda Bowling Club HO366 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme

Open space	VHR Number	Heritage place
St Kilda Street Bridge	H2080	Elwood Canal HO402 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
St Kilda Cricket Ground	H2234	Junction Oval, Albert Park Reserve HO463 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
St Kilda Road	H2359	St Kilda Road boulevard HO488 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme
Ornamental Tramway Overhead Poles	H1023	Dandenong Road and Fitzroy Street HO125 in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme

### 6.8.3 Public art

The Technical Report supports the role public art has in strengthening and reflecting the local community, cultural heritage, contemporary culture and the inherent landscape character in public space. Public art and cultural activities make a significant contribution to the unique character and identity of the City of Port Phillip, which is reinforced in the *Art and Soul: Creative and Prosperous City Strategy 2018-22*.

The guidelines included in this Strategy refer only to the context of public art in public open space. The Strategy relies on other council guidelines and policies regarding the appropriate method for commissioning public art. This includes the *City of Port Phillip Public Art Guidelines 2017*.

#### Guidelines for locating public art in open space:

- a) Appropriate in State, Regional, City-wide and Neighbourhood open space. It may also be appropriate in Local and Small Local where the open space is highly visible (such as public squares and gateways) and/or located within activity centres and high density precincts.
- b) Proposals for specific installations are to demonstrate they complement and reflect the intrinsic sense of place and character with reference to the natural, cultural, historical and community values and contribute to the intended use and role of the public open space.
- c) Future Masterplans for State, Regional, City-wide and Neighbourhood open space or highly visible open space such as the foreshore, squares in activity centres and gateways are to consider the integration of public art as a component of design. The Masterplan could identify the potential site and design parameters of a future commission.
- d) Permanent installations need to demonstrate they meet relevant standards in relation to design in an outdoor public environment. This includes public safety and risk; longevity; acceptable levels of maintenance and vandalism.
- e) Propose an acceptable process for undertaking any future modifications to the artwork if any significant changes are required to meet updated regulatory design standards.

**Guidelines for locating public art in open space:**

- f) Appropriate levels and methods for stakeholder and community consultation are to be conducted for any new public art proposal where it is proposed outside a design planning process.

**6.8.4d Memorials in public open space**

Memorials and monuments can contribute to the cultural value of the community and the desire and expectations to commemorate people, events and places of significance. A balance needs to be achieved when considering installation of new or upgrade of existing memorials, with all uses and values of existing open space. Currently the installation and management of memorials and monuments are guided by the *Memorials and Monuments Guidelines 2017* and the *Port Phillip City Collection Policy*.

**Guidelines for assessing the appropriateness for proposals for new or retention of existing memorials in public open space**

- a) The request for a memorial is to be reviewed for consistency with the use and character classification for the open space.
- b) The level of contribution the memorial will make to the cultural and community values of the public open space. This includes assessment of the artistic merit of the proposal consistent with the directions outlined in the *City of Port Phillip Public Art Guidelines*.
- c) The management and maintenance requirements of the proposed memorial.
- d) Small memorials would need to demonstrate the positive relationship between the community, the person, the organisation or the event to be commemorated and the public open space in which it is proposed.
- e) If Council accepts a proposal for a memorial, it becomes the property of the City of Port Phillip and ongoing maintenance and issues regarding its relocation, removal or decommissioning will be at Council's discretion. There may be existing exceptions to this direction.
- f) For existing minor memorials in public open space that need to be removed or relocated due to upgrade works, the following protocols are recommended to be considered:
- Council will undertake reasonable steps to contact the donor to return the memorial to them.
  - If the donor requests to retain the memorial in public open space, it will be assessed as to the suitability of it in the context of contemporary guidelines and policies.

## 6.9 Other agency open space ownership and management

### 6.9.1 Public open space land ownership

#### 6.9.1a Crown Land

The majority of the existing public open space in the City of Port Phillip is Reserved Crown Land that is owned by the Victorian government, with the City of Port Phillip appointed as the Committee of Management. This is illustrated below in Figure 4E and includes:

- The majority of the foreshore, with the exception of the St Kilda Sea Baths, the sea bed and Maritime Cove (Perc White Reserve)
- All State open space including St Kilda Foreshore, Catani Gardens and the St Kilda Botanical Gardens
- All Regional open space
- All City-wide/Municipal open space, with the exception of Morris Reserve in Port Melbourne
- All Neighbourhood open space
- Some of the Local and Small Local open space reserves.

The sea bed and the St Kilda Sea Baths are Unreserved Crown Land managed directly by the Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning (DELWP).



**Figure 6E** *Public open space ownership in the City of Port Phillip* Extract from VEAC Metropolitan Investigation Final Report, 2011

### **6.9.1b Albert Park Reserve**

Albert Park Reserve is a major area of open space in the heart of the municipality. This is Crown Land managed by Parks Victoria on behalf of the Victorian government. While the local community benefit from being able to use the reserve, it is fundamentally designed for a broader catchment of users and some of the events and facilities held there means it is not always available to the local community to use. Impacts on local community access to the open space including the sporting fields and facilities occurs during the set up for and running of the Grand Prix event each year. While the event itself lasts for approximately one week in March, the set up for the event occurs over a two to three month period when access in and around the reserve is affected.

The City of Port Phillip continues to advocate for improvements to sport and recreation facilities and unstructured recreational access and use on behalf of the local community.

### **6.9.1c Luna Park**

Luna Park is a heritage listed entertainment facility on Crown Land that leased to a private operator. While this is not public open space, it is an iconic destination in St Kilda and the future changes of use on the site are important to the character and use of the public space around the facility.

## **6.9.2 Adjoining municipalities**

### **6.9.2a City of Bayside**

Elsternwick Park is a key major open space that directly adjoins the municipal boundary in Elwood. The foreshore including the Bay Trail provides a direct link between the two municipalities. Additionally, the Elster Creek catchment extends into the City of Bayside, and there is currently a major project being undertaken to address future flood mitigation at a catchment level. This includes Melbourne Water, City of Bayside, City of Glen Eira and the City of Port Phillip. Council will continue to liaise with the City of Bayside in relation to consistency regarding ongoing management, particularly of the foreshore and Elsternwick Park.

### **6.9.2b City of Glen Eira**

Glen Eira adjoins the eastern boundary of Port Phillip north of Brighton Road. There is no existing public open space in Glen Eira that directly adjoins the boundary, however the Riiponlea Local Activity Centre relies on a catchment of users within Glen Eira. Additionally, the Rippon Lea Estate run by the National Trust is located on the east side of Hotham Street.

### 6.9.2c City of Stonnington

Stonnington adjoins Port Phillip along Dandenong Road and Punt Road. There are no public open space reserves directly adjoining the Port Phillip boundary.

### 6.9.2d City of Melbourne

The City of Melbourne adjoins the north and north eastern boundaries of Port Phillip and there are numerous major areas of open space adjoining or nearby. This includes Kings Domain, the Melbourne Royal Botanic Gardens, Fawkner Park and Westgate Park.

St Kilda Road is a major boulevard that runs along the boundary and requires joint management of this important iconic boulevard.

The City of Port Phillip and the City of Melbourne are both responsible for implementing the Fishermans Bend Framework with the State Government.

## 6.9.4 Key issues and existing policies

### 6.9.4a Key issues

- A number of other agencies own and manage some of the open space in the City of Port Phillip. This includes Albert Park Reserve which is a substantial reserve containing the majority of the structured sporting facilities for the community and is managed by Parks Victoria. The 11 kilometres of foreshore is Crown land, with the beach and foreshore land managed mainly by the City of Port Phillip, while the jetties, piers and water is managed mainly by Parks Victoria. As noted in 6.9.1, the other major reserves in the City are Crown land managed by the City of Port Phillip.
- Use of linear open space along the foreshore, Beacon Cove Railway Corridor and Elwood Canal are the main reason the community uses public open space in adjoining municipalities. Future planning of facilities along these linear reserves is recommended to continue to be coordinated between the various councils. Residents and workers in the City of Port Phillip also visit other open spaces in adjoining or nearby municipalities with some of the key open spaces being Elsternwick Park, Fawkner Park, Kings Domain and the Melbourne Royal Botanic Gardens.

### 6.9.4b Existing policies

- *Albert Park Reserve Masterplan 2019* guides the future direction for this reserve and will be progressively implemented by Parks Victoria.

## 6.9.2 Recommendations

### 6.9.2a Adjoining councils

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
6.9-1	<b>Liaise with the City of Melbourne</b> Regularly liaise with the City of Melbourne regarding the ongoing management of St Kilda Road, particularly the boulevard and investigating opportunities to improve the pedestrian amenity crossing St Kilda Road.	CoPP CoM	Ongoing
6.9-2	<b>Liaise with the City of Bayside</b> Regularly liaise with the City of Bayside regarding the ongoing design and connectivity along the foreshore reserve.	CoPP BCC	Ongoing
6.9-3	<b>Elsternwick Park Masterplan and Elwood Canal</b> Regularly liaise with the City of Bayside regarding the future design of Elsternwick Park in the context of improving flood management, biodiversity values and recreational access and links.	CoPP BCC	Ongoing
6.9-4	<b>Liaise with the City of Glen Eira</b> Regularly liaise with the City of Glen Eira regarding the design and connectivity of the Ripponlea activity centre, which spans across the two Councils.	CoPP GECC	Ongoing

### 6.9.2b Victorian government agencies

#### Parks Victoria

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
6.9-5	<b>Liaise with the Parks Victoria regarding future implementation of Albert Park Masterplan</b> Liaise with Parks Victoria regarding ongoing consideration of the structured sporting needs of the City of Port Phillip community being catered to in Albert Park Reserve. This is particularly in relation to the impact on this use during the Grand Prix Event.	CoPP PV	High
6.9-6	<b>Liaise with Parks Victoria as the local port manager for Port Phillip Bay</b> Continue to liaise with Parks Victoria as required as the local port manager regarding water-based recreational use and management of jetties and piers. Refer also to specific recommendations in Section 7.	CoPP PV	Ongoing

**Melbourne Water**

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
6.9-7	<p><b>Liaise with Melbourne Water regarding Elwood Canal</b></p> <p>Liaise with Melbourne Water regarding ongoing works as required to Elwood Canal, including improvement to recreational access and connectivity to Elsternwick Park where feasible.</p>	CoPP MW	Ongoing

**VicTrack**

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
6.9-8	<p><b>Liaise with VicTrack regarding open space on their land</b></p> <p>Liaise with VicTrack as required regarding for future opportunities to expand the open space and linear path networks on VicTrack owned land.</p>	CoPP VicTrack	Ongoing

**Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS)**

No.	Recommendation	Responsibility	Priority
6.9-9	<p><b>Liaise regarding potential conversion of selected public housing land to open space</b></p> <p>Continue to liaise with DHHS regarding any future changes to public housing sites in the municipality and opportunities to establish additional public open space in any of the gap areas identified in this Technical Report.</p>	CoPP DHHS	Ongoing



# 7. Neighbourhood analysis and recommendations

## 7.1 Overview

### 7.1.1 Neighbourhood boundaries and extent

The City of Port Phillip is made up of a series of nine distinct neighbourhoods. For the Public Space Strategy Technical Report, Fishermans Bend is excluded from the assessment which encompasses two of the nine neighbourhoods. The *Fishermans Bend Framework - The next chapter in Melbourne's growth story (2018)* includes the future public space network for Fishermans Bend and is the reason no further assessment of it is required in this project.

The extent of each of the remaining seven neighbourhoods is consistent with those shown in the City of Port Phillip Community Profile. The name of each neighbourhood is consistent with the naming in the *City of Port Phillip Council Plan 2017-2027* rather than the community profile. We note that the neighbourhood boundaries in the Council Plan have been simplified, however in order to be accurate to the population forecasts used in the Technical Report that are from the Community Profile, we have used the Community Profile boundaries.

Within Fishermans Bend there are two distinct neighbourhoods being Montague and Wirraway / Sandridge. The boundary we have used is the overall boundary for Fishermans Bend for ease of reference.

The neighbourhood boundaries are illustrated in Figure 7.1A on the following page.

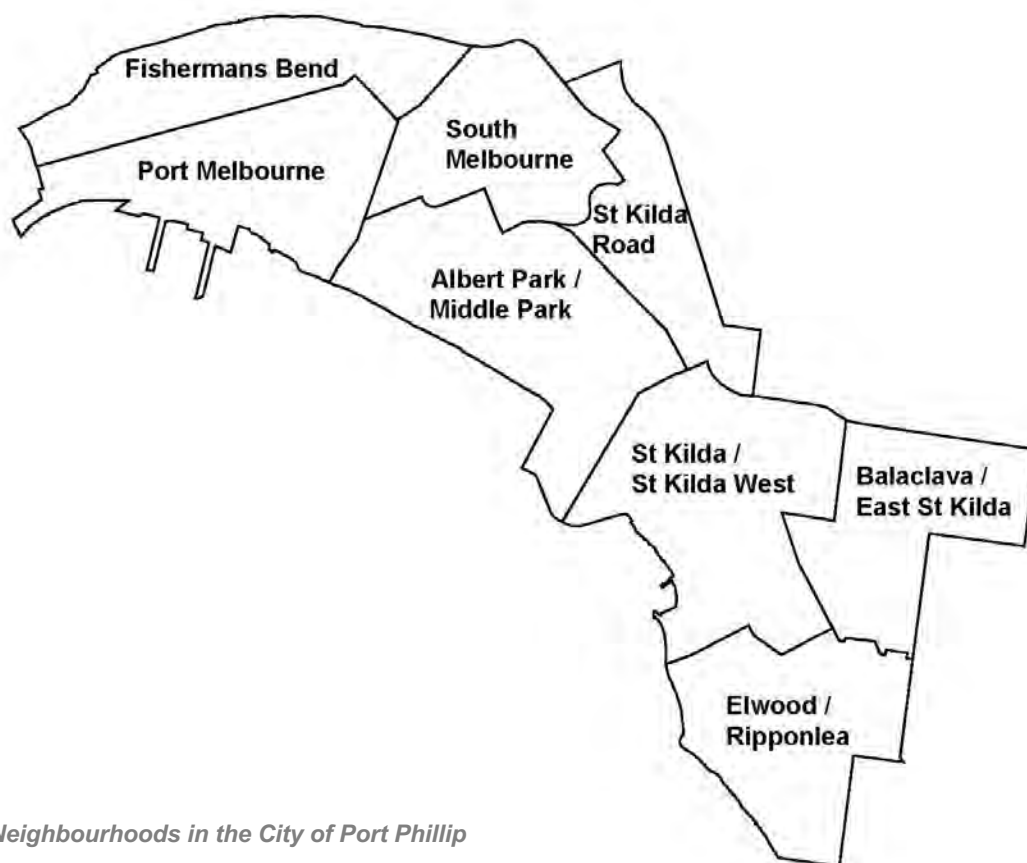


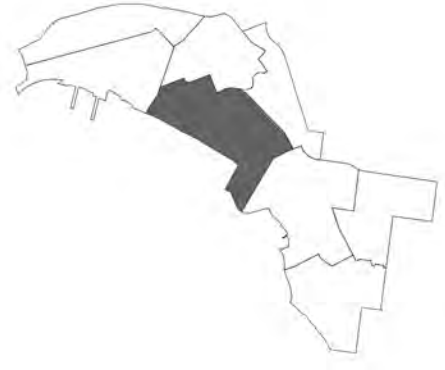
Figure 7.1A Neighbourhoods in the City of Port Phillip

## 7.1.2 Scope of the neighbourhood public space analysis

Each of the seven neighbourhoods have their own distinctive character and the community experience the City at a neighbourhood level as described in the *Council Plan*. The public space analysis has therefore been undertaken at the neighbourhood level so that the distinctiveness, which contributes to the sense of place, is given due consideration in defining and determining existing and future public space needs.

The neighbourhoods are listed in alphabetical order in this chapter, with a brief introduction that is summarised from the Council Plan for consistency. This is followed by a summary of the existing public space network for each neighbourhood including the quantity, distribution and quality of the network along with an assessment of the existing and forecast change to the community through to 2031. Each neighbourhood analysis provides conclusions and recommendations for future changes that are required to the public space network in order to strengthen the distinctive character and liveability of each neighbourhood, and these inform a series of specific Actions. The neighbourhoods included in this Technical Report are:

- Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood
- Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood
- Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood
- Port Melbourne neighbourhood (excluding Fishermans Bend)
- South Melbourne neighbourhood (excluding Montague precinct)
- St Kilda Road neighbourhood
- St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood.



## 7.2 Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood

### 7.2.1 Introduction

Encompassing Middle Park, part of Albert Park and part of St Kilda West, this neighbourhood is one of the oldest parts of the City. It has significant heritage areas featuring wide tree-lined streets and Victorian and Edwardian housing. Towards Port Melbourne the urban character changes to include a greater diversity of housing types including multi-level apartments. This predominantly residential neighbourhood also attracts visitors to the foreshore and Albert Park Reserve. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

There is a higher proportion of pre-schoolers and people in the post retirement age range compared to the City average. Nearly 31 per cent live in separate houses compared with 15 per cent average for the City. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

### 7.2.2 Existing public space

Refer to Figure 7.2A on the following page.





Figure 7.2A Existing public space in Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood

## 7.2.2a Overview description of the public space network

The generously wide tree-lined local residential streetscapes combined with the predominantly one to two storey Victorian and Edwardian dwellings are a key feature of this neighbourhood. The low rise built form combined with the wide streetscapes creates a sense of space and a relaxed character. The regular grid street and laneway pattern reinforces the relatively flat topography. The formality of the linear nature of Beaconsfield Parade Reserve and Pickles Street Foreshore reserves contrast with the natural indigenous character of West Beach, where the foreshore widens out to include the West Beach Dunes.

Managed by Parks Victoria, the sections of Albert Park Reserve within this neighbourhood includes extensive sporting fields, a large community playground, the lake edge picnic area, the Melbourne Sports and Aquatic Centre (MSAC) and the Albert Park Driving Range. Gasworks Arts Park is a popular dog off-lead park and also hosts the farmers market and supports a dynamic arts community with studios and the Gasworks Arts Theatre. The multi-use court at the Albert Park College directly adjoins Lemnos Square and is accessible for the community to use, while the other two public school grounds in the neighbourhood are fenced and not easily accessible.

The Bridport Street/Victoria Avenue Neighbourhood Activity Centre (NAC) services the local catchment with restaurants, cafes, community facilities including the Albert Park Library. The Armstrong Street NAC in Middle Park is smaller scale and has widened footpaths with outdoor cafe tables.

## 7.2.2b Quantity of existing public open space

In Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood there are 26 public open spaces which comprise 31.3 per cent of the total area of the neighbourhood. This is above the municipal average of 16.7 per cent. The table below illustrates that more than 88 per cent of the existing public open space is either State or Regional open space, which comprises Albert Park Reserve and the foreshore reserves. These two types of open space provide a diversity of recreational opportunities.

**Table 7.2-1 Number, size and type of public open space**

No.	Hierarchy	Area (Ha)	%
1	State	78.25	70%
8	Regional	19.79	18%
2	City-wide/Municipal	4.00	4%
4	Neighbourhood	7.60	7%
2	Local	0.64	1%
8	Small Local	0.47	0%
1	Small Local Link	0.02	0%
<b>26</b>		<b>110.77</b>	<b>100%</b>

Refer to Figure 7.2B for spatial distribution of the open space hierarchy on the following page.





- DRAWING KEY**
- STATE OPEN SPACE
  - REGIONAL OPEN SPACE
  - CITY WIDE/MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
  - NEIGHBOURHOOD OPEN SPACE
  - LOCAL OPEN SPACE
  - SMALL LOCAL OPEN SPACE
  - SMALL LOCAL LINK
  - NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
  - SUBURB BOUNDARIES
  - MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
  - TRAIN/LIGHT RAIL
  - TRAM LINES
  - ARTERIAL ROADS (RD21) (VicRoads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
  - MAJOR ROADS
  - COLLECTOR ROADS
  - FOOTBRIDGE/OVERPASS

NOTE: The road hierarchy for Arterial, Major and Collector roads is based on the Melways Edition 46 (2019)

ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

Figure 7.2B Hierarchy of the existing public open space in Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood

**Table 7.2-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
ALBERT PARK BEACH	3.40	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Passive, Viewing
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (PART)	78.25	State	Sporting	Events, Botanical, Cultural heritage, Linear, Nature Conservation, Passive, Restricted sporting, Urban heat mitigation, Viewing, Water feature
ARMSTRONG ST SHOPS	0.02	Small Local Link	Urban plaza	Cultural heritage
ASHWORTH STREET RESERVE	0.03	Small Local	Urban plaza	
BEACONSFIELD PARADE RESERVE	3.48	Regional	Foreshore	Linear, Significant road reservation
CANTERBURY RD URBAN FOREST	2.54	Neighbourhood	Nature conservation	Linear
CUMMINGS RESERVE	1.95	Neighbourhood	Significant road reservation	Foreshore, Cultural heritage, Linking space, Nature conservation
DANKS ST MEDIANS	1.23	Neighbourhood	Passive	Significant road reservation, Nature conservation, Linking space, Play
DUNDAS PLACE RESERVE	0.10	Small Local	Passive	Significant road reservation
FRANK & MARY CREAN RESERVE	0.14	Small Local	Play	Passive
FRASER ST DUNES	0.72	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation
GASWORKS ARTS PARK	3.92	City-wide/Municipal	Cultural heritage	Events, Native character, Passive, Nature conservation
GRAHAM ST BTWN FOOTE & PICKLES (Central median with planting and public art)	0.08	City-wide/Municipal	Significant road reservation	Civic, Linking space, Native character
H.R. JOHNSON RESERVE	0.34	Local	Passive	Significant road reservation
KERFERD ROAD MEDIANS	1.88	Neighbourhood	Significant road reservation	Urban heat mitigation
LEMNOS SQUARE	0.30	Local	Urban plaza, Linking space, Passive	
LITTLE FINLAY RESERVE	0.02	Small Local	Play	
LITTLE PAGE ST RESERVE	0.02	Small Local	Play	
MIDDLE PARK BEACH	4.91	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Passive
MIDDLE PARK DUNES	0.06	Regional	Nature conservation	
MOUBRAY STREET COMMUNITY PARK	0.08	Small Local	Restricted sporting/recreation	Passive, Undeveloped
NEVILLE ST RESERVE	0.02	Small Local	Passive	Play
PICKLES STREET FORESHORE	2.54	Regional	Foreshore	Cultural heritage, Linear, Viewing
PLUM GARLAND MEMORIAL PLAYGROUND	0.14	Regional	Foreshore	Play, Water feature
RATS OF TOBRUK RESERVE	0.05	Small Local	Passive	Cultural heritage, Significant road reservation, Urban heat mitigation
WEST BEACH	4.55	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Passive
<b>Total</b>	<b>110.77</b>			
<b>Restricted public open space</b>				
ALBERT PARK DRIVING RANGE	3.92	State	Restricted sporting/recreation	Events
MELBOURNE SPORTS AND AQUATIC CENTRE (PART IN ALBERT PARK)	4.99	State	Restricted sporting/recreation	Events
<b>Total Restricted public open space</b>	<b>8.92</b>			

### 7.2.3 Distribution of existing public open space

The gap analysis illustrates that while Albert Park Reserve and the foreshore are within walking distance of Middle Park, the community need to cross major arterial roads including Beaconsfield Parade and Canterbury Road to reach these open space spaces. Arterial and major roads present a barrier to safe and easy access to open space for many in the community, particularly for children, the elderly and those with limited mobility. While signalised crossings improve accessibility, they still present a physical and mental barrier for some to visit open space.

For a more detailed description of the distribution of open space, refer to the public open space needs assessment in section 7.2.5.

Refer to Figure 7.2C on the following page for the gap analysis.





Figure 7.2C Public open space gap analysis with signalised crossing in Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood

## 7.2.4 Quality assessment of public space

### 7.2.4a Neighbourhood quality assessment

#### Overview

The public space characteristics in Albert Park and Middle Park have been assessed separately within the neighbourhood. This is to provide a finer level of calibration to the analysis. There is also a small area of St Kilda West located in the neighbourhood which has been combined with Middle Park for the purposes of this assessment.

The method used to assess the quality of the public space is described in Section 3.4 of this Technical Report. The summary of the overall quality assessment is included in Section 3.4.2c, and included below for ease of reference. The assessment of the St Kilda West component within this neighbourhood was incorporated into the Middle Park component.

#### 83% Albert Park

Albert Park has excellent permeability in the street network, including average block lengths of 100 to 150 metres. This is combined with wide road reserves that have space for large broad spreading canopy trees which provide excellent canopy cover and greening. Both the foreshore and Albert Park Reserve are located within the suburb providing a diverse range of recreational facilities for the community. There are also some existing local open spaces that have potential to be improved.

#### 74% Middle Park and St Kilda West

Middle Park has a high score for Links and axes however has a lower score for public open space given the gaps in provision and the lack of a diversity of medium sized reserves. Middle Park currently lacks a central community public open space that provides an excellent social meeting place. Frank and Mary Crean Reserve has the potential to be significantly upgraded to provide this in the future. With this upgrade however, there are still gaps in the distribution of the local public open space network, meaning the community needs to either cross major roads to reach open space or walk further than the designated walking catchments to reach it.

**Table 7.2-2 Detailed analysis of the quality assessment for each suburb**

Criteria & score	Description
<b>Albert Park (sub-neighbourhood AP1)</b>	
<b>Links and axes 88%</b>	It is characterised by a predominance of wide tree lined local residential streets that have excellent amenity for pedestrians and cyclists. The urban layout has excellent connectivity with average block lengths of 150 metres to 200 metres with mid-block links and laneways contributing to the pedestrian permeability. In relation to the arterial and major roads, Beaconsfield Parade has cycle lanes included but with limited shade from the street trees, while Canterbury Road has consistent tree trees and on-street cycle lanes, while Kerferd Road has scattered large mature street trees and cycle lanes. The majority of the tree lined local residential streets provide excellent canopy cover which contributes to resilience in the context of the climate change and pedestrian amenity. Key vistas



Criteria & score	Description
	down Kerferd Road to the sea are planned to be improved in the future as part of the Victorian government funded Shrine to the Sea Project
<b>Public open space</b> 81%	Gasworks Arts Park combined with Lemnos Square and the Danks Street Median are key social spaces with distinctly different characters and values. A series of other Small Local open spaces contribute to the character and diversity of spaces. Albert Park Reserve and the foreshore are major open space and while these spaces are accessible from the precinct, they necessitate crossing arterial roads to reach them. There are signalised crossings which makes it safer and easier to cross the arterial roads including Beaconsfield Parade and Canterbury Road but this does form a barrier to safe and easy access to public open space for some of the community, particularly young children, the elderly and those with limited mobility who have difficulty crossing major roads unaccompanied.
<b>Other public space</b> 67%	The Albert Park College multi-purpose court is accessible to the public and integrated with Lemnos Square. Albert Park Primary School use the Moubray Street Community Park and this is only available to the public outside school hours. The Mary Kehoe Community Centre includes a community garden on the site which appears to be well run and maintained. Bridport Street and Victoria Avenue streetscapes along with Dundas Place Reserve provide popular social meeting places within the Bridport Street/Victoria Avenue NAC.
<b>Natural character</b> 81%	The relatively flat topography makes it easy to walk and cycle within the neighbourhood. The excellent mature street tree canopy cover and the linear connectivity to the Canterbury Road Urban Forest with mature indigenous vegetation contributes to the biodiversity character.
<b>Place value</b> 92%	The generously wide local access streets, combined with the Bridport Street / Victoria Avenue NAC and Gasworks Arts Park provides places to socialise and contributes to a distinct character to in this part of the neighbourhood.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 100%	There is no residential growth forecast in Albert Park, therefore the amenity in public space including the streetscapes and Local open space will remain similar in the future
<b>Middle Park and St Kilda West (Sub-neighbourhood AP2)</b>	
<b>Links and axes</b> 88%	The characteristics are the same as Albert Park refer to summary for Albert Park.
<b>Public open space</b> 56%	While there is diversity of open space hierarchy present including State, Regional, City-wide/Municipal, Local and Small Local open space there are gaps in the local open space network, meaning people need to cross the major arterial roads to reach open space. Access to two of the Small Local open spaces is not direct as they are accessed via the laneways. Cummings Reserve is the central median of Beaconsfield Reserve and provides a resting point while crossing the main road, but is impacted by traffic noise and movement. While there are signalised crossings to reach the foreshore and Albert Park Reserve, this still presents a barrier to safe and easy access to public open space for children, the elderly and people with limited mobility.
<b>Other public space</b> 58%	The Armstrong Street shops is a local retail centre and is a popular meeting place with outdoor cafe tables and widened footpaths in the Centre. The Middle Park Primary School grounds are fenced and accessible out of school hours.

Criteria & score	Description
<b>Natural character</b> 81%	The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility however overall it lacks visual interest and diversity. The Canterbury Road Urban Forest mature indigenous vegetation contributes to the biodiversity character along with the excellent mature street tree canopy cover in the precinct.
<b>Place value</b> 75%	The combination of the foreshore and Armstrong Street Shops contributes to the character of Middle Park and provides social spaces for the community.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 100%	There is no residential growth forecast in Middle Park, therefore the amenity in public space including the streetscapes and Local open space will remain similar in the future.

### 7.2.4b Quality assessment of individual public open spaces

The quality assessment has been undertaken for each existing public open space along with an overall quality assessment of the public space at the neighbourhood level. For a description of the quality assessment method, refer to Section 3.4.3 of this report.

This quality assessment summaries the quality of the open space based on assessment of the eight criteria shown in the table. The open spaces with a quality score of 80 per cent and above generally do not require review or upgrade. The sites with a score of between 70 and 79 per cent are of adequate quality and a low priority for future upgrade. The sites with a score of less than 69 per cent and lower will require minor or major upgrade works in the future. The percentage scores provide the indication of the priority sequence for the works.

Overall, the foreshore reserves are the highest quality public open spaces, providing a diversity of recreational activities along and landscape character. Cummings Reserve is rated as the lowest quality open space due mainly to the impact of significant traffic volumes, speed and noise of the quality of the recreational use of the reserve. Currently Little Page Street Reserve, Moubray Street Community Park and the Armstrong Street Shops open space are also in need of improvement.

Refer to the open space needs assessment in Section 7.2.8 for a more detailed analysis of the quantity, distribution and quality of open space in this neighbourhood.

Table 7.2-3 Quality assessment of existing individual public open spaces

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>ALBERT PARK</b>										
ALBERT PARK BEACH	83	83%	88%	88%	83%	100%	31%	100%	100%	100%
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (PART)	82	82%	81%	81%	83%	83%	81%	75%	75%	100%
DANKS STREET MEDIANS	84	84%	75%	88%	92%	83%	75%	100%	88%	75%
DUNDAS PLACE RESERVE	69	69%	75%	75%	83%	67%	44%	83%	50%	75%
GASWORKS ARTS PARK	63	63%	56%	44%	75%	50%	69%	67%	63%	100%
GRAHAM ST CENTRAL MEDIAN	84	84%	63%	94%	100%	100%	63%	92%	100%	75%
KERFERD ROAD MEDIANS	63	63%	69%	81%	25%	25%	69%	50%	100%	100%
LEMNOS SQUARE	84	84%	88%	94%	100%	92%	50%	75%	88%	100%
LITTLE FINLAY RESERVE	81	81%	75%	88%	100%	100%	75%	75%	63%	63%
LITTLE PAGE ST RESERVE	57	57%	50%	88%	67%	50%	50%	50%	25%	63%
MOUBRAY STREET COMMUNITY PARK	61	61%	75%	94%	75%	25%	38%	58%	38%	75%
PICKLES STREET FORESHORE	90	90%	88%	100%	100%	100%	63%	100%	75%	100%
PLUM GARLAND MEMORIAL PLAYGROUND	93	93%	100%	94%	100%	100%	63%	100%	100%	100%
RATS OF TOBRUK RESERVE	93	93%	94%	100%	100%	100%	75%	92%	88%	100%
<b>MIDDLE PARK</b>										
ARMSTRONG ST SHOPS	57	57%	69%	100%	33%	25%	44%	50%	50%	75%
ASHWORTH STREET RESERVE	65	65%	50%	63%	75%	67%	44%	100%	50%	88%
BEACONSFIELD PARADE RESERVE	87	87%	88%	100%	100%	92%	50%	100%	75%	100%
CANTERBURY RD URBAN FOREST	65	65%	38%	25%	58%	83%	81%	75%	100%	100%
CUMMINGS RESERVE	54	54%	63%	44%	42%	42%	63%	58%	25%	100%
FRANK & MARY CREAN RESERVE	67	67%	56%	94%	75%	33%	63%	83%	25%	100%
FRASER ST DUNES	87	87%	69%	75%	100%	100%	75%	100%	100%	100%
H.R. JOHNSON RESERVE	79	79%	88%	100%	75%	67%	69%	92%	50%	75%
MIDDLE PARK BEACH	83	83%	88%	88%	83%	100%	31%	100%	100%	100%
MIDDLE PARK DUNES	81	81%	63%	88%	58%	100%	63%	100%	100%	100%
NEVILLE ST RESERVE	82	82%	88%	81%	100%	100%	69%	100%	75%	25%
WEST BEACH	77	77%	63%	44%	42%	100%	100%	92%	100%	100%

## **7.2.5 Existing Albert Park / Middle Park Community**

### **7.2.5a Summary of existing demographics**

In Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood the population numbers are forecast to remain stable with 12,215 people living there in 2016 and 12,217 forecast to be living there in 2031.

There is a higher proportion of pre-schoolers and people at post retirement age than the City average and a significantly smaller proportion of young people starting out in the workforce. A higher proportion of the community (30.9 per cent) live in separate houses compared with the City average of 14.5 per cent. (Source: Council Plan 2017 - 2027).

### **7.2.5b Implications for public space**

With the higher proportion of children and people at post retirement age, the provision of local public open space that the community can easily and safely walk to via the local street network is particularly important. Facilities in open space will need to continue to cater to a diversity of age groups with a focus on ensuring that children and older people are well provided for. With 30.9 per cent living in the separate houses means that more people in this neighbourhood have access to private open space particularly for entertaining family and friends and relaxing outdoors. However, public open space will remain important for exercise, social connectedness with the community and urban greening.

## **7.2.6 Summary of forecast change**

Within the Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood, no residential population growth is forecast. The activity centre locations below reflect the current extent of these centres.

Refer to the activity centre locations and the heritage overlays in Figure 7.2D. The majority of this precinct is included in the heritage overlays which limits the extent of redevelopment and change.





Figure 7.2D Activity Centre Hierarchy in Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood



Figure 7.2E below illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified in Albert Park / Middle Park between 2016 and 2031. No increase in residential population is forecast during this period.



**Figure 7.2E** Residential development sites in Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood Source: Data supplied by .id Consulting in relation to the 2016 - 2031 forecasts



## 7.2.7 Public open space needs assessment

Within this neighbourhood the major roads form barriers to safe and easy access to open space. The open space sub-neighbourhoods are based on the ability of people working or living in this precinct to easily reach open space.



Figure 7.2F Public open space sub-neighbourhoods in Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood

Table 7.2-4 Open space needs assessment for each sub-neighbourhood

Please refer also to Table 7.2-2 for a description of the existing conditions

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusions and recommendations
<p><b>AP1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Located between Pickles Street and Kerferd Road, with Beaconsfield Parade to the south and Ferrars Street to the north east.</li> <li>• Land use is predominantly residential with commercial and retail use along Victoria Avenue and Bridport Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• No forecast increase in the resident population between 2016 and 2031.</li> <li>• Overall there is a good diversity of open space available within safe walking distance of residents, including via the local access streets to the north to St Vincent Gardens in South Melbourne neighbourhood.</li> <li>• There is a need to improve the quality of the open spaces that are accessible within the local street network without the need to cross major roads.</li> <li>• Improve the quality of Gasworks Arts Park to increase the diversity of recreational uses in the reserve, given this is the largest open space in this neighbourhood that the community can walk to easily and safely via the local street network. As part of the future upgrade consider improved integration of the art studios and creative spaces with the open space.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusions and recommendations
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Support the future Shrine to the Sea project, however, carefully review the options for the future use of this road reserve in the context of vehicle traffic volumes and movement and best utilising the space. There is potential to plant large canopy trees as part of the future reconfiguration of the road reserve.</li> <li>• Upgrade Moubray Street Community Park to improve urban greening and character of this space.</li> <li>• Additional street tree planting in Montague Street to improve pedestrian connectivity between Kerferd Road and Dundas Place Reserve.</li> </ul>
<p><b>AP2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Kerferd Road to Cowderoy Street.</li> <li>• Land use is predominantly residential with some commercial and retail use around Armstrong Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• No forecast increase in the resident population between 2016 and 2031.</li> <li>• Given the gaps in the provision of public open space within safe and easy walking distance, the focus in this sub-neighbourhood is to improve the pedestrian amenity in the local access streets to improve the amenity, particularly for the target demographic in this neighbourhood including the elderly and children.</li> <li>• Improve the diversity of the local open space network to increase its appeal and levels of use.</li> <li>• Improve accessibility to the foreshore with additional pedestrian crossing points.</li> <li>• Review the design of the Ashwood Street Reserve to potentially improve urban greening and appeal to older age group given Neville Street Reserve nearby already has been recently upgraded with a play facility.</li> <li>• Upgrade Cummings Reserve to improve its role in facilitating access between the residential area and Pier Road Promenade. As part of the upgrade, review options to improve the planting style and character to better reflect both the unique character of Catani Gardens and the indigenous character of the foreshore.</li> <li>• Upgrade Frank &amp; Mary Crean Reserve to create a more inclusive community park with a diversity of facilities that encourage social contact and exercise. Given its location opposite the Middle Park Primary School, review the need for play equipment given the school grounds are accessible out of school hours.</li> <li>• Strengthen Armstrong Street green spine linking Albert Park Reserve and Middle Park Beach and Beaconsfield Parade. Investigate improving street tree avenue planting, and upgrade the Armstrong Street Shops Small Local open space to include seating.</li> <li>• Strengthen Cowderoy Street as a green spine linking the foreshore with Jacoby Reserve and H.R. Johnson Reserve.</li> </ul>

## 7.2.8 Actions for Albert Park - Middle Park neighbourhood

### A Additional public open space

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.2A-1	<p><b>H.R. Johnson Reserve</b></p> <p>In the longer term (beyond the 10 Year Action Plan), investigate options to expand the size of this open space in Longmore Street with additional road closure. This would provide an area of useable public open space away from the traffic noise and movement on Canterbury Road and strengthen the social and community focus for this reserve.</p>	CoPP	LT

### B Existing public open space

- The individual reserves are listed in alphabetical order.
- For Agency abbreviations, please refer to the Glossary in this Technical Report.
- Landscape Concept Plan – prepared to guide major upgrades to Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.
- Landscape Masterplan – prepared to guide upgrades to City-wide/Municipal, Regional and State open space.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.2B-1	<p><b>Albert Park Beach</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p> <p>In the longer term investigate options to improve all-ability access to the water at key locations.</p>	CoPP DELWP CoPP	Ongoing  Medium
7.2B-2	<p><b>Albert Park Reserve (Part)</b></p> <p>Continue to advocate to Parks Victoria to retain the dog off-leash areas and access within Albert Park Reserve.</p>	CoPP (PV)	Ongoing
7.2B-3	<p><b>Armstrong Street Shops</b></p> <p>Undertake a major upgrade to expand the existing public open space and make it more useable. Investigate options to expand the size of the open space through partial street closures. Following this, upgrade to include public seating that allows people to socialise and also includes seats with backs and armrests, given the older demographic in the neighbourhood.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.2B-4	<p><b>Ashworth Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a major upgrade to increase urban greening and improve the social facilities in this reserve to assist with mitigating urban heat island effect and improve its character and levels of use. Refer also to Action 7.2C-1.</p>	CoPP	Low

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.2B-5	<p><b>Beaconsfield Parade Reserve</b></p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p> <p>As part of future upgrade to Kiosk 7 opposite the end Kerferd Road, undertake landscape improvements to ensure excellent access is retained to Kerferd Road Pier, east-west cycle and pedestrian access and access over Beaconsfield Parade.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.2B-6	<p><b>Canterbury Road Urban Forest</b></p> <p>Continue to strengthen and protect indigenous vegetation and biodiversity values.</p> <p>Review and upgrade the condition and design of the path and design and install interpretive signage to explain the importance of the indigenous vegetation.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.2B-7	<p><b>Cummings Reserve</b></p> <p>Given this reserve is significantly impacted by traffic noise, movement and speed it is unsuitable as a destination open space for recreational use. The Reserve has an important role influencing the character and sense of space in Middle Park, particularly for people travelling along Beaconsfield Parade.</p> <p>Prepare and implement a Landscape Masterplan to guide the future minor upgrade to address:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Improve pedestrian access over Beaconsfield Parade to the foreshore with additional path access/kerb ramps.</li> <li>• Identify opportunities to plant more large canopy shade trees that complement the unique character of Catani Gardens and indigenous character of the foreshore.</li> <li>• In the longer term review options to include garden beds and reduce mown grass areas.</li> </ul>	CoPP (DOT)	Low
7.2B-8	<p><b>Danks Street Medians</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain the recent upgrade works that Council has undertaken to the medians.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2B-9	<p><b>Dundas Place Reserve</b></p> <p>Prepare and implement a Landscape Concept Plan that investigates options to improve this public open space by increasing its size by converting road space. This includes investigating options to provide outdoor seating, garden beds and trees to increase urban greening and community use of this space in the heart of the Bridport St/Victoria Ave Neighbourhood Activity Centre.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.2B-10	<p><b>Frank &amp; Mary Crean Reserve</b></p> <p>Prepare and implement a Landscape Concept Plan for the reserve to guide a future major upgrade to increase the diversity of facilities and spaces in this reserve. Specifically, review the size and appropriateness of the play facility given that the playground in Middle Park Primary School is available to use out of school hours. Investigate inclusion of a range of facilities that encourage fitness and use by a diversity of age groups.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.2B-11	<p><b>Fraser Street Dunes</b></p> <p>Continue to protect existing fencing and improve the indigenous revegetation and regeneration as required.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.2B-12	<b>Gasworks Arts Park</b> Finalise and implement the Landscape Masterplan (currently in preparation) to guide the future use, design and management of Gasworks Arts Park, consistent with the public health and safety issues identified in relation to contamination at the site.	CoPP DELWP	Very High
7.2B-14	<b>Graham Street between Foote and Pickles Streets (Central median with planting and public art)</b> Continue to maintain as a key gateway entry feature for Gasworks Arts Park.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2B-15	<b>H.R. Johnson Reserve</b> Continue to maintain. For the long term action, refer to 7.2A-1.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2B-16	<b>Kerferd Road Medians</b> Support the Shrine to Sea as per Recommendation 6.5-6 in this Technical Report.  If the traffic speeds are significantly reduced, in the longer term there would be potential to include recreational use and facilities in the Kerferd Road Medians (beyond the 10 year timeframe).	CoPP (DELWP) (PV)  CoPP	Refer 6.5-6.  LT
7.2B-17	<b>Lemnos Square</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2B-18	<b>Little Finlay Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2B-19	<b>Little Page Street Reserve</b> Undertake minor upgrade to improve the quality of facilities in the reserve, within the context of the local catchment and the needs of the nearby community.	CoPP	Medium
7.2B-20	<b>Middle Park Beach</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.2B-21	<b>Middle Park Dunes</b> Continue to protect existing fencing and improve the indigenous revegetation and regeneration as required.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.2B-22	<b>Moubray Street Community Park</b> Implement existing Landscape Concept Plan to upgrade the park to improve its function as a community park in addition to being an extension of the Albert Park Primary School grounds. This includes consideration of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Remove the road surface and replace with natural turf and garden beds, contributing to mitigating urban heat island effect.</li> <li>Provide seating oriented to take advantage of the longer views of views to the south east.</li> <li>If raised community gardens are supported, ensure there is a sustainable water source so they are maintained and positively contribute to the open space.</li> </ul>	CoPP	Low
7.2B-23	<b>Neville Street Reserve</b> Continue to maintain the recent upgrades to this reserve.	CoPP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.2B-24	<b>Pickles Street Foreshore</b> Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
	Investigate options to plant additional shade trees to improve the useability of the foreshore reserve.	CoPP	High
7.2B-24	<b>Plum Garland Memorial Playground</b> Continue to maintain and investigate planting of additional shade trees.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2B-25	<b>Rats of Tobruk Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2B-26	<b>West Beach</b> Continue to maintain the natural biodiversity values.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing

## C Streetscapes and other public spaces

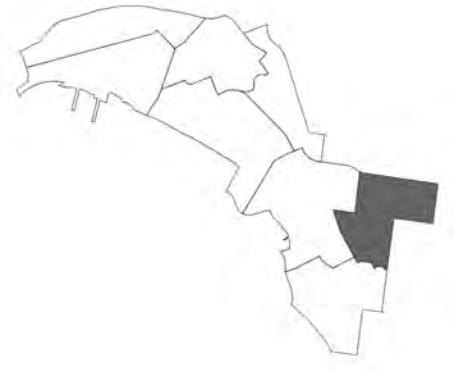
These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.2C-1	<b>Armstrong Street in the Neighbourhood Activity Centre (NAC1)</b> Continue to maintain this key retail streetscape. Expand the size and upgrade the Armstrong Street Shops open space as per Action 7.2B-3.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2C-2	<b>Bridport St / Victoria Ave in the Neighbourhood Activity Centre (NAC 2)</b> Continue to maintain these key retail streetscapes. Review the size of Dundas Place Reserve as per Action 7.2B-9.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.2C-3	<b>Ashworth Street</b> Investigate the potential to list the large <i>Eucalyptus camaldulensis</i> at the rear of 68 McGregor Street on the Significant Tree Register and include specific tree controls.	CoPP	Very High
7.2C-4	<b>Pedestrian crossings over Beaconsfield Parade</b> Consistent with the overall direction of <i>Move, Connect, Live Integrated Transport Strategy 2018</i> , investigate the potential to provide a pedestrian crossing points over Beaconsfield Parade at: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The intersection with Victoria Avenue so there is direct access over to Plum Garland Memorial Playground.</li> <li>• The intersection with Armstrong Street to the fitness stations and the picnic area on the foreshore.</li> <li>• The intersection with Mills Street.</li> </ul>	CoPP (DoT)	High

No.	Action	Respons- ibility	Priority
7.2C-5	<p><b>Strengthen street tree planting and public seating as key links between public open space</b></p> <p>Improve consistent avenue style street tree planting and seats at approximately 200 metre intervals in the following streets to improve greening and links between public open space including (in alphabetical order):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Armstrong Street to link the Foreshore, Armstrong Street Shops and Albert Park Reserve</li> <li>• Bridport Street to link the Activity Centre to Gasworks Arts Park. Lemnos Square and the Foreshore.</li> <li>• Cowderoy Street to link the Foreshore, Cummings Reserve, Jacoby Reserve, HR Johnson Reserve and Albert Park Reserve.</li> <li>• Mills Street between the Foreshore and Middle Park Primary School</li> <li>• Montague Street to link St Vincent Gardens with Dundas Place Reserve/Bridport Street and Victoria Avenue Activity Centre and Kerferd Road Medians</li> </ul>	CoPP	<p>High</p> <p>Medium</p> <p>High</p> <p>Very High</p> <p>Medium</p>







## 7.3 Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

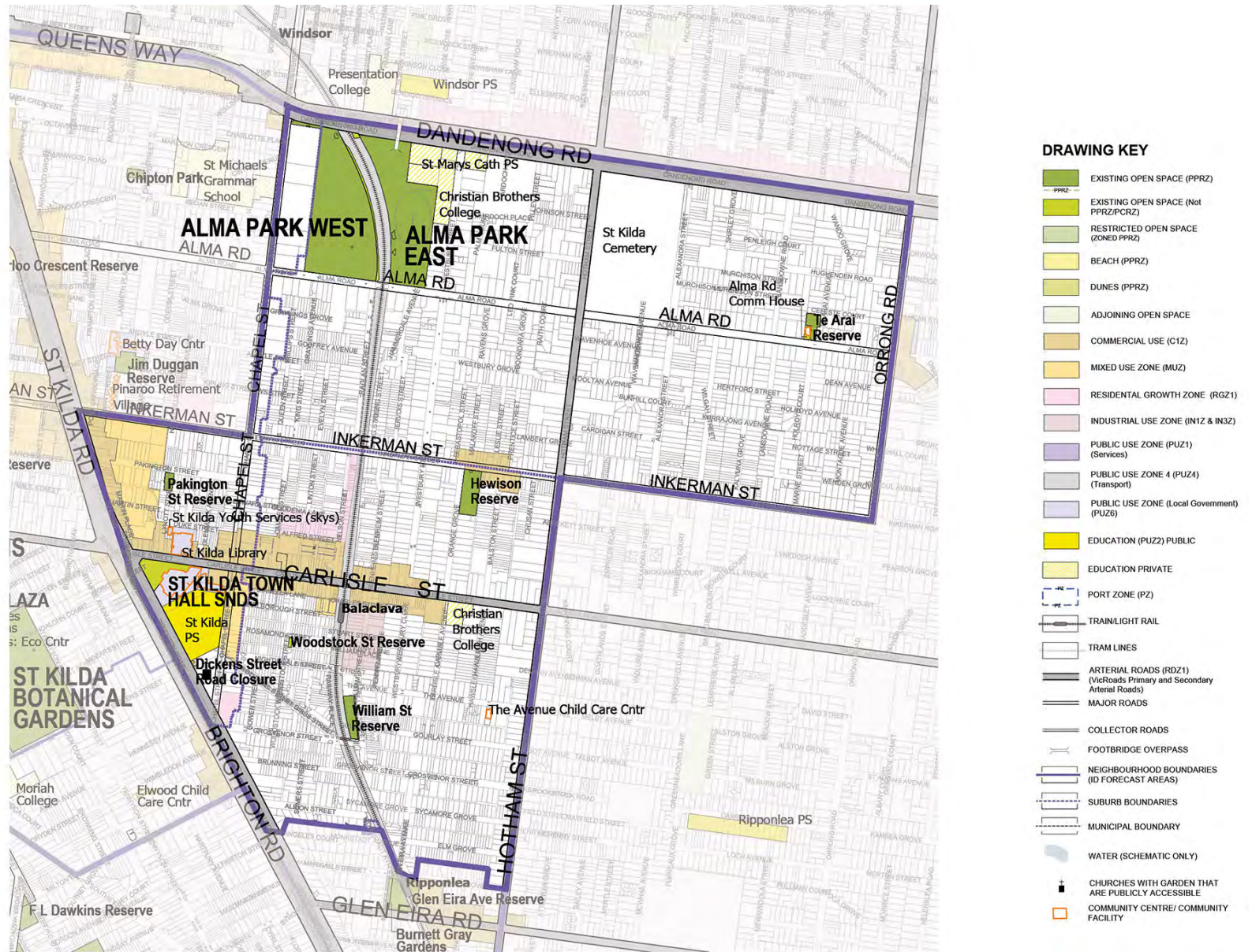
### 7.3.1 Introduction

Encompassing the suburb of Balaclava and parts of East St Kilda and St Kilda, this predominantly residential neighbourhood derives its distinctiveness from a range of features. These include its diversity of housing types, the highly valued and well-loved Alma Park East and Alma Park West, the civic precinct of the St Kilda Town Hall and St Kilda Library and the unique and bustling Carlisle Street retail hub. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

There is a prominent Jewish community that adds a vitality and distinctiveness to this neighbourhood. There is a higher proportion of young workers and smaller proportion of young families and older people when compared to the rest of the City. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

### 7.3.2 Existing public space

Refer to Figure 7.3A on the following page.



ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

Figure 7.3A Existing public space in Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

### 7.3.2a Overview description of the public space network

The Balaclava Major activity centre includes Carlisle Street from Brighton Road east to Carlisle Avenue, including the St Kilda Town Hall precinct and the non-residential land between Inkerman Street and Carlisle Street. The future direction for the centre is guided by the existing *Carlisle Street Activity Centre Structure Plan, Adopted November 2009*. The plan identifies this is a significant and unique local retail and employment precinct with a specialisation in kosher/continental goods, excellent public transport access and provides a wide range of facilities. The community love the local character and human scale and would like to protect it and they also identified they would like a public square/social meeting place and less clutter on the footpaths.

In Balaclava Hewison Reserve and William Street Reserve are popular local parks with play facilities, open grassed areas, mature trees providing social spaces where people can also relax or exercise. Packington Street Reserve in the St Kilda part of the neighbourhood offers a small play and seating area and is constrained by its size. It is noted that there is a public acquisition overlay in the planning scheme for purchase of the adjoining property to increase the size of this park. The St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds provides a green setting for the town hall and supports established mature trees that contribute to the identity and character of this precinct. The St Kilda Library forecourt is unfortunately overshadowed by the building which limits its function and use.

Alma Park East and Alma Park West are the two key areas of public open space in Balaclava / East St Kilda and combined provide a diverse range of recreational facilities. This includes the structured sporting ground, dog off-lead areas, major custom play and picnic facility in the shade of large trees, strolling paths through decorative garden beds, open grassed areas with scattered mature trees casting shade for people to relax on the grass and have picnics, socialise or read. Te Arai Reserve is located further east with the Alma Road Community House. This is an intimate space with play, community gardens, barbecue and picnic facilities and seating.

St Kilda Cemetery in East St Kilda includes some mature trees and provides a break in the residential land use. The urban street layout varies across the neighbourhood and compared with some of the other precincts like Elwood, it has narrower road reserves with less opportunity for avenue style street trees. The pedestrian connectivity via the streetscapes is also variable, which makes it more circuitous to reach public open space. St Kilda Primary School contributes to the urban greening and is accessible out of school hours. The railway corridor supports overstorey canopy trees including remnant indigenous vegetation adjacent to Alma Park. The key commercial precinct of Carlisle Street contributes to the unique character, activity and vibrancy of this neighbourhood.

### 7.3.2b Quantity of existing public open space

In Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood there are 8 public open spaces, which comprises 5 per cent of the total land area of the Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood. This is substantially lower than the municipal average of 16.7 per cent of the total land area.

**Table 7.3-1 Number, size and type of public open space**

No.	Hierarchy	Area (Ha)	%
0	State	0	0%
0	Regional	0	0%
3	City-wide/Municipal	10.52	89%
0	Neighbourhood	0	0%
2	Local	1.04	9%
3	Small Local	0.27	2%
<b>8</b>		<b>11.83</b>	<b>100%</b>

Figure 7.3B on the following page spatially illustrates the existing hierarchy of public open space. Table 7.3-2 includes the primary and secondary character classifications and size of each public open space.

**Table 7.3-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
ALMA PARK EAST	3.94	City-wide/Municipal	Sporting	Nature conservation, Play, Public garden, Urban heat mitigation, Water feature
ALMA PARK WEST	5.35	City-wide/Municipal	Public garden	Cultural heritage, Linking space, Urban heat mitigation, Passive
HEWISON RESERVE	0.51	Local	Passive	Play
PAKINGTON ST RESERVE	0.08	Small Local	Play	Linking space, Passive, Urban heat mitigation
ST KILDA TOWN HALL SURROUNDS	1.23	City-wide/Municipal	Civic	Botanical, Cultural heritage, Urban heat mitigation
TE ARAI RESERVE	0.17	Small Local	Passive	Community garden/Urban agriculture, Play
WILLIAM ST RESERVE	0.53	Local	Passive	Play
WOODSTOCK ST RESERVE	0.02	Small Local	Passive	
<b>Total</b>	<b>11.83</b>			

Refer to Figure 7.3B for the spatial distribution of the public open space hierarchy.



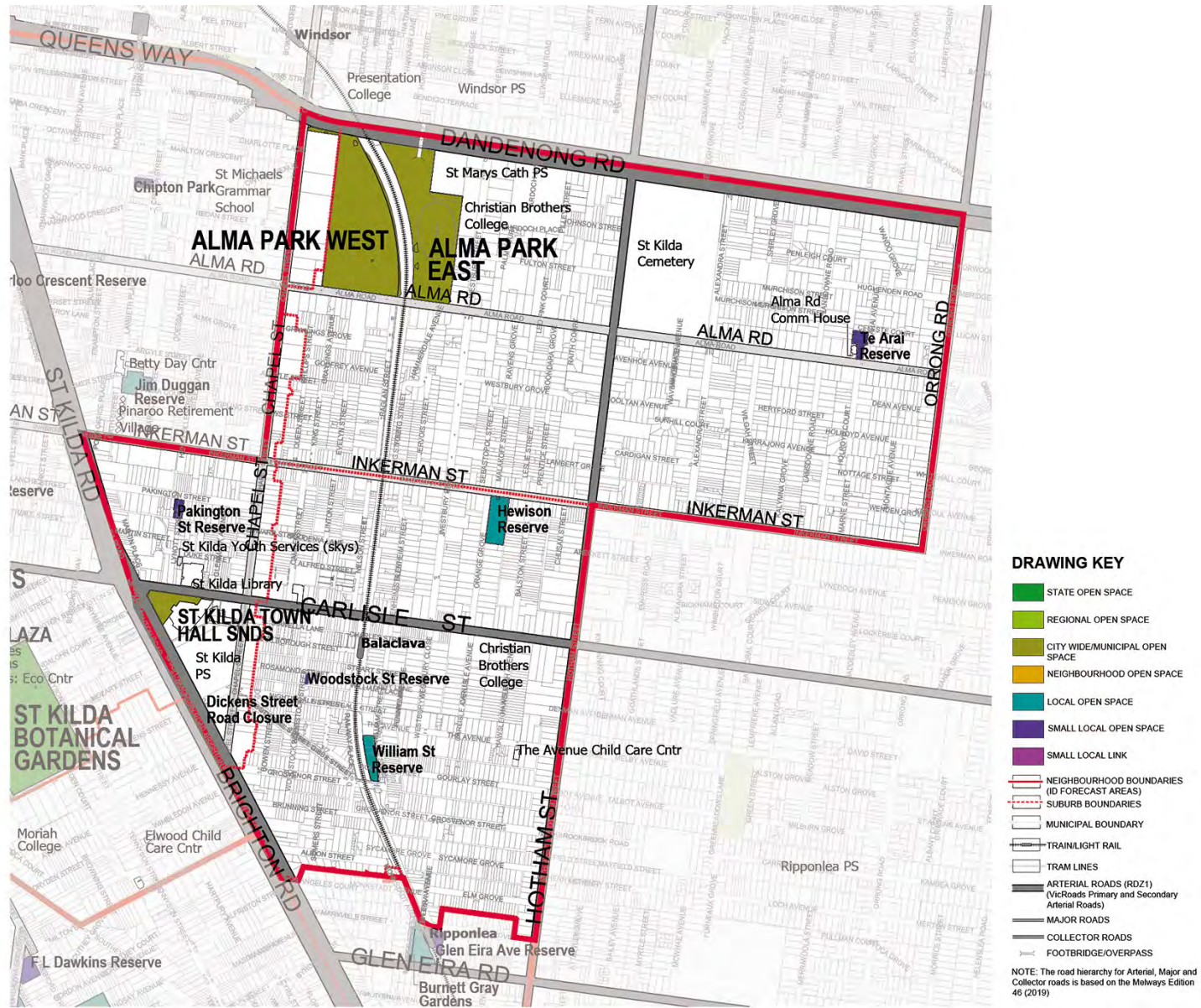


Figure 7.3B Hierarchy of the existing public open space in Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

### 7.3.3 Distribution of existing public open space

The gap analysis illustrates the gaps in the provision of public open space east of Hotham Street and north of Carlisle Street, particularly between Alma Road and Inkerman Street. South of Inkerman Street between Chapel Street and the railway is an existing gap area for local public open space that is easily accessible. An opportunity to address this through the potential provision of a new Small Local open space in the vicinity of the Coles car park is included in this report and expand on the initial opportunity identified in the 2009 Carlisle Street Structure Plan. The gap analysis also illustrates the minimal areas of public open space south of Carlisle Street, east of Chapel Street.

Refer to the public open space needs assessment in Section 7.3.5 for recommendations to address the existing gaps in the provision of public open space.

Refer to Figure 7.3C on the following page for the Gap Analysis



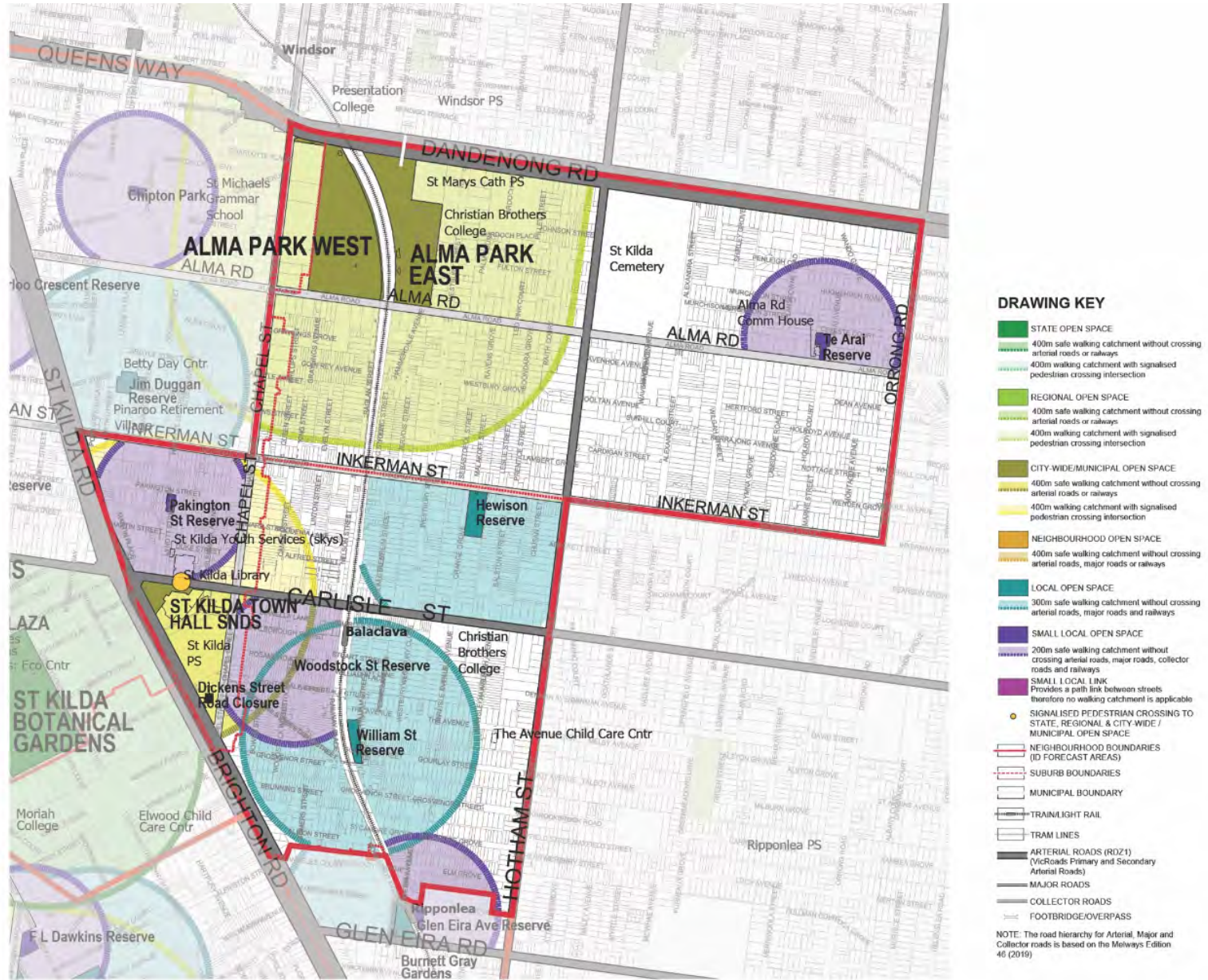


Figure 7.3C Public open space gap analysis with signalised crossing in Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

## 7.3.4 Quality assessment of public space

### 7.3.4a Neighbourhood public space quality assessment

#### Overview

The public space characteristics in Balaclava and East St Kilda have been assessed separately and within the neighbourhood. This is to provide a finer calibration to the assessment as there are some differences between them.

The method used to assess the quality of the public space is described in Section 3.4 of this Technical Report. The summary of the overall quality assessment is included in Section 3.4.2c and also included below for ease of reference.

#### 54% Balaclava

Please note the assessment of Balaclava includes a portion of the suburb of St Kilda south of Inkerman Street between St Kilda Road and Chapel Street.

Balaclava has some iconic spaces including the St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds and the eclectic and unique Carlisle Street Activity Centre. In relation to the provision of public open space, overall there are gaps in the network, with arterial and major roads being barriers to safe and easy access for all to public open space. This is also combined with narrow local streets resulting in a lack of canopy cover and shading and also relatively poor permeability in the street network making it circuitous for people to easily walk to facilities and public open space.

#### 54% East St Kilda

Alma Park East and Alma Park West are two high quality public open spaces and the key destination spaces in East St Kilda. As shown on the Gap Analysis Plan in Section 7.3 there are gaps in the provision of open space. The lack of open space is combined with poor permeability in the local street network and lack of shade due to narrow width of the streets and space for street trees. Pedestrian and cycle amenity on the arterial and major roads is also poor. There is also a lack of other public space which could be repurposed to public open space.

**Table 7.3-2 Detailed analysis of the quality assessment for each suburb in the neighbourhood**

Criteria & score	Description
<b>Balaclava (Sub-neighbourhoods B1 to B4)</b>	
<b>Links and axes 56%</b>	The street layout is highly variable across Balaclava. Overall, many areas are missing mid-block links meaning it is circuitous to reach facilities and public open space. West of the railway the connectivity is better with 150 to 300 metre block lengths with some laneways and mid-block links. East of the railway, the streets are either all north south or east west orientation with no mid-block links. A limited number of streets have avenues of street trees with scattered street trees in the majority of them, mainly due to their limited width. The quality of the major roads are variable. There are some key views and vistas down Carlisle Street to Port Phillip Bay and of the St Kilda Town Hall from St Kilda Road. The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility making it easy to walk and cycle throughout.



Criteria & score	Description
<b>Public open space</b> 50%	The City-wide/Municipal, Local and Small Local open space within this precinct includes the civic space in front of the St Kilda Town Hall combined with a series of other smaller open spaces. There are gaps in the distribution of the open space, however compared with East St Kilda these gaps are not as significant.
<b>Other public space</b> 50%	St Kilda Library forecourt is located opposite St Kilda Town Hall and provides a small and casual meeting place in front of the library. St Kilda Primary School grounds are accessible out of school hours and include a sports field and hard court areas. Adjoining the school is the Holy Trinity Church with accessible green space around the church, which contribute to the overall greening but are not formally available for use. The Carlisle Street retail streetscape provides outdoor eating areas associated with the restaurants and cafes.
<b>Natural character</b> 44%	The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility however overall it lacks visual interest and diversity. The mature tree canopy cover is limited in the majority of the streets, however the railway line corridor does provide some sections with vegetation including some canopy trees that contributes to the natural character.
<b>Place value</b> 75%	St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds including the significant mature feature trees outside the front of the Town Hall contribute to the sense of place. Carlisle Street has a unique eclectic character with a niche role with the provision of kosher / continental goods.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 50%	There is a reasonable amount of growth forecast in Balaclava with a 10 per cent increase between 2016 and 2031, therefore there will be a need to improve the public open space network to cater to the forecast change.
<b>East St Kilda (Sub-neighbourhoods E1 to E4)</b>	
<b>Links and axes</b> 56%	The street layout is variable with a predominance of courts and no through roads that do not have pedestrian links between them and only a limited number of streets have avenues of street trees. Dandenong Road has a consistent boulevard tree planting providing good pedestrian amenity, however there are no cycle lanes on Dandenong Road. There are some key views west down Alma Road to the church spire on St Kilda Hill and west down Inkerman Street to St Kilda. There are also views to the mature trees on a National Trust listed property on the corner of Inkerman and Hotham Streets.
<b>Public open space</b> 56%	Alma Park East and Alma Park West is the key City-wide/Municipal open space in in East St Kilda with the only other being Te Arai Reserve. There are gaps in the distribution of open space in East St Kilda.
<b>Other public space</b> 42%	While accessible, the St Kilda Cemetery makes a limited contribution to the public space network with limited overstorey trees and the historical brick perimeter wall.
<b>Natural character</b> 44%	Alma Park East and Alma Park West have mature canopy trees and the railway corridor running between the two parks has a continuous overstorey canopy which includes native and some remnant indigenous vegetation through the neighbourhood. This canopy link continues south of the Alma Park through East St Kilda to Inkerman Street. The existing avenues of street trees contribute to the biodiversity values, however their extent is limited.

Criteria & score	Description
Place value 75%	Alma Park East and West provides an important social recreational hub for East St Kilda with facilities that appeal to everyone in this diverse community. Carlisle Street reflects the European character and sense of place.
Quantum of forecast change 50%	Refer to Balaclava.

### 7.3.4b Quality assessment of existing public open space

This quality assessment summaries the quality of the open space based on assessment of the eight criteria shown in the table. The open spaces with a quality score of 80 per cent and above generally do not require review or upgrade. The sites with a score of between 70 and 79 per cent are of adequate quality and a low priority for future upgrade. The sites with a score of less 69 per cent and lower will require minor or major upgrade works in the future. The percentage scores provide the indication of the priority sequence for the works.

Overall, Alma Park East, Alma Park West and the St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds are the highest quality public open spaces, providing a diversity of recreational activities along and major contributions to the landscape character and sense of place in the neighbourhood. Woodstock Street Reserve is rated as the lowest quality public open space due mainly to its narrow size and undeveloped state of the reserve. Both Packington Street Reserve and Hewison Reserve have the potential to be improved to increase the diversity and condition of the facilities. Packington Street Reserve, however, is small in size and it is recommended that this reserve be expanded in size prior to undertaking a major upgrade.

Refer to the open space needs assessment in Section 7.3.5 for a more detailed analysis of the quantity, distribution and quality of open space in this neighbourhood

**Table 7.3-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space**

**% Score**

value 90 to 100%	value 60 to 69%
value 80 to 89%	value 59% and less
value 70 to 79%	100 Maximum score

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>EAST ST KILDA</b>										
ALMA PARK EAST	95	95%	88%	81%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
ALMA PARK WEST	91	91%	88%	81%	100%	100%	75%	100%	100%	100%
TE ARAI RESERVE	86	86%	94%	75%	83%	100%	75%	100%	88%	75%
<b>BALACLAVA</b>										
HEWISON RESERVE	69	69%	81%	81%	75%	42%	69%	67%	50%	75%
PAKINGTON STREET RESERVE	68	68%	63%	81%	75%	75%	69%	75%	38%	50%
ST KILDA TOWN HALL SURROUNDS	93	93%	100%	100%	100%	100%	69%	100%	100%	75%
WILLIAM STREET RESERVE	85	85%	100%	100%	75%	92%	63%	100%	75%	63%
WOODSTOCK STREET RESERVE	51	51%	69%	81%	25%	42%	63%	33%	38%	25%

## 7.3.5 Existing Balaclava / East St Kilda community

### 7.3.5a Summary of existing demographics

There is a higher proportion of young workers and a lower proportion of parents, young families and older people compared to the rest of the City. The majority of the community live in medium and high-density housing (81.2 per cent) and there is a prominent Jewish community in the neighbourhood. (Source: Council Plan 2017 - 2027).

### 7.3.5b Implications for public space

With the higher proportion of young workers and lower proportion of parents, young families and older people, the facilities in public open space should be adaptable and appeal to the young workers as well as families and the older community. With over 80 per cent of the community living in medium and high density housing, public open space is likely to be used for a range of social reasons including entertaining family and friends and relaxing outdoors. Public open space will be important for exercise and mitigating urban heat island effect in the medium to high density neighbourhoods.

### 7.3.6 Summary of forecast change

In Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood the population numbers are forecast to grow with 17,157 people living there in 2016 changing to 18,913 forecast to be living there in 2031, which represents an additional 1,756 residents or 10 per cent change. The forecast population will place additional pressure on public open space.

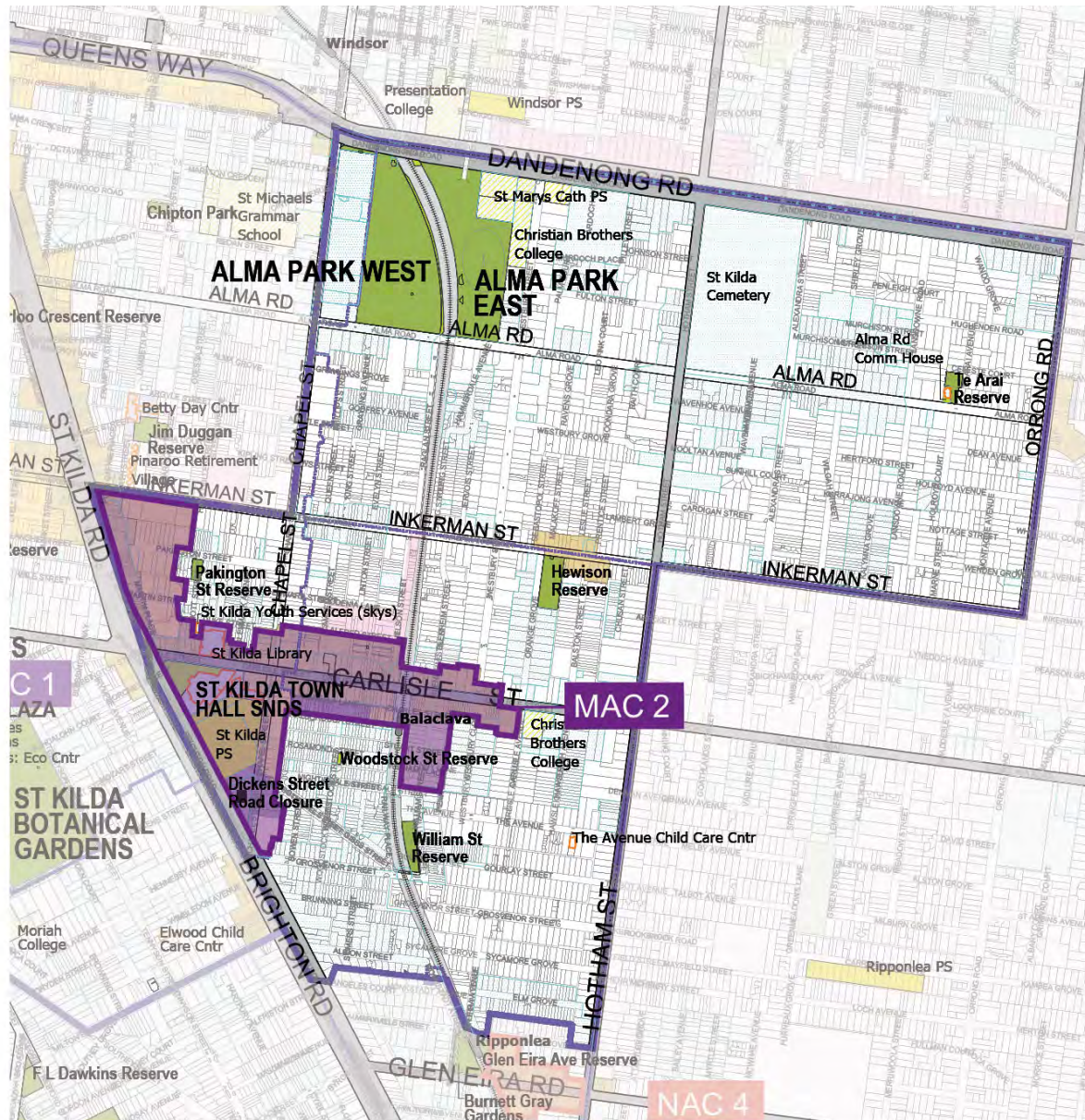
Council prepared the Carlisle Street Activity Centre Structure Plan in 2009. This sets out the framework to encourage the mixed use and commercial 1 areas to receive higher density growth in the future. The zones in the planning scheme reflect this and are schematically illustrated on the Existing Open Space Plan and the full extent of the activity centre is illustrated in Figure 7.3D.

#### **Balaclava Major activity centre summary**

The Balaclava Major activity centre includes Carlisle Street from Brighton Road east to Carlisle Avenue, including the St Kilda Town Hall precinct and the non-residential land between Inkerman Street and Carlisle Street. The future direction for the centre is guided by the existing *Carlisle Street Activity Centre Structure Plan, Adopted November 2009*. The plan identifies this is a significant local retail and employment precinct that provides a wide range of facilities. This includes strong weekly shopping facilities including two major supermarkets, the niche role in the provision of kosher / continental goods and a wide range of community facilities and services and public transport including train and tram connections. Complementing the retail role is the local entertainment venue with small bars and restaurants. The community engagement identified that the community love the local character and human scale and would like to protect it. They also identified they would like to have a public square/social meeting place. Refer to Section 3.1.6c for key recommendations in the Structure Plan and key opportunities.

Within this neighbourhood substantial areas are protected by heritage overlays and are not forecast to change substantially between 2016 and 2031. The heritage overlays are illustrated on Figure 7.3D on the following page.





### DRAWING KEY

- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (Existing Structure Plan)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (No Structure Plan prepared)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- NEIGHBOURHOOD ACTIVITY CENTRE  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- HERITAGE OVERLAY  
Source: ADMIN\_PlanningOverlay\_Ar\_HeritageAndBulForm (Received 02.07.19)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (PPRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (Not PPRZ/PCRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE RESTRICTED (ZONED PPRZ)
- BEACH (PPRZ)
- DUNES (PPRZ)
- ADJOINING OPEN SPACE
- COMMERCIAL USE (C1Z)
- RESIDENTIAL GROWTH ZONE (RGZ1)
- EDUCATION (PUZZ) PUBLIC
- EDUCATION PRIVATE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- COMMUNITY CENTRE/ COMMUNITY FACILITY
- CHURCHES WITH GARDEN THAT ARE PUBLICLY ACCESSIBLE

### ACTIVITY CENTRE KEY

**Major activity centres (MAC)**  
As identified in Plan Melbourne 2017-2050

- MAC 1** ST KILDA  
Fitzroy / Acland Streets
- MAC 2** BALACLAVA  
Carlisle Street
- MAC 3** SOUTH MELBOURNE
- MAC 4** PORT MELBOURNE  
Bay Street

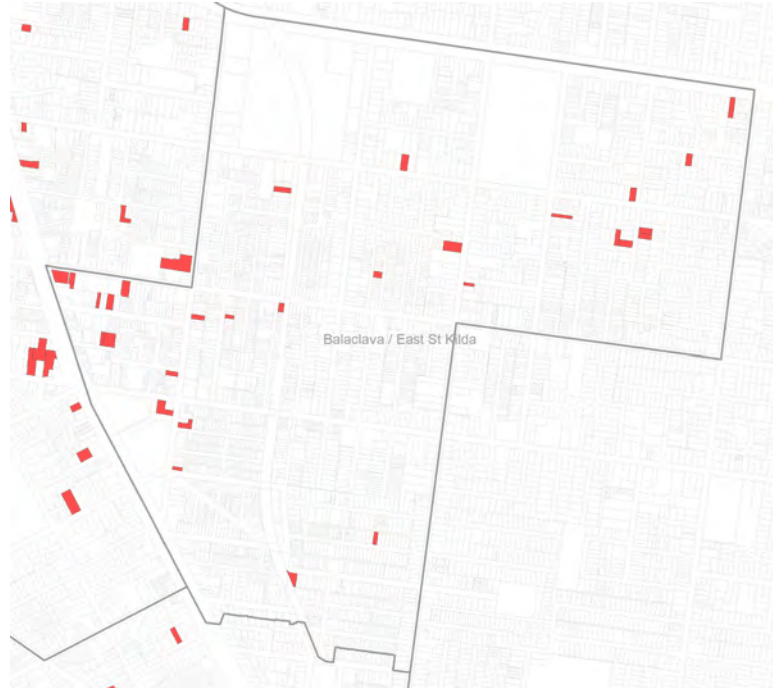
**Neighbourhood activity centres (NAC)**  
As identified in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme 21.04 Land Use

- NAC 1** Armstrong Street, Middle Park
- NAC 2** Bridport / Victoria Streets, Albert Park
- NAC 3** Centre Avenue, Garden City
- NAC 4** Glen Eira Road, Ripponlea
- NAC 5** Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads, Elwood
- NAC 6** Tennyson Street, Elwood

ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

Figure 7.3D Activity Centre Hierarchy in Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

Within Balaclava and East St Kilda, Figure 7.3E below illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified to accommodate the additional 1,756 residents between 2016 and 2031. As can be seen from this diagram some of these sites are outside of the Carlisle Street activity centre catchment.



**Figure 7.3E** Residential development sites in Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood Source: Data supplied by .id Consulting in relation to the 2016 - 2031 forecasts



### 7.3.7 Public open space needs assessment

Within the neighbourhood the arterial and major roads form barriers to safe and easy access to public open space. The public open space sub-neighbourhoods are defined by arterial or major roads that influence the ability of people to safely and easily reach public open space.



Figure 7.3F Public open space sub-neighbourhoods in the Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

Table 7.3-4 Open space needs assessment for each sub-neighbourhood

Please refer also to Table 7.3-2 for a description of the existing conditions.

Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusions and recommendations
<p><b>B1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Inkerman Street to the north, Carlisle Street to the south, St Kilda Road to the west and Chapel Street to the east as shown in Figure 7.3F.</li> <li>Land use is a combination of residential, commercial, business/light industrial.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood and it includes the mixed use zone where higher density residential and business use is proposed.</li> <li>Everyone lives and works within a safe and easy walk of public open space, however the open space is small and the quality of it is compromised by the size.</li> <li>With the forecast increase in population there will be additional demand for the existing public open space.</li> <li>Therefore, this analysis supports the expansion of Packington Street Reserve by purchase of the site adjoining it with an existing Public Acquisition Overlay. Once the additional land is secured, upgrade the public open space to provide a range of facilities including review of whether a</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusions and recommendations
	<p>play area is required, in the context of the dominant demographics of this neighbourhood. Retail the important north south connectivity this public open space provides in this sub-neighbourhood.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• With the forecast change in this sub-neighbourhood there is potentially the need for an additional Small Local open space. This is particularly in the context that the St Kilda Library site is likely to redevelop and informal access to the grassed area at this site will not be available in the future.</li> </ul>
<p><b>B2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Defined by Inkerman Street to the north, Carlisle Street to the south, Chapel Street to the west and Hotham to the east as shown in Figure 7.3F.</li> <li>• Land use is predominantly residential including medium to high density residential combined commercial and retail use.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood, meaning that some of the forecast population will live here. Additionally, the Balaclava Activity Centre is located within this sub-neighbourhood, which is likely to continue to support an additional employment and resident population.</li> <li>• Hewison Reserve, located east of the railway is the only Local open space east in the sub-neighbourhood. This sub-neighbourhood is within the walking catchment of the St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds, however there is a need to cross major roads to reach it.</li> <li>• Hewison Reserve being the only public open space for this sub-neighbourhood will require a major upgrade to expand and improve the open grassed area, fitness/exercise facilities along with an improved seating/picnic area to better cater to the recreational needs of the existing and forecast population.</li> <li>• Given the overall lack of public open space in this neighbourhood, a new Small Local open space is recommended to be provided in the heart of the Carlisle Street Activity Centre retail streetscape. The new Small Local open space will need to be located west of the railway, in the heart of the centre and generally in location shown in the Structure Plan, however it will need to meet the criteria for a new Small Local open space.</li> </ul>
<p><b>B3</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Defined by Carlisle Street to the north, Brighton Road to the south-west and Chapel Street to the east as shown in Figure 7.3F.</li> <li>• Predominantly civic and education land use with St Kilda Primary School, St Kilda Town Hall and the Holy Trinity Church and Hall.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>• St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds provides an urban space to the north of the Town Hall and formal lawns and mature trees at the interface Brighton Road.</li> <li>• The St Kilda Primary School grounds are currently available for people to use out of school hours, including the natural turf sports field.</li> <li>• The Anglican Church grounds provide additional greening.</li> <li>• No additional public open space is required in this sub-neighbourhood..</li> </ul>



Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusions and recommendations
<p><b>B4</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Carlisle Street to the north, Albion Street/Oak Avenue to the south, Brighton Road to the west and Hotham Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential, with the commercial and retail use along Carlisle Street and a small industrial precinct adjacent to the railway</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Located east of the railway, William Street Reserve is the key Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood and has recently been upgraded. West of the railway, Woodstock Street Reserve is narrow and only suitable for seating.</li> <li>Investigate opportunities to enlarge Woodstock Street Reserve or establish an alternative new Small Local open space west of the railway that is large enough to provide for a diversity of uses. This is required for both the existing and forecast population. Council officers advise that expansion of the reserve is not feasible, so the Action identifies this as a new Small Local open space.</li> </ul>
<p><b>E1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Dandenong Road to the north, Alma Road to the south, Chapel Street to the west and Hotham Street to the east as shown in Figure 7.3F.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential along with education use adjoining Alma Park and non-residential use along Chapel Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>One residential development site is included in this sub-neighbourhood, so the forecast level of change is assumed to be minimal.</li> <li>Alma Park East and Alma Park West are extremely well used City-wide/Municipal open spaces and offer a diversity of spaces and facilities.</li> <li>Continue to upgrade Alma Park East and Alma Park West to cater to the local population and also the broader catchment of this neighbourhood. Given the broader catchment, this will be for both the existing and forecast population.</li> </ul>
<p><b>E2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Dandenong Road to the north, Alma Road to the south, Hotham Street to the west and Orrong Road to the east as shown in Figure 7.3F.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with St Kilda Cemetery being the other key land use.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Three residential development sites shown in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Located adjacent to the community centre, the Te Arai Reserve has a diverse range of facilities in a small space including play, community garden plots, picnic and barbecue area and seating.</li> <li>Continue to maintain this well used space and improve.</li> <li>Additional street trees where feasible to increase canopy cover and improve pedestrian amenity.</li> </ul>
<p><b>E3</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Alma Road to the north, Inkerman Street to the south, Chapel Street to the west and Hotham Street to the east as shown in Figure 7.3F.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are included in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Given there is no public open space directly within this sub-neighbourhood, but that there are the two large and high quality open spaces north of Alma Road, identify opportunities to provide a new signalised or pedestrian priority crossing over Alma Road opposite Alma Park East and Alma Park West. This will improve access to existing open space.</li> <li>While no additional public open space is currently recommended, there may be a need in the future to establish a new Small Local open space that is accessible via the local access street network for the community.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusions and recommendations
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Given the lack of public open space within safe and easy walking distance, support the increased greening and provision of additional seating in the local access street network to improve pedestrian amenity.</li> </ul>
<p><b>E4</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Alma Road to the north, Inkerman Street to the south, Hotham Street to the west and Orrong Road to the east as shown in Figure 7.3F.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are included in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>There is no open space in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood, preferably in a location that also improves east-west pedestrian connectivity.</li> </ul>

## 7.3.8 Actions for Balaclava / East St Kilda neighbourhood

### A Additional public open space

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.3A-1	<b>Expand the size of Packington Street Reserve</b> Acquire the site adjoining Packington Street Reserve with the existing Public Acquisition Overlay. Refer to Action 7.3B-4 for future upgrade to the open space once the additional land has been acquired.	CoPP	High
7.3A-2	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood B1</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in the southern part of this sub-neighbourhood to meet the public open space needs of the existing and forecast population. Refer also to Action 7.8D-5 in St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood regarding existing public land on the north side of Inkerman Street.	CoPP Developer	High
7.3A-3	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood B2</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in the Carlisle Street Activity Centre, potentially located on at least part of the Coles supermarket car park located between Camden and Nelson Streets on Alfred Street. This location will provide excellent views to the north and sunlight access to the future public open space.	CoPP Developer	Medium
7.3A-4	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood B4</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood to meet the public open space needs of the existing and forecast population.	CoPP Developer	Medium
7.3A-5	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood E3</b> Although not identified as a priority, in the longer term identify the opportunity to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood to improve accessibility to public open space without the need to cross major roads.	CoPP Developer	LT
7.3A-6	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood E4</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space relatively central to this sub-neighbourhood, in a location that improves east-west pedestrian connectivity.	CoPP Developer	Very High

## B Existing public open space

- The individual reserves are listed in alphabetical order.
- For Agency abbreviations, please refer to the Glossary in this Technical Report.
- Landscape Concept Plan – prepared to guide major upgrades to Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.
- Landscape Masterplan – prepared to guide upgrades to City-wide/Municipal, Regional and State open space.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.3B-1	<p><b>Alma Park East</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain the reserve following recent upgrades including the stormwater harvesting project as part of the Water Sensitive Cities program.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.3B-2	<p><b>Alma Park West</b></p> <p>Prepare and implement a Landscape Masterplan to guide future minor upgrades to Alma Park West including review and refinement of the central shrub walk and potential inclusion of other passive recreation facilities and integration of the existing cottage into the park landscape. While this is a high quality open space, the works are required primarily for increasing the carrying capacity of the park in the context of forecast change and in response to the community engagement process.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.3B-3	<p><b>Hewison Reserve</b></p> <p>Prepare and implement a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future major upgrade, with a focus on improving the picnic and barbecue facilities, providing a range of facilities that encourage adults to be active in open space, and review of the need for the public toilet facility. If confirmed to be required then remove the existing the relocate to a less visually prominent location in the park.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.3B-4	<p><b>Packington Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Following purchase of the additional land as per Action 7.3A-1, prepare and implement a Landscape Concept Plan in consultation with the community for a major upgrade to this open space to meet the needs of the existing and forecast population.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.3B-5	<p><b>St Kilda Town Hall Surrounds</b></p> <p>Undertake minor upgrade to the civic plaza space in front of the Town Hall with additional shade trees and greening to improve the character.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.3B-6	<p><b>Te Arai Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.3B-7	<p><b>William Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.3B-8	<p><b>Woodstock Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to expand this reserve by utilising part of the adjoining road reserve. Undertake a minor upgrade to this open space to provide comfortable seating and planting to assist with urban greening and improve the pedestrian amenity in the streets.</p>	CoPP	Medium

## C Streetscapes and other public spaces

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.3C-1	<p><b>Carlisle Street in the Major Activity Centre (MAC2)</b></p> <p>Continue to implement the recommendations in the <i>Carlisle Street Activity Centre Structure Plan 2009</i>, including improvements to the pedestrian pavements and crossing points.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.3C-2	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood E2</b></p> <p>Investigate options to plant additional street trees to increase urban greening and shading to this neighbourhood.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.3C-3	<p><b>Pedestrian crossing over Alma Road</b></p> <p>Given there is no public open space in sub-neighbourhood E3, there is a need to provide a new pedestrian crossing over Alma Road in close proximity to Alma Park East and Alma Park West.</p>	CoPP	High
7.3C-4	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood E3</b></p> <p>Investigate options to plant additional street trees to increase urban greening and shading to this neighbourhood. This will improve the pedestrian experience and connections from Balaclava Walk.</p>	CoPP	Medium





## 7.4 Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood

### 7.4.1 Introduction

Encompassing most of the suburbs of Elwood and Ripponlea, this neighbourhood is known for its leafy streets and suburban character with lower urban densities than the adjoining St Kilda neighbourhood. The local shopping streets with vibrant cafes and restaurants combined with Elwood Canal and the Elwood foreshore contribute to its distinctive character. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

There is a greater proportion of families with children living in this neighbourhood with a higher proportion of children compared with the average across the City along with adults in the 35 to 49 age range. While the majority live in medium to high density housing, 20 per cent live in separate houses compared with the average for Port Philip of 15 per cent. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

### 7.4.2 Existing public space

Refer to Figure 7.4A on the following page.



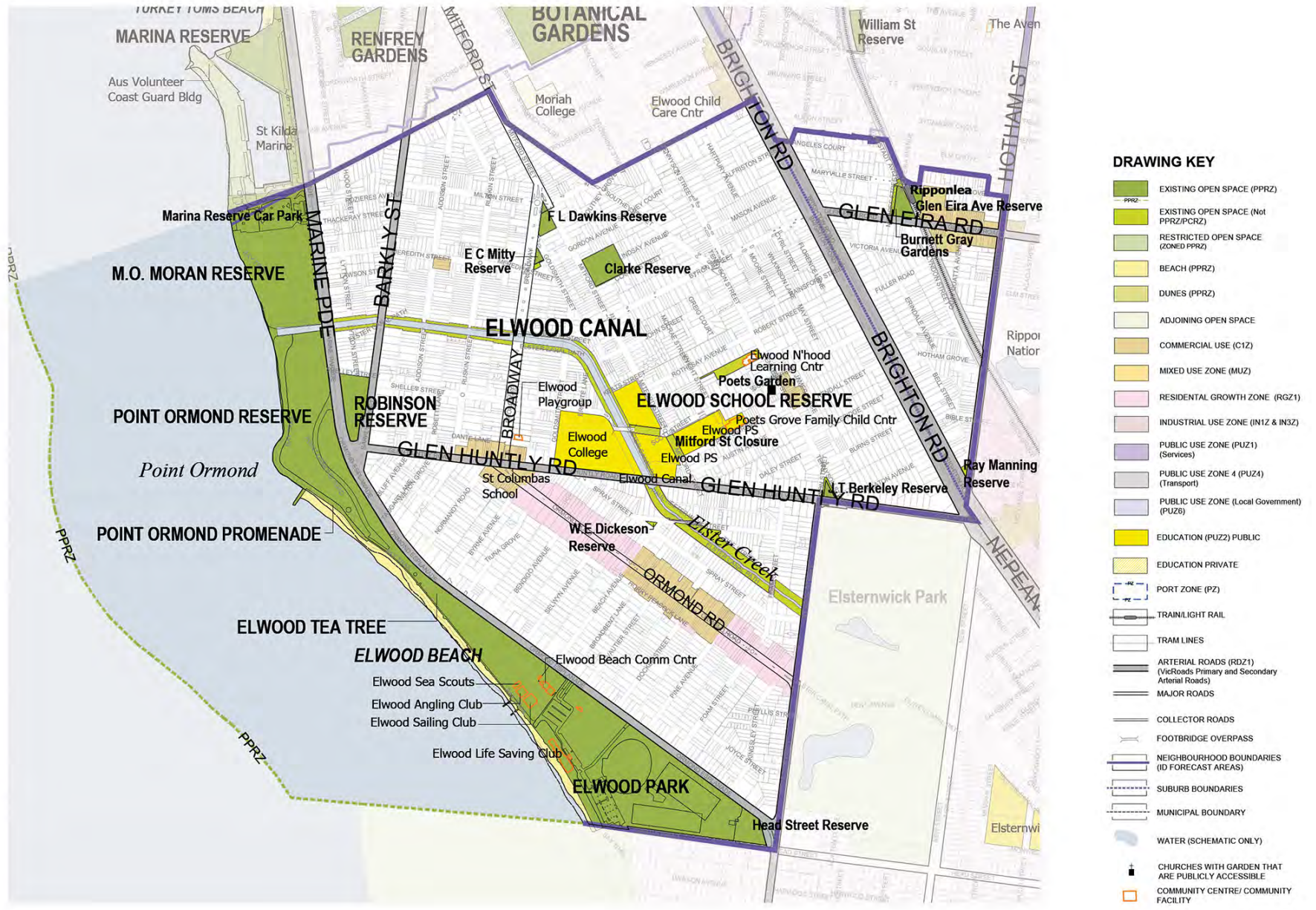


Figure 7.4A Existing public space in Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood



## 7.4.2a Overview description of the public space network

The two key natural public open space features in Elwood informed the urban layout and development, being Elster Creek and Point Ormond. Elster Creek was modified to drain what was an extensive wetland inland from the coast to the sea. Point Ormond is a natural high point along the coast and was part of an escarpment know as Little Red Bluff. This has been protected as a natural feature on public land throughout the phases of development.

Today, Elwood Foreshore and Point Ormond Reserve are population destinations for visitors and locals. Elwood Canal provides a linear public open space reserve that connects the suburb the foreshore between Point Ormond Reserve and Moran Reserve. These reserves have large flat open grassed areas that are popular for unstructured recreation use including a range of wind sorts and exercising dogs off leash. Point Ormond Reserve has a large playground and picnic facilities including barbecues and encourage large family picnics at Point Ormond Reserve. Point Ormond itself is a popular viewing point and the steep banks are also used for exercise. Elwood Park, located inland from Elwood Beach, is the major sporting reserve in this part of the City, while Head Street Reserve has formal established garden character and is available for exercising dogs off leash.

Inland from the foreshore Elwood School Reserve is shared with Elwood Primary School and next door to Elwood Secondary College. Combined with Mitford Street Closure Elwood School Reserve is a key community space which is available for use after school hours and hosts a farmers market on the weekend and is core to the social and school related activities. This is an example of successful integration between the school grounds and public open space in a neighbourhood where the demographics are dominated by school age children and family demographics.

Elwood Canal is a formal constructed channel that is subject to tidal influence. At Glenhuntly Road, the formal canal changes to a wide grassed waterway with a narrow central stone channel and is named Elster Creek. The road crossings over Elster Creek are subject to flooding and contributes to the informal character of this part of Elwood. To the north of the Canal and east of The Broadway is a series of Small Local and Local open spaces, with mature trees and predominantly exotic characters including FL Dawkins Reserve, EC Mitty Reserve and JT Berkeley Reserve. Clark Reserve is the larger Local open space and Poets Garden includes a community garden and play facility behind the neighbourhood house. Robinson Reserve, a Neighbourhood open space is not well used as it is bordered on two sides by the arterial roads so is impacted by traffic noise and movement. Review of the older aerial photos of the area reveal that originally this reserve formed part of Point Ormond Reserve and the Beach Road was closer to the coast. In the longer term, Robinson Reserve has the potential to be better used if traffic volumes and speed were reduced or mitigated.

In Ripponlea, Burnett Gray Garden is the main open space and located at the entrance to Ripponlea Railway Station. South of Glen Eira Road the Ray Manning Reserve has two major arterial roads on both sides meaning it contributes to the urban greening of the neighbourhood but is not able to be used for recreational purposes.

The three local activity centres are small thriving centres with retail streetscapes that encourage outdoor dining and socialising. These contribute to the vibrancy and local character of the Elwood and Ripponlea along with many consistent avenues of street trees in the local access streets provide excellent shade, scale and character to Elwood. Adjoining Elwood, Elsternwick Park adds to the diversity of recreational facilities available to the local community and also strengthens the habitat values of the area.

#### 7.4.2b Quantity of existing public open space

In Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood there are 22 public open spaces, which comprise 13.1 per cent of the total area of Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood. This is slightly lower than the municipal average of 16.7 per cent. Table 7.4-1 below illustrates that there is a good diversity of hierarchy types. The majority of the public open space is Regional, which is consistent with the proximity of the foreshore and Elwood Canal and Elster Creek.

**Table 7.4-1 Number, size and type of public open space**

No.	Hierarchy	Area (Ha)	%
0	State	0	0%
7	Regional	23.42	68%
1	City-wide/Municipal	6.02	17%
2	Neighbourhood	2.25	6%
5	Local	2.12	6%
7	Small Local	0.75	2%
<b>22</b>		<b>34.66</b>	<b>100%</b>

Refer to Figure 7.4B for the spatial distribution of the different hierarchy types on the next page.

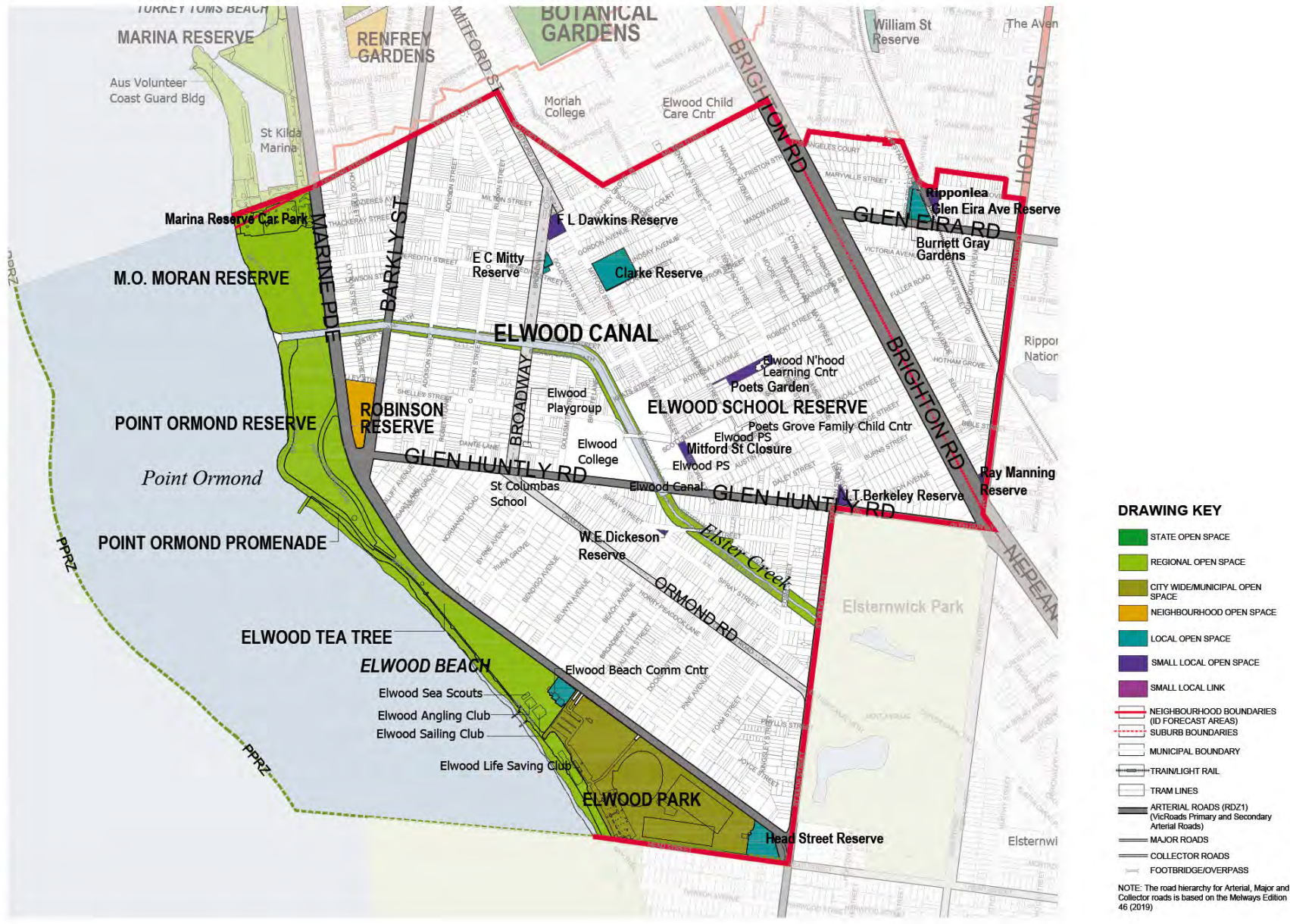


Figure 7.4B Hierarchy of the existing public open space in Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood

**Table 7.4-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
BURNETT GRAY GARDENS	0.37	Local	Passive	Linking space, Railway easement/siding
CLARKE RESERVE	0.76	Local	Passive	Native character, Play
E C MITTY RESERVE	0.06	Local	Passive	Significant road reservation
ELSTER CREEK	1.96	Regional	Waterway	Nature conservation, Linear, Viewing
ELWOOD BEACH	2.41	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Passive
ELWOOD CANAL	1.60	Regional	Waterway	Nature conservation, Linear, Viewing
ELWOOD PARK	6.02	City-wide/Municipal	Sporting	Foreshore, Passive, Restricted sporting/recreation
ELWOOD PLAYSACE	0.32	Local	Play	Foreshore
ELWOOD SCHOOL RESERVE	1.16	Neighbourhood	Sporting	Community garden/Urban agriculture, Linking space, Passive, Play
ELWOOD TEA TREE	5.71	Regional	Nature conservation	Foreshore
F L DAWKINS RESERVE	0.22	Small Local	Significant road reservation	Botanical
GLEN EIRA AVENUE RESERVE	0.12	Small Local	Linking space	
HEAD STREET RESERVE	0.71	Local	Public garden	Botanical, Linking space
J.T.BERKELEY RESERVE	0.13	Small Local	Botanical	Passive, Significant road reservation, Urban heat mitigation
M O MORAN RESERVE	4.80	Regional	Foreshore	Events, Passive, Native character
MITFORD STREET CLOSURE	0.13	Small Local	Linking space	
POETS GARDEN	0.10	Small Local	Community garden/Urban agriculture	Play
POINT ORMOND PROMENADE	2.40	Regional	Foreshore	Linear
POINT ORMOND RESERVE	4.54	Regional	Foreshore	Cultural heritage, Events, Linking space, Passive, Play, Viewing
RAY MANNING RESERVE	0.03	Small Local	Significant Road Reservation	Native character
ROBINSON RESERVE	1.09	Neighbourhood	Significant road reservation	Botanical
W.E.DICKESON RESERVE	0.02	Small Local	Significant road reservation	
<b>Total</b>	<b>34.66</b>			
<b>Restricted open space</b>				
MARINA RESERVE CAR PARK	1.60	Regional	Foreshore	Restricted sporting/recreation, Events
<b>Total Restricted open space</b>	<b>1.60</b>			

### 7.4.3 Distribution of existing public open space

The gap analysis illustrates there is a variety of different hierarchy types of open space east of Barkly street and north of Ormond Road. West of Barkly Street and south of Ormond Road the foreshore and Elwood Park provide regional and City-wide/Municipal open space which requires the community need to cross major arterial roads to reach it. While crossing major roads is relatively straight forward for people who are fit and able, they do present a physical and mental barrier for some including children, the elderly and those with limited mobility. Signalised crossings improve accessibility, however, they still present a physical and mental barrier for some to visit open space. This is why this Strategy aims to provide quality public open space within easy and safe walking distance of the majority of the community.

There are some gaps in the provision of public open space in the eastern part of the Neighbourhood, both east and west of Brighton Road. East of Brighton Road, in Ripponlea there is very little quality and useable public open space.

For a more discussion regarding the distribution of open space, refer to the public open space needs assessment in section 7.4.8.

Refer to Figure 7.4C on the following page for the gap analysis.



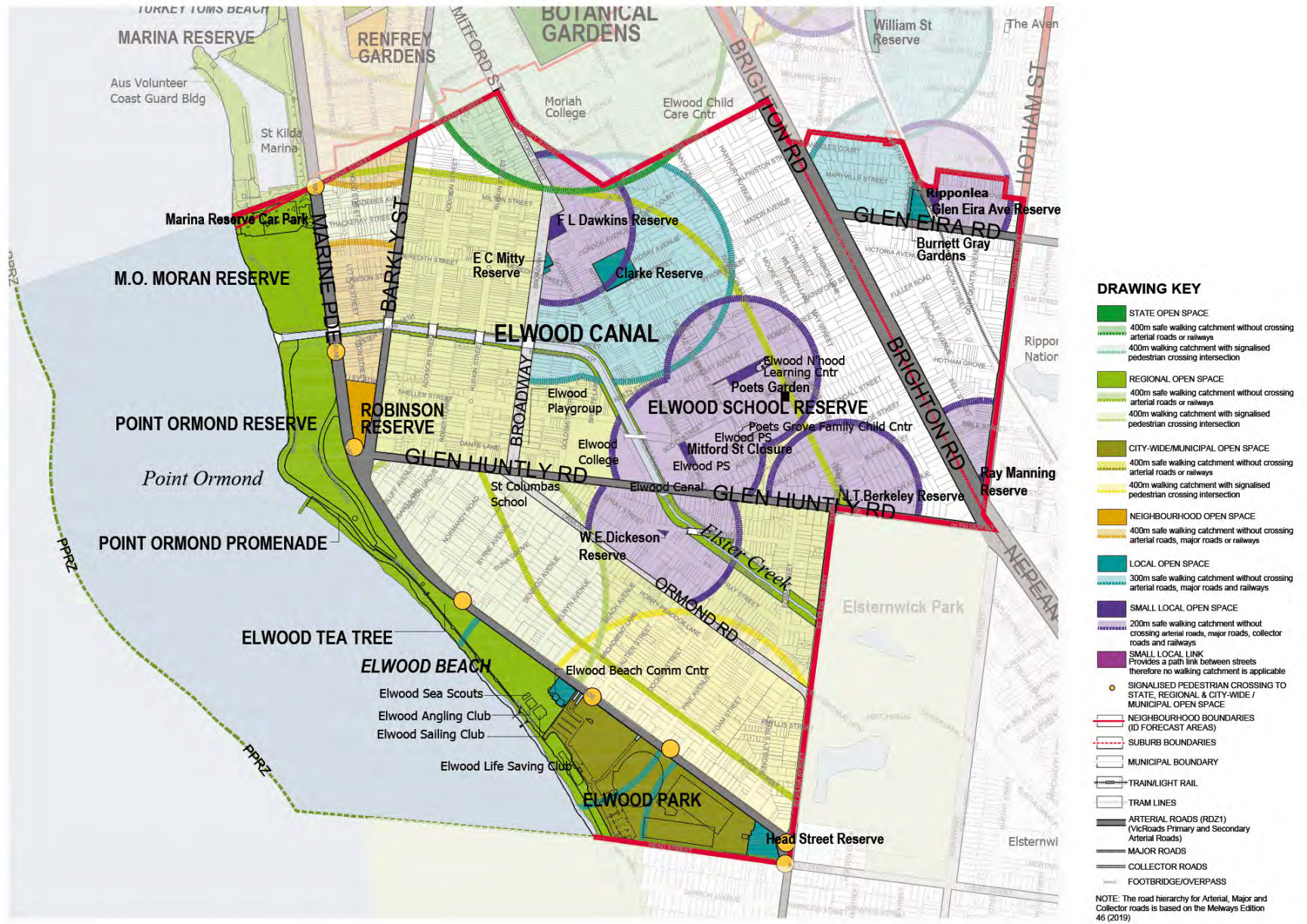


Figure 7.4C Public open space gap analysis with signalled crossing in Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood

## 7.4.4 Quality assessment of public space

### 7.4.4a Neighbourhood quality assessment

The public space characteristics in Elwood and Ripponlea have been assessed separately as they are distinctly different. This is to provide a finer level of calibration to the analysis. The method used to assess the quality of the public space is described in Section 3.4.

The method used to assess the quality of the public space is described in Section 3.4 of this Technical Report. The summary of the overall quality assessment is included in Section 3.4.2c, and included below for ease of reference.

#### 84% Elwood

Elwood has excellent permeability in the street network, with average block lengths being 100 to 150 metres, combined with wide road reserves that allow for planting large broad spreading canopy trees that provide excellent canopy cover and greening. This is combined with a diverse public open space network that has potential to be expanded in the future utilising existing public space - i.e. converting parts of the wide road reserves into public open space. Elwood Canal and Elster Creek provide a linear reserve with excellent habitat and recreation connectivity to the foreshore.

#### 47% Ripponlea

The lowest score of all suburbs is due to the combination of a lack of public open space combined with relatively narrow streets and limited opportunities to convert them to public open space. Additionally, there is poor pedestrian permeability in the local street network and limited space for large canopy street trees and improved greening and shade.

**Table 7.4-2 Detailed analysis of the quality assessment for each suburb**

Criteria & source	Description
<b>Elwood (sub-neighbourhood E11 to EL5)</b>	
<b>Links and axes 88%</b>	<p>Characterised by a predominance wide tree lined boulevard streetscapes combined with a street layout that has excellent connectivity with an average block length of 200 to 300 metres and laneways that add a finer grain to the pedestrian permeability. The tree lined boulevards provide excellent canopy cover which contributes to resilience in the context of the climate change.</p> <p>There are key vistas and views down the tree lined streets towards Elwood Canal, and south of Glen Huntly Road there a key views towards the foreshore. Along Beach Road there are excellent views towards the CBD, selected views of the foreshore and a key vista towards Robinson Reserve. The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility making it easy to walk and cycle throughout.</p>
<b>Public open space 88%</b>	<p>There is a diversity of hierarchy and character types in the public open space network in Elwood. This includes the Regional open spaces along the foreshore including Moran Reserve, Point Ormond Reserve, Point Ormond Promenade and Elwood Beach. Additionally the Regional open space along Elwood Canal and Elster Creek connects upstream to</p>



Criteria & source	Description
	Elsterwick Park in the City of Bayside. Elwood Park is the City-wide/Municipal space and the two Neighbourhood open spaces of Elwood School Reserve and Robinson Reserve have distinctly different characters and roles. The Local and Small Local open space is reasonably well distributed with a gap area towards Brighton Road. All hierarchy types, other than Small Local Links are represented, some with potential for upgrade and improvement. The signalised crossings over Marine Parade make it safer and easier to cross this road to reach the foreshore, however for some of the community this does still present a safety barrier to easy access.
<b>Other public space</b> 58%	Elwood Primary School grounds make a significant contribution to the public space character and sense of community in Elwood, along with the two local retail precincts of Ormond Road and Glen Huntly Road.
<b>Natural character</b> 94%	The natural topography of Point Ormond contrasts with the relatively flat topography and contributes to the character and diversity in the precinct. This is combined with the system of public open space along the foreshore including extensive areas of revegetation. Similarly the presence of Elwood Canal and Elster Creek contributes to the biodiversity links and habitat values along with the mature street tree canopy cover. This contributes to the heritage landscape character values of the neighbourhood.
<b>Place value</b> 92%	The generously wide local streetscapes, combined with Elwood Canal and Point Ormond contribute to the distinctiveness of Elwood. The public open space including the foreshore and Elwood School Reserve are key places for the community to meet and socialise.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 75%	There is approximately 950 additional residents forecast to be living in Elwood by 2031, representing a 6 per cent increase. The development sites appear are distributed throughout the suburb and there is capacity in the existing public open space network to improve the quality and provision of facilities in public open space to cater to the quantum of forecast change.
<b>Ripponlea (Sub-neighbourhoods R1 and R2)</b>	
<b>Links and axes</b> 56%	The street layout is variable but also reasonably connected and characterised by 150 to 250 metre block lengths with mid-block links and laneways, with the railway being a major barrier to access in the southern parts of Ripponlea. There are a few streets with avenues of street trees, but the majority have scattered trees.. There are limited key views and vistas in Ripponlea with the key natural feature being views to Burnett Gray Gardens.
<b>Public open space</b> 38%	There is a low diversity of open space hierarchy types with Local and Small Local open space only. There are gap areas in the distribution of any public open space, including in the adjoining suburbs.
<b>Other public space</b> 33%	Glen Eira Road retail centre referred to as Ripponlea Village contributes to the sense of place and character. Rippon Lea Estate, which is owned and managed by the National Trust is located on the east side of Hotham Street and contributes to the heritage character of Ripponlea.
<b>Natural character</b> 38%	Glen Eira Road retail centre referred to as Ripponlea Village contributes to the sense of place and character. Rippon Lea Estate, which is owned and managed by the National Trust is located on the east side of Hotham Street and contributes to the heritage character of Ripponlea.

Criteria & source	Description
<b>Place value</b> 67%	The Ripponlea Village provide places for people to socialise along with Burnett Gray Gardens.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 75%	There are some development sites located south of Glen Eira Road in the public open space gap area that will likely place additional pressure on the limited existing public open.

#### 7.4.4b Quality assessment of existing public open space

The quality assessment has been undertaken for each existing public open space along with an overall quality assessment of the public space at the neighbourhood level. For a description of the quality assessment method, refer to Section. 3.4.

This quality assessment summaries the quality of the open space based on assessment of the eight criteria shown in the table. The open spaces with a quality score of 80 per cent and above generally do not require review or upgrade. The sites with a score of between 70 and 79 per cent are of adequate quality and a low priority for future upgrade. The sites with a score of less 69 per cent and lower will require minor or major upgrade works in the future. The percentage scores provide the indication of the priority sequence for the works.

Overall, the foreshore reserves and Elwood Park are the highest quality public open spaces, providing a diversity of recreational activities along and landscape character. Elwood Canal and Elster Creek provide recreational and biodiversity links and contribute to the diversity and quality of the open space . Marina Reserve Car Park has the lowest quality score and presents an opportunity for improvement in the future. There are opportunities to improve the quality of the Glen Eira Avenue Reserve, however Ray Manning Reserve will always have a limited role and function given its proximity to two major arterial roads. Similarly, Poets Garden will always have issues associated with being hidden from view behind the Family Children's Centre. There are excellent opportunities to improve the quality of selected Local and Small Local open spaces to improve their role and function in the network.

Refer to the open space needs assessment in Section 7.4.6 for a more detailed analysis of the quantity, distribution and quality of open space in this neighbourhood.

Table 7.4-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>ELWOOD</b>										
CLARKE RESERVE	74	74%	81%	94%	83%	58%	75%	67%	50%	63%
E C MITTY RESERVE	67	67%	63%	100%	42%	50%	69%	83%	75%	38%
ELSTER CREEK	72	72%	50%	56%	83%	67%	69%	100%	100%	75%
ELWOOD BEACH	88	88%	88%	100%	100%	100%	38%	100%	100%	100%
ELWOOD CANAL	80	80%	63%	63%	100%	100%	69%	75%	100%	100%
ELWOOD PARK	85	85%	81%	94%	100%	100%	63%	75%	75%	100%
ELWOOD PLAYSPACE (Closed could not access)	N/A	Not assessed	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
ELWOOD SCHOOL RESERVE	75	75%	75%	69%	67%	100%	63%	83%	75%	75%
ELWOOD TEA TREE	73	73%	56%	38%	83%	75%	81%	92%	88%	100%
F L DAWKINS RESERVE	60	60%	69%	69%	33%	33%	69%	58%	100%	50%
HEAD STREET RESERVE	86	86%	75%	69%	100%	92%	75%	100%	100%	100%
J.T.BERKELEY RESERVE	62	62%	75%	69%	42%	25%	63%	75%	100%	50%
M O MORAN RESERVE	85	85%	100%	88%	92%	58%	69%	100%	75%	100%
MARINA RESERVE CAR PARK	48	48%	50%	44%	58%	25%	38%	58%	25%	100%
MITFORD STREET CLOSURE	65	65%	75%	88%	83%	33%	50%	75%	38%	63%
POETS GARDEN	51	51%	31%	25%	25%	58%	88%	67%	100%	25%
POINT ORMOND PROMENADE	86	86%	94%	81%	100%	83%	75%	83%	100%	75%
POINT ORMOND RESERVE	78	78%	63%	63%	100%	83%	81%	75%	100%	75%
ROBINSON RESERVE	75	75%	50%	75%	75%	75%	69%	92%	88%	100%
W.E.DICKESON RESERVE	60	60%	50%	50%	33%	50%	69%	92%	50%	100%
<b>RIPPONLEA</b>										
BURNETT GRAY GARDENS	79	79%	94%	81%	100%	42%	69%	100%	75%	63%
GLEN EIRA AVENUE RESERVE	54	54%	63%	69%	58%	33%	50%	67%	50%	25%
RAY MANNING RESERVE	57	57%	31%	63%	50%	50%	63%	83%	25%	100%

## 7.4.5 Existing Elwood / Ripponlea community

### 7.4.5a Summary of existing demographics

There is a higher proportion of young people (0 to 17 year olds) and 35 to 49 year olds than the City average, reflecting the greater proportion of family households. There is a smaller proportion of older people.

The majority of the community live in medium to high density housing, while 20 percent live in separate houses, which is 5.5 per cent above the in the City average. (Source: Council Plan 2017 - 2027).

### 7.4.5b Implications for public space

The higher proportion of family households with children explains why the Elwood School Reserve and Elwood Primary and Secondary schools is a central hub for this community.

With the large majority of people living in medium to high density housing there will be an increasing demand and need for public open space to providing social spaces and urban greening for families in addition to fitness, exercise and sport. Facilities in open space will need to continue to cater to a diversity of age groups with a focus on ensuring that children and the 35 to 49 age range are well catered for in the future.

## 7.4.6 Summary of forecast change

In Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood the resident population is forecast to grow from 16,320 people living there in 2016 to 17,264 forecast to be living there in 2031. This represents an additional 944 people and a 6 per cent change.

The following figure illustrates the extent of the activity centres in Elwood and Ripponlea. The Ormond / Glenhuntly Roads Neighbourhood Activity Centre (NAC) aims to increase the density of residential use as indicated by the Residential Growth Zone along it (shown in pale pink colour on the plan below). This is different from the Glen Eira Road Ripponlea NAC which supports local retail use and cafes and restaurants and does not encourage increased residential use.

Refer to Figure 7.4D on the following page.



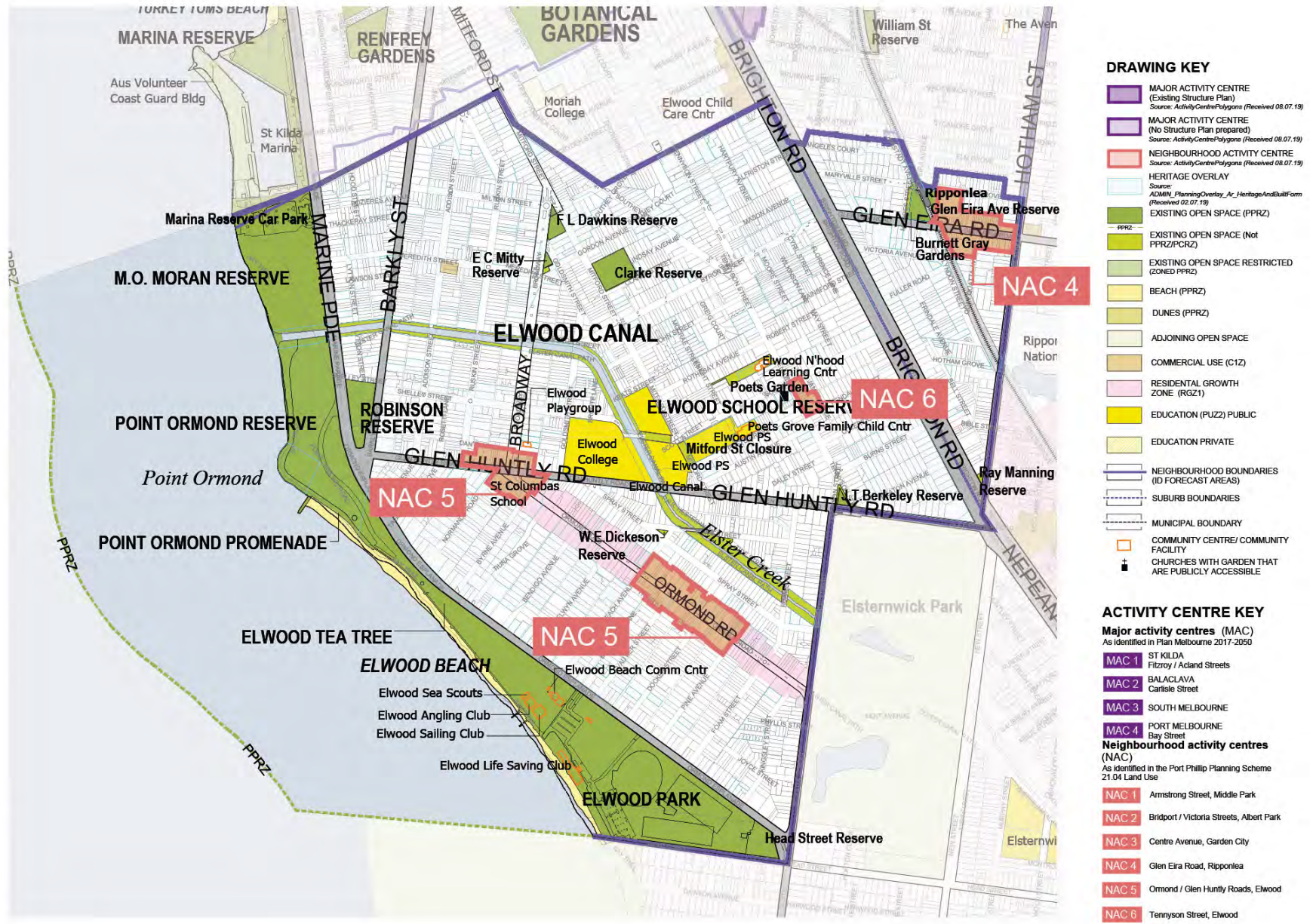
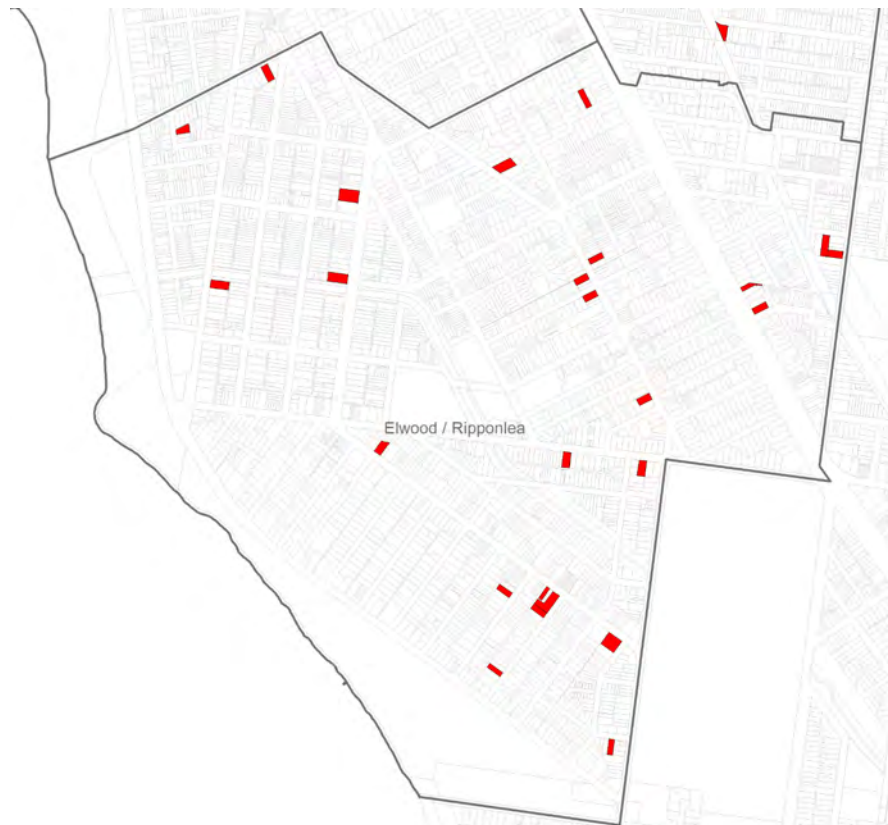


Figure 7.4D Activity Centre Hierarchy in Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood

Figure 7.4E illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified to accommodate the additional 944 additional residents between 2016 and 2031.

As can be seen from this diagram these sites are distributed across both Elwood and Ripponlea including within the Ormond / Glenhuntly Roads NAC. It is noted some forecast growth is planned to occur in the public open space gap areas south of Glen Eira Road in Ripponlea.



**Figure 7.4E** Residential development sites in Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood Source: Data supplied by .id Consulting in relation to the 2016 - 2031 forecasts



## 7.4.7 Public open space needs assessment

Within the neighbourhood the arterial and major roads form barriers to safe and easy access to public open space. The public open space sub-neighbourhoods are defined by arterial or major roads that influence the ability of people to safely and easily reach public open space.



Figure 7.4F Public open space sub-neighbourhoods in the Elwood / Ripponlea neighbourhood

Table 7.4-4 Open space needs assessment for each sub-neighbourhood

Please refer also to Table 7.4-2 for a description of the existing conditions.

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusions and recommendations
<p><b>EL1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Dickens Street to the north, Glenhuntly Road to the south, Marine Parade to the west and Barkly Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Everyone lives within a safe and easy walk of public open space, with Elwood Canal and Robinson Reserve located in the sub-neighbourhood. However, Robinson Reserve is impacted by arterial and major roads to all sides, impacting on the quality of the space.</li> <li>It is likely that the community will use Elwood Canal linear open space and the foreshore including M O Moran Reserve.</li> <li>There is no requirement for additional open space, however it is appropriate to protect and improve the historical landscape character and greening of Robinson Reserve.</li> </ul>



Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusions and recommendations
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Improve the canopy cover, greening and shading in the local residential street network.</li> <li>• Protect and where appropriate, strengthen the biodiversity values of Elwood Canal.</li> <li>• In future upgrades to the foreshore including M O Moran Reserve consider providing facilities that meet the needs of local residents.</li> </ul>
<p><b>EL2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Defined by Dickens Street to the north, Glenhuntly Road to the south, Barkly Street to the west and Broadway to the east.</li> <li>• Land use is predominantly residential.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>• Almost everyone lives within safe and easy walking distance of Elwood Canal and the local residential streets have consistent avenues of street trees improving pedestrian amenity.</li> <li>• No additional public open space is required.</li> <li>• Protect and where appropriate, strengthen the biodiversity values of Elwood Canal and undertake minor improvements with additional public seating.</li> </ul>
<p><b>EL3</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Defined by Southey and Milton Streets to the north, Glenhuntly Road to the south, Broadway to the west and Brighton Road to the east.</li> <li>• Predominantly residential land use with education for Elwood Secondary College and Elwood Primary School.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>• Elwood School Reserve, Elwood Canal, Clarke Reserve, EC Mitty Reserve, FL Dawkins Reserve, Poets Garden and JT Berkeley Reserves provide a diverse network of public open space. There are some gaps in public open space provision towards Brighton Road. This means people need to walk more than the designated walking catchments via the local residential street network to reach public open space. While this is further than is preferred, it is considered acceptable given the overall high quality of the local residential streetscapes for pedestrian connectivity.</li> <li>• Improve the street tree planting in the residential streets in the north east of the sub-neighbourhood where space permits and provide additional seating in the streetscapes to allow people to rest and extend the distance they can walk.</li> <li>• Investigate increasing the size of EC Mitty Reserve and provide some facilities that encourage fitness in the reserve to differentiate this from the passive uses in FL Dawkins Reserve. This is particularly in the context of the higher proportion of families in the neighbourhood.</li> <li>• Minor upgrade to FL Dawkins Reserve to provide additional seating and path access to strengthen its role as a passive and reflective space in contrast to EC Mitty Reserve.</li> <li>• Minor upgrade to Clarke Reserve with additional facilities to increase the diversity of unstructured recreation uses in this Local open space, appealing to a greater diversity of age groups so families can enjoy the reserve.</li> <li>• Investing opportunities to expand the successful community garden in Poets Garden. The lack of passive surveillance of the site lends itself well to urban agriculture/community gardens rather than a passive public open space. It is</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusions and recommendations
	<p>acknowledged that Council have already developed plans to upgrade the playground.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Protect and where appropriate, strengthen the biodiversity values of Elwood Canal and undertake minor improvements with additional seating.</li> </ul>
<p><b>EL4</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Glenhuntly Road and Ormond Road to the north, Ormond Esplanade to the south-west and St Kilda Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential, with the commercial and retail use along Ormond Road.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood and increased residential use is encouraged along both sides of Ormond Road.</li> <li>There is no public open space within the precinct, however Elwood Park, the Foreshore and Elsternwick Park directly adjoin the south the sub-neighbourhood providing an excellent diversity of recreational opportunities for the community. There are a series of existing signalised pedestrian crossings over Marine Parade to the foreshore including Point Ormond Reserve, Elwood Park, Point Ormond Promenade and Elwood Beach. Continue to progressively improve the facilities provided for the local catchment of users of these public open spaces in addition to the regional catchment of visitors.</li> <li>Identify opportunities to integrate passive irrigation and additional street tree planting in Ormond Road to improve the urban greening and cooling, particularly in the context of no local green public open space within the heart of the sub-neighbourhood.</li> </ul>
<p><b>EL5</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Glenhuntly Road to the north, Ormond Road to the south-west and St Kilda Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial and retail use along Ormond Road.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Forecast residential development - as for EL4.</li> <li>Elster Creek flows through the centre of this precinct and contributes significantly to its character.</li> <li>Continue to protect and improve the biodiversity and recreation values of the Elster Creek.</li> <li>Improve pedestrian access to Elsternwick Park over St Kilda Street, including an formal pedestrian crossing.</li> </ul>
<p><b>R1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Los Angeles Court and Oak Grove to the north, Glen Eira Road to the south, Brighton Road to the west and Hotham Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial and retail use along Glen Eira Road.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No residential development sites shown in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Given the lack of public open space to the north, there is a need to upgrade Burnett Gray Gardens to encourage local community use instead of it being mainly used as a transitional space to the Station. Proposals to provide secure bike parking facilities at the station need to ensure they do not encroach on historical character, use and greening of this open space.</li> <li>Investigate opportunities to improve the integration between Glen Eira Avenue Reserve, the Ripponlea Local Activity Centre including the outdoor eating areas on Glen Eira Avenue. Combined, there is an excellent opportunity to increase the vibrancy and character of both the commercial centre and the expand the size of the open space to make it more useable. This would be a more appropriate location to</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusions and recommendations
	consider future use for events, retaining the Burnett Grey Gardens as a green space for the local community.
<b>R2</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Glen Eira Road to the north, Brighton Road to the south west and Hotham Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial and retail use along Glen Eira Road.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are included in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>The only existing open space is at the southern extent and is the Ray Manning Reserve which provides some valuable greening, however the traffic noise and movement makes this open space unusable.</li> <li>Given there is no public open space in this sub-neighbourhood, identify opportunities to establish a new Small Local open space south of Glen Eira Road and west of the railway.</li> </ul>

## 7.4.8 Actions for Elwood / Ripponlea

### A Additional public open space

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.4A-1	<b>Expand the size of E C Mitty Reserve in sub-neighbourhood EL3</b> Investigate options to expand the size of this reserve by converting additional parts of the road reserve to open space. The purpose of doing this is to increase its size so it can provide some facilities for exercise and fitness. Refer to Action 7.4B-3.	CoPP	High
7.4A-2	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood R2</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space on the west side of the railway in this sub-neighbourhood primarily for the existing population. This includes investigating options to convert existing road and or rail reserve to public open space.	CoPP	High
7.4A-3	<b>Glen Eira Avenue Reserve</b> Investigate options to undertake a major upgrade to improve the integration between the Glen Eira Avenue and Glen Eira Avenue Reserve including longer term options to convert part of the road reserve to expand the public open space. This space could also potentially integrate a future events space that will complement the adjoining commercial interface, while retaining the residential interface and green character to Burnett Grey Gardens.	CoPP (DoT)	High

## B Existing public open space

- The individual reserves are listed in alphabetical order.
- For Agency abbreviations, please refer to the Glossary in this Technical Report.
- Landscape Concept Plan – prepared to guide major upgrades to Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.
- Landscape Masterplan – prepared to guide upgrades to City-wide/Municipal, Regional and State open space.

No.	Action	Respons- ibility	Priority
7.4B-1	<p><b>Burnett Gray Gardens</b></p> <p>Prepare and implement a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future minor upgrade to the Gardens retaining their heritage character and presence of open grassed areas for informal games and planted, green character. This includes review of the play facility including its location and improved integration with the open space reserve. Improve the character and useability of this as a Local open space rather than just as an entry point to Ripponlea Station. In the review, identify opportunities to increase overstorey trees and seating. It is acknowledged this is a high quality space, however the future works are primarily due to a lack of other public open space in the catchment.</p>	CoPP (DoT)	Medium
7.4B-2	<p><b>Clarke Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a minor upgrade to increase the diversity of unstructured recreation facilities in the reserve including consideration of facilities for a more diverse range of age groups including picnic and barbecue facilities and upgrade to garden bed planting. Based on the site visits and consultation outcomes this reserve appears to be underutilised. The presence of gap areas to the north raises the priority for works in this reserve.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.4B-3	<p><b>E C Mitty Reserve</b></p> <p>Investigate options to increase the size of the reserve to provide adequate space to include facilities that encourage exercise and fitness and differentiate the role of this open space from the nearby F L Dawkins Reserve. Refer to Action 7.4A-1.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.4B-4	<p><b>Elster Creek</b></p> <p>Continue to strengthen the biodiversity values of the open space corridor along Elster Creek, balanced with providing for linear path and recreational access including clear sightlines to maintain view corridors for safety. Additionally, review the ongoing safety of shared trail and vehicle access across and along the canal in the context of the flood management in consultation with Melbourne Water.</p>	CoPP MW	LT
7.4B-5	<p><b>Elwood Beach</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.4B-6	<p><b>Elwood Canal</b></p> <p>Continue to strengthen the biodiversity values of the open space corridor along Elwood Canal, balanced with providing the shared path for recreational access including clear sightlines to maintain view corridors for safety. Advocate to Melbourne Water for continued partnership to enhance the channel.</p>	CoPP (MW)	LT

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.4B-7	<p><b>Elwood Park</b></p> <p>Continue to prepare and implement a Landscape Masterplan for Elwood Park to guide for changes to the sport and recreation facilities consistent with directions provided in <i>Getting Our Community Active Sport and Recreation Strategy 2015-2024</i>.</p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p>	CoPP  CoPP DELWP	High  Ongoing
7.4B-8	<p><b>Elwood Playspace</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain following the current upgrade to the playspace.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.4B-9	<p><b>Elwood School Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain in accordance with existing agreement.</p>	CoPP Elwood PS	Ongoing
7.4B-10	<p><b>Elwood Tea Tree, Elwood Foreshore</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain and improve the biodiversity values where required.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.4B-11	<p><b>F L Dawkins Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a minor upgrade to include additional seating and path access to improve the use and defined character of this reserve differentiated from the nearby E C Mitty Reserve.</p>	CoPP	LT
7.4B-12	<p><b>Glen Eira Avenue Reserve</b></p> <p>Investigate options to undertake a major upgrade to improve the integration between the Glen Eira Avenue and Glen Eira Avenue Reserve as per Action 7.4A-3..</p>	Refer to 7.4A-3	Refer to 7.4A-3
7.4B-13	<p><b>Head Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.4B-14	<p><b>J T Berkeley Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.4B-15	<p><b>Marina Reserve Car Park</b></p> <p>Future directions for the use and management of this area is subject to the current St Kilda Marina Site Brief and the process to review and enter into a new lease for the site along with the outcomes of the current planning scheme amendment process of rezoning the land from PPRZ to SUZ.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.4B-16	<p><b>M O Moran Reserve</b></p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p> <p>Prepare and implement a Landscape Masterplan to guide the future use of this reserve with a focus on increasing the diversity of uses that can be encouraged in this space.</p>	CoPP DELWP  CoPP	Ongoing  Medium
7.4B-17	<p><b>Mitford Street Closure</b></p> <p>Undertake a minor upgrade to improve the natural character and diversity of the space and investigate options to make it more accessible and useable out of school hours.</p>	CoPP	Low

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.4B-18	<p><b>Poets Garden</b></p> <p>Council will continue to implement plans to upgrade the play facility, which were already in place prior to this Technical Report being prepared. Council to monitor the inherent issues associated with this space not being visible from the street and lack of passive surveillance and take necessary steps to address security.</p>	CoPP	Very High
7.4B-19	<p><b>Point Ormond Promenade</b></p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.4B-20	<p><b>Point Ormond Reserve</b></p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p> <p>Implement the existing Landscape Concept Plan including upgrades to the picnic facility and play area along with the path upgrades to the entire reserve. This includes a focus on facilities for the local community to use in addition to the regional visitors.</p>	CoPP DELWP  CoPP	Ongoing  High
7.4B-21	<p><b>Ray Manning Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.4B-22	<p><b>Robinson Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain. In the longer term review the design and use of this open space if traffic volumes and speed is reduced on Barkly Street and Marine Parade to allow this open space to be more appropriate for recreational activities and use.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing, LT
7.4B-23	<p><b>W.E. Dickeson Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

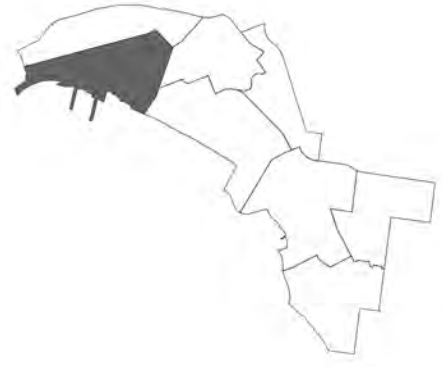
## C Streetscapes and other public spaces

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.4C-1	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood EL1</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to plant additional street trees in the local access streets to increase canopy cover and greening and improve pedestrian amenity.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.4C-2	<p><b>Streetscapes in the north east part of sub-neighbourhood EL3</b></p> <p>Plant additional street trees where feasible in the local access streets in the north east part of sub-neighbourhood EL3 to increase canopy cover and improve pedestrian amenity in the streets.</p>	CoPP	High
7.4C-3	<p><b>Ormond Road key retail streetscape in the Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads Neighbourhood Activity Centre</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to integrate passive irrigation and additional street tree planting in Ormond Road to improve urban greening and cooling in the heart of this Neighbourhood Activity Centre where increased urban densities are forecast.</p>	CoPP	Medium







## 7.5 Port Melbourne neighbourhood

### 7.5.1 Introduction

Encompassing part of the suburb of Port Melbourne, this neighbourhood is a gateway to Melbourne via Station Pier. The Port Melbourne foreshore and Bay Street are popular visitor destinations, which contrast with the distinctive residential precincts of Beacon Cove, Garden City, the heritage residential areas and the contemporary apartments. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

There is a larger proportion of families with young children and people in post-retirement age (70 plus years) in Port Melbourne compared to the City average. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027).

### 7.5.2 Existing public space

Refer to Figure 7.5A on the following page.

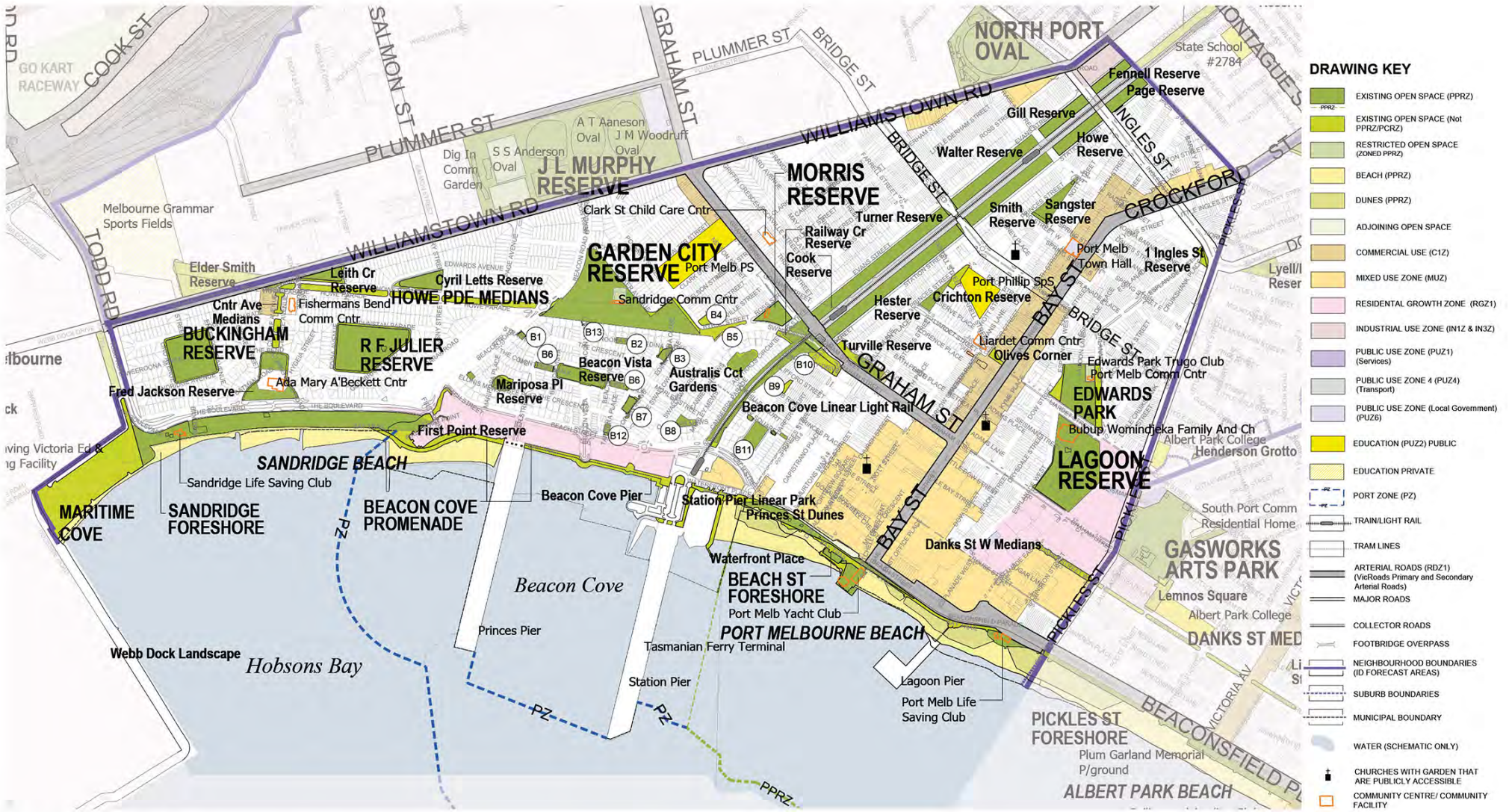


Figure 7.5A Existing public space in Port Melbourne neighbourhood

## 7.5.2a Overview description of the public space network

The public open space network and urban layout reflects the historical development of Port Melbourne. Port Melbourne Foreshore and Port Melbourne Beach form part of the continuous foreshore reserve through Albert Park and Middle Park adjacent to Beaconsfield Parade and Beach Street. This continuous reserve ends at Station Pier, where the public road diverts away from the coastline and the apartments directly adjoin the Beacon Cove Promenade and Station Pier. West of Beacon Cove a public road directly adjoins Sandridge Foreshore, with houses set back from the foreshore reserve consistent with the interface to the coastline in the rest of the City of Port Phillip. Sandridge Beach and Sandridge Foreshore have a continuous promenade with adjoining open grassed areas framed by indigenous vegetation and facilities that include a picnic area and playground. West of the Sandridge Foreshore is Maritime Cove (formerly Perc White Reserve), which the Port of Melbourne now owns and manages. It includes extensive sand dunes with indigenous vegetation, the Life Saving Victoria headquarters and a large port themed playground. A path extends around Webb Dock to a public viewing area outside of the municipal area.

Buckingham Reserve, RF Julier Reserve, Fred Jackson Reserve and Garden City Reserve are integral to the historical layout of Garden City. This area of Port Melbourne was designed consistent with the town planning principles established by Ebenezer Howard in England and built between 1926 and 1948. This was the first low cost social housing estate built in Victoria by the State Bank of Victoria and was unique and innovative at the time including the housing style, construction technique and the urban layout. The concrete roads through this precinct are narrow compared with the road reserves in the older established parts of Port Melbourne, however with the extensive areas of public open space the overall greening and pedestrian amenity is good.

More recently between 1996 and 2006 Beacon Cove was developed on formerly contaminated port land as a joint venture between the Victorian government and Mirvac. The development incorporated the two operating navigational beacons into the urban layout and design, with a tree lined street and vista set up between them. Ten to twelve storey apartments are located along the waterfront and two to three level townhouses are designed around a system of small parklands with a core town centre focused around Station Pier and the Light Rail station. The linear open space reserves either side of the Light Rail corridor provide continuous shared trail access through Beacon Cove and to the older established area of Port Melbourne and into the CBD. This is popular for running, walking and cycling particularly for commuters.

North of Graham Street the linear reserves along the Light Rail corridor widen to become a series of spaces that have a broader recreational function with open grassed areas for informal games, one playground and seating. In the older established parts of Port Melbourne the road reserves are wide, some with central medians and others with mature avenue style or scattered street trees which provides good pedestrian connectivity. Lagoon Reserve is a popular sporting reserve and the sports ground is also a popular designated dog off-leash area. Lagoon Reserve contrasts in character to the formal historical garden layout of Edwards Park to the north, with avenues of palm trees and decorative garden beds. While the majority of the older historical residential areas of Port Melbourne have one and two storey attached and semi-detached dwellings, the



former industrial pockets that have redeveloped have medium and high density housing including around Lagoon Reserve.

The key commercial and retail precincts of Bay Street and Waterfront Place have different characters and roles. The Bay Street Major Activity Centre is the main retail centre for Port Melbourne with retail and community facilities. It also forms a gateway visitor precinct for people arriving at Station Pier, including cruise ships and the Spirit of Tasmania Ferry. Waterfront Place was the key mixed use precinct established as part of Beacon Cove with a convenience store and restaurants around the hub of the Light Rail station. The Beacon Cove Pier wraps around the restaurant precinct. There is potential to continue to improve the pedestrian and cycle link between the Port Melbourne foreshore and Bay Street Major Activity Centre.

In addition to the key commercial and retail precincts is the smaller Garden City Neighbourhood Activity Centre (NAC) along Centre Avenue. The large central median provides connectivity to Fred Jackson Reserve and an opportunity for substantial improvement to both the commercial interface and green open space character of the NAC. It is anticipated that Centre Avenue and Fred Jackson Reserve could form a key future green open space link between Fishermans Bend and Sandridge Beach.

### 7.5.2b Quantity of existing public open space

In the Port Melbourne neighbourhood there are 56 public open spaces, which comprise 16.6 per cent of the total area of the neighbourhood.

**Table 7.5-1 Number, size and type of public open space**

No.	Hierarchy	Area (Ha)	%
2	State	1.97	4%
10	Regional	17.68	38%
3	City-wide/Municipal	4.51	10%
14	Neighbourhood	16.53	35%
9	Local	3.87	8%
13	Small Local	1.94	4%
5	Small Local Link	0.29	1%
<b>56</b>		<b>46.80</b>	<b>100%</b>

Figure 7.5B on the following page spatially illustrates the existing hierarchy of public open space.

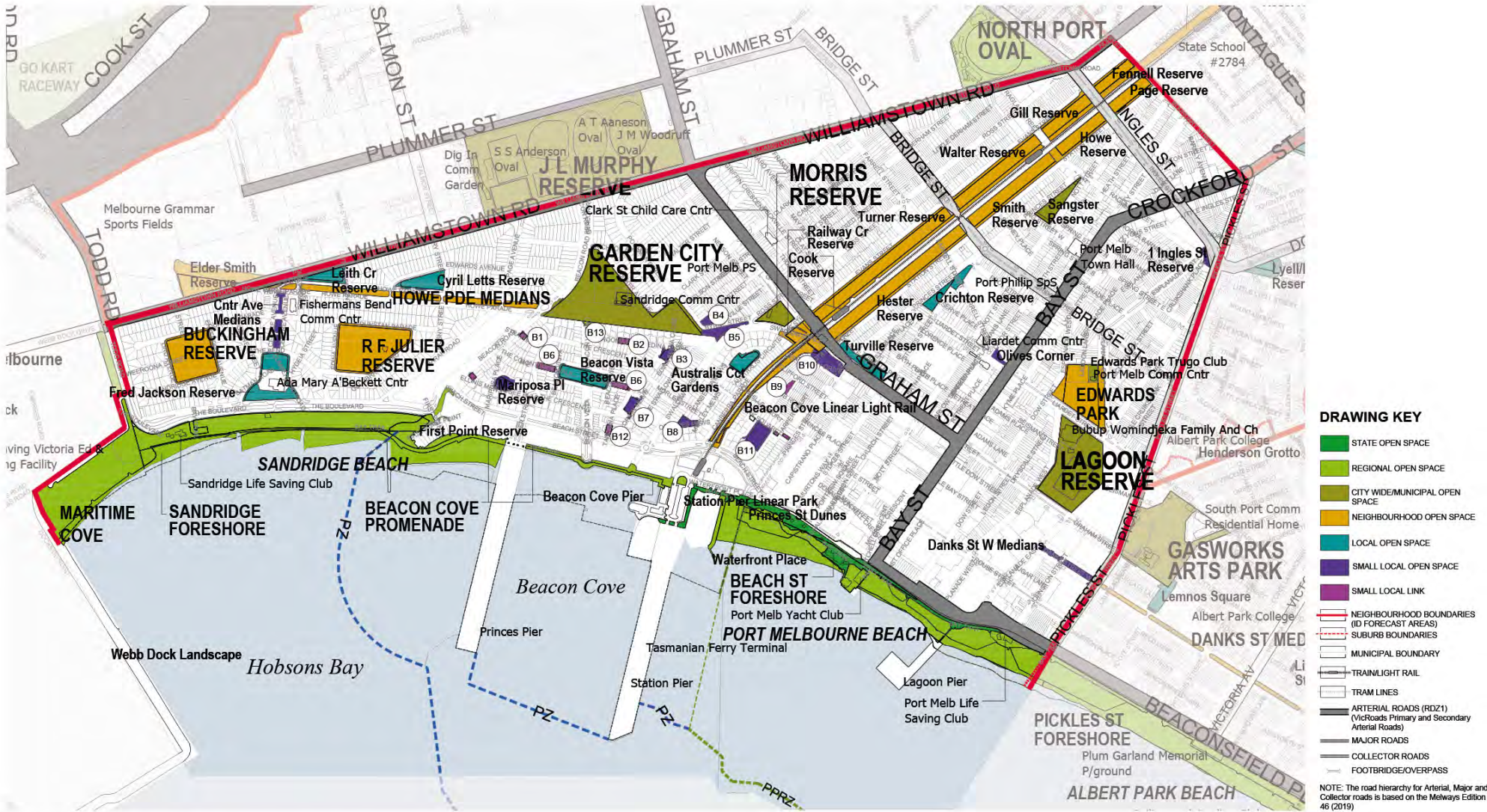


Figure 7.5B Hierarchy of the existing public open space in Port Melbourne neighbourhood

**Table 7.5-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
1 INGLES STREET RESERVE	0.08	Small Local	Passive	Urban plaza
AUSTRALIS CIRCUIT GARDENS	0.29	Local	Passive	Linking space, Service easement
BEACH STREET FORESHORE	1.81	State	Foreshore	Cultural heritage, Linear, Viewing, Passive
BEACON COVE LINEAR LIGHT RAIL (WEST)	0.48	Neighbourhood	Linear	Railway easement/siding
BEACON COVE LINEAR LIGHT RAIL (EAST)	0.31	Neighbourhood	Linear	Railway easement/siding
BEACON COVE PIER	0.33	Regional	Foreshore	Linear, Significant road reservation
BEACON COVE PROMENADE	0.87	Regional	Foreshore	Linear, Linking space, Urban plaza, Viewing
BEACON VISTA RESERVE	0.42	Local	Passive	Linking space, Play, Viewing
BEACON VISTA LIGHT HOUSE	0.03	Regional	Cultural heritage	Viewing
BUCKINGHAM RESERVE	1.55	Neighbourhood	Passive	Undeveloped
BYRNE STREET RESERVE	0.20	Small Local	Service easement	Linear
CENTENARY PARK	0.20	Small Local	Passive	Play
CENTRE AVENUE MEDIANS	0.21	Small Local	Significant road reservation	Linking space, Urban plaza (future)
COOK RESERVE	0.39	Neighbourhood	Linear	Linking space, Passive
CRICHTON RESERVE	0.32	Local	Passive	Play, Urban heat mitigation
CYRIL LETTS RESERVE	0.44	Local	Passive	Play
DANKS STREET W CETNRL MEDIAN	0.22	Small Local	Significant road reservation	
EDINA CLOSE PARK	0.10	Small Local	Passive	
EDWARDS PARK	1.53	Neighbourhood	Cultural heritage	Passive, Play, Public garden
FENNELL RESERVE	0.60	Neighbourhood	Linear	
FIRST POINT RESERVE	0.68	Regional	Foreshore	Linking space, Native character, Nature conservation
FRED JACKSON RESERVE	0.77	Local	Passive	Nature conservation, Undeveloped
GARDEN CITY RESERVE	3.65	City-wide/Municipal	Public garden	Cultural heritage, Passive
GILL RESERVE	0.72	Neighbourhood	Linear	Passive
HESTER RESERVE	1.71	Neighbourhood	Linear	Service easement
HOWE PARADE MEDIANS	1.10	Neighbourhood	Significant road reservation	Linear, Nature conservation
HOWE RESERVE	0.58	Neighbourhood	Linear	Linking space, Service easement
LAGOON RESERVE	1.68	City-wide/Municipal	Sporting	Cultural heritage, Nature conservation, Passive
LEITH CRESCENT RESERVE	0.37	Local	Significant road reservation	
MARIPOSA PLACE RESERVE	0.18	Small Local	Passive	



**Table 7.5-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification continued...**

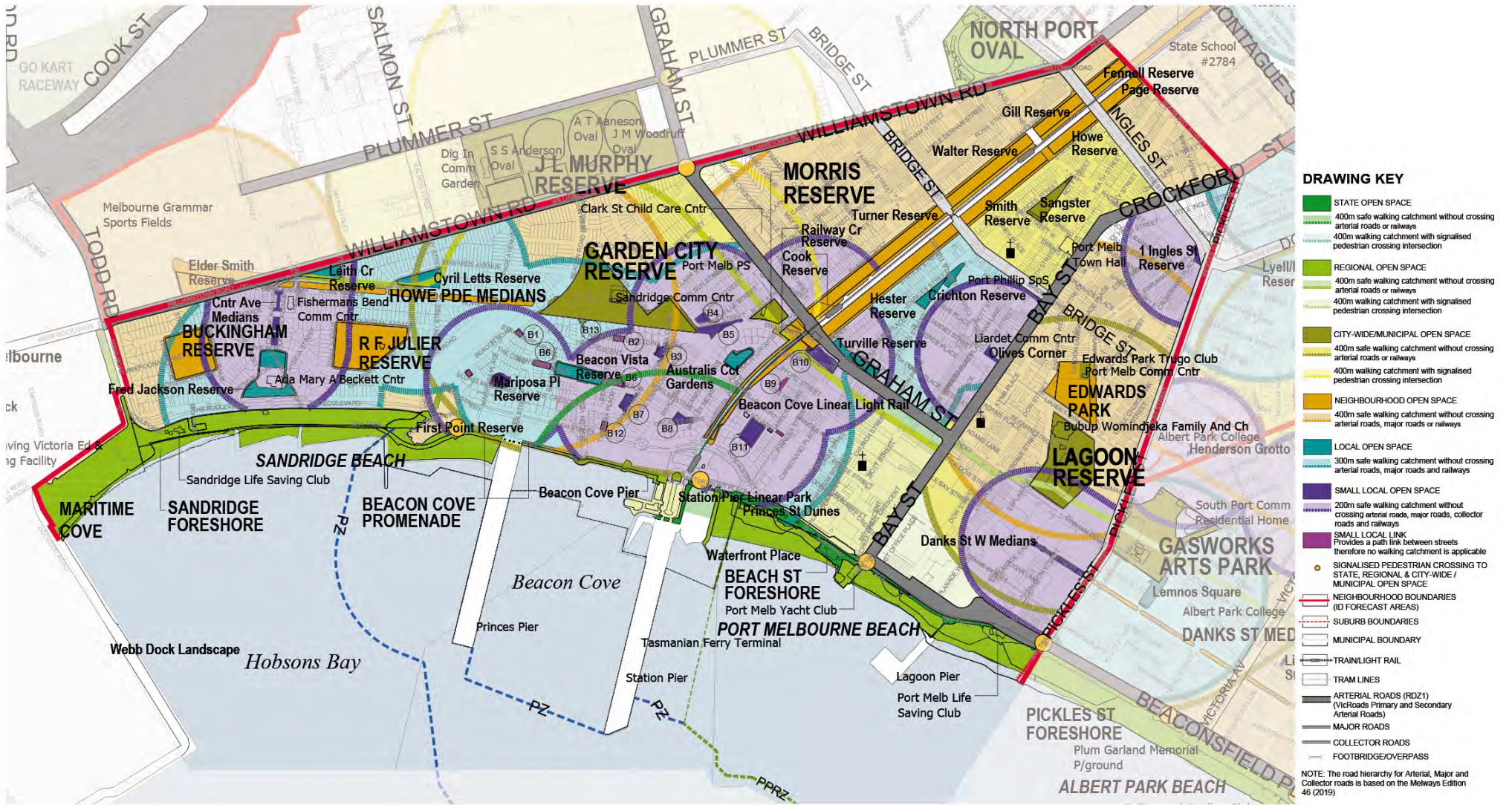
<b>Name</b>	<b>Area Ha</b>	<b>Hierarchy</b>	<b>Primary Character Classification</b>	<b>Secondary Character Classification</b>
MARITIME COVE	4.04	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Passive, Play, Viewing, Water feature
MONTEREY WALK	0.15	Small Local Link	Linking space	
MORRIS RESERVE	0.76	City-wide/Municipal	Sporting	Linking space, Passive, Restricted sporting/recreation
NAROOMA PLACE RESERVE	0.04	Small Local Link	Linking space	
OLIVES CORNER	0.07	Small Local	Urban plaza	Passive, Urban heat mitigation
ORCADES MEWS PARK	0.11	Small Local	Passive	
ORION MEWS RESERVE	0.12	Small Local	Passive	
PAGE RESERVE	0.46	Neighbourhood	Linear	Linking space, Passive
PARK SQUARE RESERVE	0.27	Small Local	Passive	Linking space
POOLMAN RESERVE	0.08	Small Local	Linking space	Nature conservation
PORT MELBOURNE BEACH	3.62	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Passive, Viewing
PRINCES STREET DUNES	0.58	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation
R F JULIER RESERVE	2.14	Neighbourhood	Passive	Native character, Play
RAILWAY CRESCENT RESERVE	0.11	Small Local	Linear	Community gardens/Urban agriculture, Linking space
SANDRIDGE BEACH	4.15	Regional	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Passive, Viewing
SANDRIDGE FORESHORE	3.20	Regional	Foreshore	Passive, Linear, Nature conservation, Viewing, Water feature
SANGSTER RESERVE	0.10	City-wide/Municipal	Restricted sporting/recreation	Passive, Service easement
SMITH RESERVE	1.06	Neighbourhood	Linear	Passive
STATION PIER LINEAR PARK	0.16	State	Foreshore	Passive
STRATHAIRD MEWS RESERVE	0.03	Small Local Link	Linking space	
TAROONA PLACE RESERVE	0.03	Small Local Link	Linking space	
TURNER RESERVE	1.75	Neighbourhood	Linear	Passive, Undeveloped
TURVILLE RESERVE	0.40	Local	Linking space	Passive, Significant road reservation
WALTER RESERVE	1.33	Neighbourhood	Linear	Passive, Play
WATERFRONT PLACE	0.18	Regional	Foreshore	Viewing
WEBB'S WEDGE RESERVE	0.04	Small Local Link	Linking space	
<b>Total</b>	<b>46.80</b>			
<b>Restricted open space</b>				
EDWARDS PARK, TRUGO CLUB	0.12	City-wide/Municipal	Restricted sporting	
GARDEN CITY RESERVE TRUGO CLUB	0.15	City-wide/Municipal	Restricted sporting	
PORT MELBOURNE BOWLING CLUB	0.30	City-wide/Municipal	Restricted sporting	
<b>Total Restricted open space</b>	<b>0.57</b>			

### 7.5.3 Distribution of existing public open space

The gap analysis illustrates that there is a good diversity and distribution of public open space in the Port Melbourne neighbourhood, with only one gap in the distribution at the southern end of Bay Street. The gap is partly addressed by the inclusion of the signalised pedestrian crossing over Beach Street to Port Melbourne Foreshore. There are also opportunities to improve Bay Streetscape layout to include additional greening and improve pedestrian amenity between Rouse Street and Beach Street.

For a more detailed description of the distribution of public open space, refer to the public open space needs assessment in section 7.5.5.

Refer to Figure 7.5C on the following page for the gap analysis.



**ABBREVIATIONS**

Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

**BEACON COVE PUBLIC OPEN SPACE NAME KEY:**

(B1) Strathaird Mews Reserve	(B9) Orcaeds Mews Reserve
(B2) Narooma Pl Reserve	(B10) Webb's Wedge Reserve
(B3) Edina Cl Park	(B11) Centenary Park
(B4) Poolman Reserve	(B12) Park Sq Reserve
(B5) Byrne St Reserve	(B13) Tarooma Pl Reserve
(B6) Monterey Walk	(B14) Beacon Vista Light House
(B7) Orion Mews Park	

Figure 7.5C Public open space gap analysis with signalised crossing in Port Melbourne neighbourhood



## 7.5.4 Quality assessment of public space

### 7.5.4a Neighbourhood quality assessment

#### Overview

The method used to assess the quality of the public space in Port Melbourne at the neighbourhood level is described in Section 3.4 of this Technical Report. The summary of the overall quality assessment in Section 3.4.2c, and included below for ease of reference.

#### 78% Port Melbourne

The suburb of Port Melbourne extends into Fishermans Bend neighbourhood (including Montague, Wirraway and Sandridge neighbourhoods), however this assessment has been undertaken based on the Port Melbourne neighbourhood boundaries.

Port Melbourne with an overall score of 78 per cent had a 100 per cent score for public open space. This is mainly due to the diverse and well distributed public open space network including access to the foreshore. Links and axes received a lower score mainly due to the lack of consistent existing large broad spreading canopy shade trees and the lack of cycle and pedestrian amenity on some of the major and arterial roads.

Criteria & score	Description
<b>Port Melbourne neighbourhood (sub-neighbourhoods PM1 to PM6)</b>	
<b>Links and axes 69%</b>	This is characterised by good pedestrian connectivity with average block lengths varying between 100 and 300 metres and mid-block links contributing to the pedestrian permeability. There are some consistent mature avenue street tree plantings while other streets have scattered street trees. The navigational beacons at Beacon Cove form a key vista and direct link from the foreshore north to J L Murphy Reserve, while other streetscapes have characteristic avenues of street trees with central medians including Bay Street, Howe Parade, Beach Street, The Esplanade, Liardet Street and Bridge Street. The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility making it easy to walk and cycle throughout including the foreshore and the Beacon Cove Light Rail Corridor. This means there is good connectivity via the local street network to the public open space and the major retail streetscapes.
<b>Public open space 100%</b>	There is a diversity of public open space in Port Melbourne with all types of public open space well represented including State open space on Port Melbourne Foreshore, in recognition of the gateway for interstate and international visitors arriving at Station Pier. Garden City Reserve and Lagoon Reserve are City-wide/Municipal public open spaces with sporting facilities and a range of unstructured recreation and social facilities that appeal to the diverse community. The Sandridge Foreshore, Beacon Cove Promenade, Maritime Cove are Regional open spaces that are well used with distinct characters. There is also a well distributed system of Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open spaces that and no gaps in the provision of public open space. While there is excellent provision and distribution of public open space, there is potential to improve the quality and diversity of selected open spaces to better meet the diversity of open space needs

Criteria & score	Description
<b>Other public space</b> 67%	Port Melbourne Primary School is located close to Garden City Reserve and the Port Melbourne Special Needs School is directly adjacent to Crichton Reserve. The good level of provision of public open space combined with the close proximity of the public school grounds to reserves reduces the potential importance of them in place of public open space. The Bay Street Major Activity Centre includes wider pedestrian pavements with outdoor eating areas that are popular and contribute to the vibrancy of the public space. The Garden City Neighbourhood Activity Centre along Centre Avenue has the potential to be upgraded in the future within the context of the forecast growth in Fishermans Bend.
<b>Natural character</b> 63%	The presence of indigenous vegetation on the foreshore, particularly west of Beacon Cove along Sandridge Foreshore and Maritime Cove contributes to the habitat and biodiversity values. Additionally, the native vegetation along the light rail corridor provides an additional habitat link through the neighbourhood. The mature tree canopy cover in Port Melbourne contributes to the overall greening and in some areas to the heritage landscape values of the neighbourhood.
<b>Place value</b> 92%	The well distributed public open space network contributes to the urban greening and character of Port Melbourne. This includes the distinctive qualities that the foreshore, public open space and streetscape layout contribute to Garden City, the Bay Street Precinct and Beacon Cove as distinct places within Port Melbourne.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 75%	There is a lower level of growth forecast in Port Melbourne than there has been in the past. The substantial level of forecast change in the future in Fishermans Bend will likely result in increased levels of use of the public space in Port Melbourne. For more information, please refer to Section 7.5.6.

### 7.5.4b Quality assessment of individual public open spaces

The quality assessment has been undertaken for each existing public open space along with an overall quality assessment of the public space at the neighbourhood level. For a description of the quality assessment method, refer to Section 3.4 of this report. This quality assessment summarises the quality of the open space based on assessment of the eight criteria shown in the table. The open spaces with a quality score of 80 per cent and above generally do not require review or upgrade. The sites with a score of between 70 and 79 per cent are of adequate quality and a low priority for future upgrade. The sites with a score of less than 69 per cent and lower will require minor or major upgrade works in the future. The percentage scores provide the indication of the priority sequence for the works.

Overall, the Garden City Reserve, Edwards Park, the foreshore reserves, beaches and some selected smaller reserves are the highest quality public open spaces. Combined they provide a diversity of recreational activities and landscape character. J L Murphy Reserve located in Fishermans Bend also provides a diversity of sporting facilities that are accessible to the Port Melbourne community. Fred Jackson Reserve, Centre Avenue Medians and Leith Crescent Reserve all have a low quality score and present an opportunity for improvement in the future, particularly in the context of their proximity to

forecast future change in Fishermans Bend, north of Williamstown Road and green link they provide to Sandridge Foreshore and Beach. There are excellent opportunities to improve the quality of selected Local and Small Local open spaces to improve their role and function in the network.

Refer to the open space needs assessment in Section 7.5.6 for a more detailed analysis of the quantity, distribution and quality of open space in this neighbourhood.

**Table 7.5-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space in Port Melbourne**

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>PORT MELBOURNE</b>										
1 INGLES STREET RESERVE	82	82%	81%	81%	100%	67%	63%	92%	88%	100%
AUSTRALIS CIRCUIT GARDENS	71	71%	75%	63%	83%	67%	50%	83%	63%	100%
BEACH STREET FORESHORE	87	87%	94%	100%	100%	83%	44%	92%	100%	100%
BEACON COVE LINEAR LIGHT RAIL (EAST)	70	70%	50%	38%	58%	92%	69%	100%	100%	88%
BEACON COVE LINEAR LIGHT RAIL (WEST)	80	80%	75%	75%	100%	100%	56%	100%	75%	63%
BEACON COVE PIER	88	88%	94%	100%	100%	83%	44%	100%	100%	100%
BEACON COVE PROMENADE	82	82%	50%	100%	100%	100%	38%	100%	100%	100%
BEACON VISTA LIGHT HOUSE	92	92%	94%	100%	100%	100%	56%	100%	100%	100%
BEACON VISTA RESERVE	81	81%	88%	75%	100%	58%	56%	92%	100%	100%
BUCKINGHAM RESERVE	72	72%	88%	88%	75%	75%	56%	50%	38%	100%
BYRNE STREET RESERVE	79	79%	81%	69%	100%	83%	56%	100%	50%	100%
CENTENARY PARK	89	89%	94%	100%	100%	100%	56%	100%	100%	63%
CENTRE AVENUE MEDIANS	53	53%	63%	50%	50%	33%	63%	58%	50%	50%
COOK RESERVE	82	82%	63%	75%	92%	100%	75%	92%	75%	100%
CRICHTON RESERVE	97	97%	100%	94%	100%	100%	94%	100%	88%	100%
CYRIL LETTS RESERVE	71	71%	88%	88%	75%	67%	63%	75%	25%	63%
DANKS STREET W CENTRAL MEDIAN	50	50%	50%	81%	25%	25%	63%	67%	25%	38%
EDINA CLOSE PARK	80	80%	88%	75%	92%	67%	63%	83%	88%	100%



Table 7.5-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space in Port Melbourne (continued)

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
EDWARDS PARK	92	92%	100%	100%	100%	100%	63%	83%	100%	100%
EDWARDS PARK, TRUGO CLUB	54	54%	50%	44%	58%	33%	63%	58%	75%	63%
ELDER SMITH RESERVE (Fishermans Bend)	58	58%	44%	25%	33%	50%	69%	100%	75%	100%
FENNELL RESERVE	90	90%	100%	100%	100%	67%	75%	100%	75%	100%
FIRST POINT RESERVE	65	65%	50%	63%	67%	75%	63%	75%	63%	75%
FRED JACKSON RESERVE	54	54%	69%	63%	50%	25%	63%	33%	25%	100%
GARDEN CITY RESERVE	96	96%	100%	100%	100%	100%	75%	100%	100%	100%
GARDEN CITY RESERVE TRUGO CLUB	75	75%	63%	69%	83%	75%	56%	83%	100%	100%
GILL RESERVE	80	80%	100%	100%	100%	25%	75%	75%	50%	100%
HESTER RESERVE	81	81%	100%	75%	67%	50%	75%	92%	100%	100%
HOWE PDE MEDIANS	80	80%	81%	75%	42%	83%	94%	83%	88%	100%
HOWE RESERVE	81	81%	81%	81%	100%	67%	69%	100%	75%	75%
J L MURPHY RESERVE (Fishermans Bend)	86	86%	94%	81%	100%	83%	69%	100%	88%	75%
LAGOON RESERVE	69	69%	75%	56%	67%	50%	75%	83%	88%	63%
LEITH CRESCENT RESERVE	53	53%	56%	69%	25%	33%	56%	42%	50%	100%
MARIPOSA PLACE RESERVE	77	77%	81%	81%	100%	42%	69%	83%	63%	100%
MARITIME COVE	78	78%	56%	38%	92%	100%	75%	100%	100%	100%
MONTEREY WALK	79	79%	63%	56%	100%	100%	56%	100%	88%	100%
MORRIS RESERVE	64	64%	56%	50%	100%	67%	50%	67%	88%	50%
NAROOMA PLACE RESERVE	89	89%	94%	94%	100%	100%	56%	100%	75%	100%
NORTH PORT OVAL (Fishermans Bend)	65	65%	69%	31%	42%	58%	56%	100%	100%	100%
OLIVES CORNER	89	89%	94%	88%	100%	100%	63%	83%	100%	100%
ORCADES MEWS PARK	71	71%	63%	81%	75%	75%	56%	58%	75%	100%
ORION MEWS RESERVE	76	76%	94%	69%	75%	58%	69%	75%	75%	100%
PAGE RESERVE	64	64%	75%	69%	67%	25%	63%	75%	63%	75%
PARK SQUARE RESERVE	80	80%	100%	56%	75%	92%	63%	92%	75%	100%



Table 7.5-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space in Port Melbourne (continued)

	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>Public open space</b>										
POOLMAN RESERVE	75	75%	69%	63%	83%	100%	69%	83%	38%	100%
PORT MELBOURNE BEACH	87	87%	88%	88%	100%	100%	44%	100%	100%	100%
PRINCES STREET DUNES	87	87%	75%	94%	83%	100%	63%	100%	100%	100%
R F JULIER RESERVE	76	76%	75%	81%	100%	75%	56%	75%	50%	100%
RAILWAY CRESCENT RESERVE	70	70%	63%	75%	100%	67%	50%	83%	63%	63%
SANDRIDGE BEACH	86	86%	94%	100%	92%	100%	44%	75%	100%	100%
SANDRIDGE FORESHORE	89	89%	88%	81%	100%	100%	75%	100%	100%	75%
SANGSTER RESERVE	71	71%	75%	69%	58%	75%	69%	92%	50%	75%
SMITH RESERVE	80	80%	100%	75%	83%	25%	75%	92%	100%	100%
STATION PIER LINEAR PARK	88	88%	81%	81%	100%	100%	63%	100%	100%	100%
STRATHAIRD MEWS RESERVE	93	93%	100%	100%	100%	100%	56%	100%	100%	100%
TAROONA PLACE RESERVE	91	91%	100%	100%	100%	100%	56%	100%	75%	100%
TURNER RESERVE	71	71%	100%	100%	100%	25%	63%	42%	50%	63%
TURVILLE RESERVE	90	90%	88%	88%	100%	100%	63%	100%	100%	100%
WALTER RESERVE	81	81%	100%	100%	100%	25%	69%	92%	50%	100%
WATERFRONT PLACE	59	59%	44%	38%	83%	67%	56%	67%	75%	63%
WEBB'S WEDGE RESERVE	78	78%	63%	69%	100%	100%	63%	83%	63%	100%

## 7.5.5 Existing Port Melbourne community

### 7.5.5a Summary of existing demographics

There is a larger proportion of families with young children and people at post-retirement age (70+ years).

In the Council Plan 2017-2027, no information is provided on the type of dwellings in the for Port Melbourne, however there is a smaller proportion of renters and a larger proportion of people living in social housing compared with the City average. (Source: Council Plan 2017 - 2027).

### 7.5.5b Implications for public space

The higher proportion of family households with children means there is a need to retain excellent access to a diversity of sporting and unstructured recreation facilities in public open space. A diverse range of unstructured recreation facilities including items such as fitness stations, multi-use courts and linked cycle and walking paths are to be included in open space. This combined with social facilities including picnic and barbecue facilities with shelters and seating will also cater well to the higher proportion of people in the 70+ age range. In the key streetscapes the provision of seating at key points will assist people of all-abilities and skill level to walk rather than drive to the activity centres.

There is a larger proportion of people living in social housing (8 per cent) compared to the City average of nearly 5 per cent), which indicates a higher proportion of people on lower incomes. This can mean that they have a greater reliance on public space given the lack of private open space.

## 7.5.6 Summary of forecast change

In the Port Melbourne neighbourhood, the resident population is forecast to grow from 17,370 in 2016 to 18,350 in 2031. This represents an additional 980 residents and a 5.6 per cent change.

The following figure illustrates the extent of the activity centres in Port Melbourne. The Bay Street Major Activity Centre (MAC) is where some of the growth and change has occurred recently including the higher density residential areas to the east of the MAC around Lagoon Reserve and the development of Beacon Cove. The Garden City Neighbourhood Activity Centre (NAC) is located on Centre Avenue and is recommended to be upgraded mainly in response to the forecast change in Fishermans Bend directly to its north. The heritage overlays indicate areas that are likely to remain relatively stable with limited or no change to the population.

Refer to Figure 7.5D on the following page.



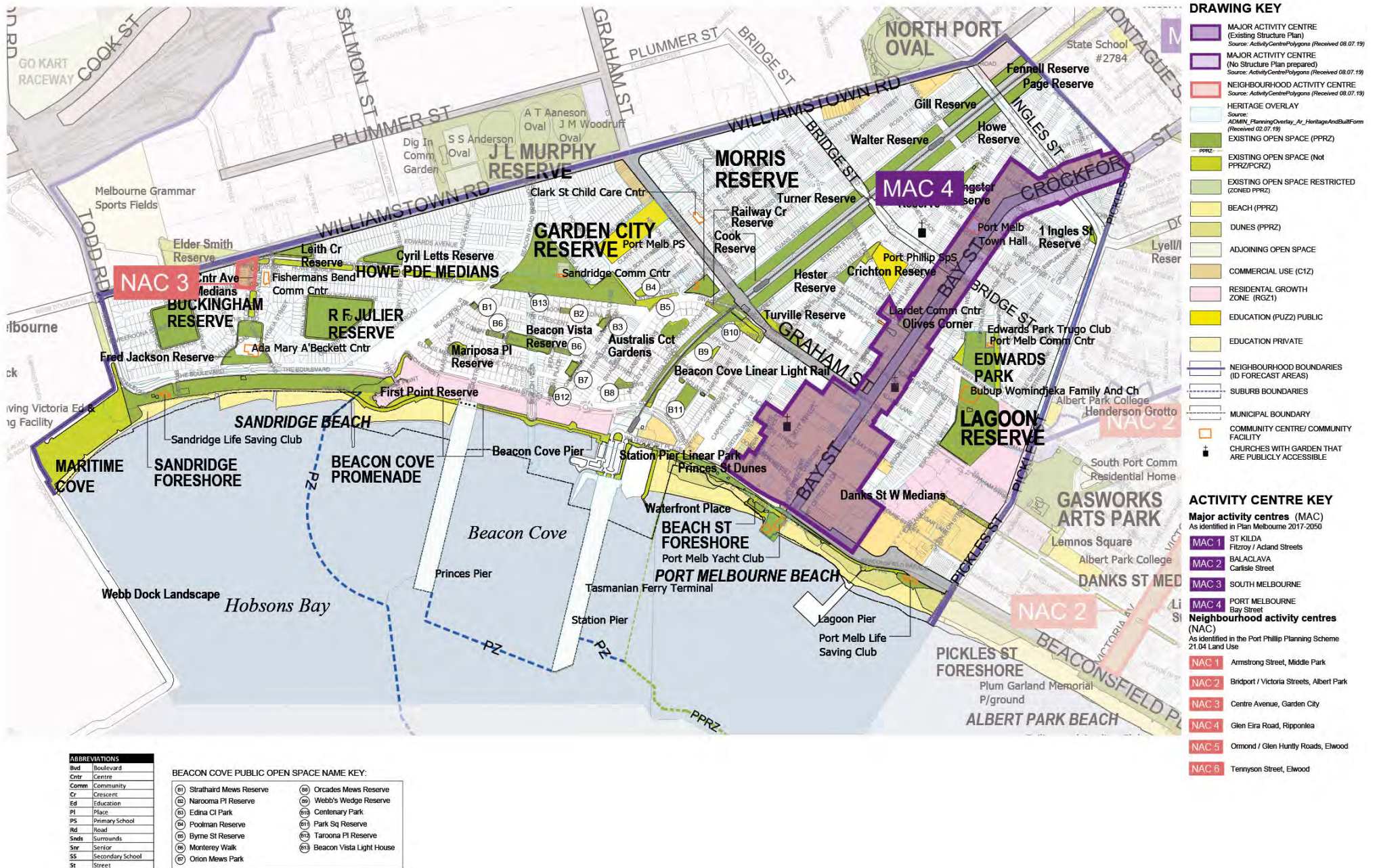


Figure 7.5D Activity Centre Hierarchy in Port Melbourne neighbourhood



Figure 7.5E below illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified to accommodate the additional residents between 2016 and 2031. As can be seen from this diagram many of these sites are in the south east part of Port Melbourne associated with the Bay Street MAC.

Figure 7.5E also illustrates that the majority of forecast growth in the City of Port Phillip is located in the Fishermans Bend neighbourhood, directly adjoining the northern boundary of Port Melbourne. A new public space network will be established in Fishermans Bend for the forecast new community. The future public space network in Fishermans Bend is illustrated in the *Fishermans Bend Framework Plan* (DELWP, 2018) and an extract of this is included in this report in Figure 7.5F on the following page.



**Figure 7.5E** Residential development sites in Port Melbourne Neighbourhood Source: Data supplied by .id Consulting in relation to the 2016 - 2031 forecasts

## 7.5.7 Public open space needs assessment

### 7.5.7a Influence of forecast growth and change in Fishermans Bend on Port Melbourne

The open space needs assessment for Port Melbourne assumes that there will be an increased level of use of open space in Port Melbourne as a result of forecast growth in Fishermans Bend. While a new network of public space will be established in Fishermans Bend as the area develops and changes the people living and working there are also likely to visit the foreshore in Port Melbourne. The new network of open space for Fishermans Bend is illustrated in Figure 15 of the final *Fishermans Bend Framework* (Victorian Government, DEWLAP 2018). An extract from Figure 15 is included in this report for context and is shown in Figure 7.5F on the following page.



### Public space

Figure 15



**Figure 7.5F** *Public Space Framework for Fishermans Bend* Source: Extract from *Fishermans Bend Framework* the next chapter in *Melbourne's growth storey 2018*, prepared by the State Government of Victoria, Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning (DELWP)

Given the close proximity of Fishermans Bend to the foreshore, particularly Sandridge Beach and Beacon Cove, the forecast community will visit these Regional open spaces which are intended for a broader catchment of users. There are two potential green spines that could be established in the future to assist this. One is between the Sandridge Foreshore and Salmon Street via Centre Avenue and Fred Jackson Reserve. The second is between Beacon Cove Promenade and J L Murphy Reserve via Beacon Road, Garden City Reserve and Beacon Vista.

### 7.5.7b Port Melbourne public open space needs assessment

Within this neighbourhood, the major roads form barriers to safe and easy access to open space. The open space sub-neighbourhoods are based on the ability of people working or living in this neighbourhood to easily reach open space.



Figure 7.5G Public open space sub-neighbourhoods in Port Melbourne neighbourhood

Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusion
<p><b>PM1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Williamstown Road to the north-west, Graham Street to the north-east, The Boulevard/Beacon Cove Promenade and Beach Street to the south, Todd Road to the west and Bay Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is a predominantly residential including high density residential, along with commercial/business and retail use in the Bay Street Major Activity Centre and at Waterfront Place along with the port use at Station Pier.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Forecast residential development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood within the major activity centre boundary. Refer to Figure 7.5E.</li> <li>Everyone lives and works within a safe and easy walk of public open space.</li> <li>The Beach Street Foreshore will cater to local use and with the proposed forecast growth in the south east corner of this precinct, the levels of use are likely to increase. This area is also a gateway entry point for visitors arriving to Melbourne on cruise ships and the Spirit of Tasmania ferry.</li> <li>The Centre Avenue Medians provide an opportunity to improve the north south off-road cycle and pedestrian access between Salmon Street north of Williamstown Road and Sandridge Foreshore. This includes working with the Fishermans Bend Taskforce to provide a safe pedestrian crossing over Williamstown Road in the vicinity of Centre Avenue so it improves access for the future population in Fishermans Bend to the foreshore.</li> <li>There is potential to upgrade the retail/commercial interface in the Garden City Neighbourhood Activity Centre (NAC) to the Centre Avenue Medians. Also investigate options to relocate the child care facility out Fred Jackson Reserve to establish a green open space spine and link to Sandridge</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusion
	<p>Foreshore. If relocation of the child care facility is not feasible, investigate the potential to establish a north-south off-road shared trail link by reconfiguring the outdoor areas of the child care centre.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Investigate options to provide improved shared trail access over The Boulevard adjacent to Sandridge Foreshore at Fred Jackson Reserve to facilitate the green link from Fishermans Bend to Sandridge Beach.</li> <li>There is an opportunity to upgrade Buckingham Reserve and R F Julier Reserve to improve the quality, appeal and role of these open spaces in the context of forecast growth in Fishermans Bend and consistent with the Draft IMAP Sport and Recreation Strategy.</li> <li>There is potential to create a key community hub at the Station Pier and Waterfront Place Precinct. This includes working with VicPorts to integrate the proposed Station Pier upgrade with the adjoining public spaces including Waterfront Place, Beacon Cove Pier, Beacon Cove Promenade, Station Pier Linear Park and the Beacon Cove Light Rail corridor including the public space associated with the Beacon Cove Station.</li> <li>There is a need for selected facility upgrades to the local open space network in Beacon Cove to increase the diversity of unstructured recreational uses and activities. Currently the open space reserves have limited diversity, mainly providing paths, seats and open grassed areas. The changes will assist to cater to the additional population forecast in the south east area of the sub-neighbourhood. Some good example of the type of facility upgrade is Centenary Park and Railway Crescent Reserve.</li> </ul>
<p><b>PM2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Williamstown Road to the north-west, Bridge Street to the north-east, Graham Street to the south west and Bay Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential combined with commercial/business and retail use in Bay Street Major Activity Centre, and education use with the Port-Melbourne Special-Needs School adjacent to Crichton Reserve.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Everyone lives and works within a safe and easy walk of public open space.</li> <li>There are no forecast residential redevelopment sites located in this sub-neighbourhood, however Fishermans Bend neighbourhood is located on the northern side of Williamstown Road where substantial change will occur. As noted previously, the open space needs for the forecast change in Fishermans Bend has been provided for in the Fishermans Bend Framework and illustrated in Figure 7.5F. However this change is likely to result in higher levels of use of open space in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>There is an opportunity to upgrade Turner Reserve to increase the quality and diversity of recreational facilities to cater primarily for the existing population and cater to the potential increased levels of use from Fishermans Bend.</li> <li>The recently upgraded public open spaces including Olives Corner, Crichton Reserve and Turville Place Park are meeting the open space needs of the existing population.</li> </ul>



Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusion
<p><b>PM3</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Williamstown Road to the north-west, Ingles Street to the north-east, Bridge Street to the south west and Bay Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential combined with commercial/business and retail use in Bay Street Major Activity Centre, and mixed use along Williamstown Road</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Everyone lives and works within a safe and easy walk of public open space.</li> <li>There is a forecast residential redevelopment site located in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.5E. Fishermans Bend neighbourhood is located on the northern side of Williamstown Road where substantial change will occur and is likely to result in higher levels of use of open space in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>There will be a need to increase the diversity of recreational facilities in Walter Reserve to cater to both the existing and forecast community.</li> <li>There is a lack of tree canopy cover in some of the wide local access streets with potential for them to be improved to increase shading and pedestrian amenity.</li> </ul>
<p><b>PM4</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Williamstown Road to the north west, Boundary Street to the north east, Ingles Street to the south west and Crockford Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with industrial use to the north west of Evans Street and commercial/business use along Crockford Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Everyone lives and works within a safe and easy walk of public open space.</li> <li>There are no forecast residential redevelopment sites located in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.5E. Fishermans Bend neighbourhood is located on the northern side of Williamstown Road where substantial change will occur and is likely to result in higher levels of use of open space in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Fennell Reserve and Page Reserve have the potential to be improved to increase the provision and quality of social and unstructured recreation facilities and cater to the likely increased levels of use of open space in this sub-neighbourhood from the forecast growth in Fishermans Bend.</li> <li>There is potential to improve street tree canopy cover and pedestrian amenity in some of the wide local access streets.</li> </ul>
<p><b>PM5</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Bay Street and Crockford Street to the north west, Beach Street to the south and Pickles Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial/business and retail use along Bay Street and mixed use in the south as part of the Bay Street Major Activity Centre.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The majority live and work within a safe and easy walk of public open space, except for the community in the south west near the intersection of Beach Street and Bay Street. Currently this gap is addressed by the provision of a signalised intersection at the Beach and Bay Street intersection.</li> <li>There are forecast residential redevelopment sites located primarily in the gap area of this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.5E.</li> <li>Given the higher density development directly adjoining Lagoon Reserve and what appears to be high levels of use, investigate options to improve the quality of structured sport and recreation facilities including the sports pavilion and the sports field for both the existing and forecast population.</li> <li>Identify opportunities to review the most appropriate use for the Edwards Park Trugo Club as an integrated part of Edwards Park to potentially improve its function and use for the existing and forecast population.</li> <li>There is potential to improve the connectivity between Edwards Park and Lagoon Reserve given their close</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhoods	Conclusion
	<p>proximity and potential for them to continue to have distinctly different roles in the open space network.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Given the poor quality of the Danks Street W Medians combined with the higher density dwellings in proximity to it, investigate options to improve the quality and useability of this reserve in the future.</li> <li>In the longer term there is potential to improve pedestrian access over Ingles Street to 1 Ingles Street Reserve to address the minor gap area to the north. Refer to sub-neighbourhood PM6.</li> </ul>
<p><b>PM6</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Crockford Street to the north-west, Ingles Street to the south and Pickles Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There is no open space in this small sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>There are no forecast residential redevelopment sites. Refer to Figure 7.5E.</li> <li>There is potential to investigate improving pedestrian access over both Ingles Street and Pickles Street to access both Lyell/Iffla Reserve and 1 Ingles Street Reserve in adjoining sub-neighbourhoods.</li> </ul>

## 7.5.8 Actions for Port Melbourne neighbourhood

### A Additional public open space

No additional public open space is proposed for Port Melbourne.

### B Existing public open space

- The individual reserves are listed in alphabetical order.
- For Agency abbreviations, please refer to the Glossary in this Technical Report.
- Landscape Concept Plan – prepared to guide major upgrades to Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.
- Landscape Masterplan – prepared to guide upgrades to City-wide/Municipal, Regional and State open space.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.5B-1	<p><b>1 Ingles Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a minor upgrade to improve at grade pedestrian crossing over Ingles Street so that the community to the north have improved access given they are in a gap area. Undertake other minor upgrades to improve the condition of the open space including review of the fencing treatment to the interface with Ingles Street.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.5B-2	<p><b>Australis Circuit Gardens</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.5B-3	<p><b>Beach Street Foreshore</b></p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding a coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p> <p>Upgrade the Beach Street Foreshore in recognition of this being a major entry gateway to Melbourne for people arriving by sea, particularly cruise liners and the Tasmanian ferry. This includes providing a greater diversity of facilities for the local community which complement and strengthen the State open space role and status. The new local facilities will also cater to both the existing and forecast population in the 500 metre walking catchment. Council to work with VicPorts to integrate the Station Pier upgrade works with the Beach Street Foreshore. Refer to Action 7.5B-55 for Waterfront Place.</p>	CoPP DELWP  CoPP DELWP VicPorts	Ongoing  High
7.5B-4	<p><b>Beacon Cove Linear Light Rail (West)</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-5	<p><b>Beacon Cove Linear Light Rail (East)</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-6	<p><b>Beacon Cove Pier</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain. Refer also to Action 7.5B-55, Waterfront Place.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.5B-7	<p><b>Beacon Cove Promenade</b></p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding a coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p> <p>Continue to maintain. Refer also to Action 7.5B-55, Waterfront Place.</p>	CoPP DELWP  CoPP DELWP	Ongoing  Ongoing
7.5B-8	<p><b>Beacon Vista Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a minor upgrade to increase the diversity of facilities in the reserve including the potential to redesign to the pergola and seating area to incorporate a barbecue and picnic tables, along with investigating the provision of some unstructured recreational facilities.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.5B-9	<p><b>Beacon Vista Light House</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-10	<p><b>Buckingham Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a major upgrade to improve the quality, appeal and role of this open space in the context of forecast growth. Consider including facilities that encourage unstructured recreation facilities given the size and consistent with the recommendations in the IMAP Sport and Recreation Strategy. The facilities are to complement those already provided in the recent upgrade to R F Julier Reserve, which is located in the same catchment. The upgrade is also to consider whether it is feasible to establish a training sportsground.</p>	CoPP	High
7.5B-11	<p><b>Byrne Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-12	<p><b>Centenary Park</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.5B-13	<p><b>Centre Avenue Medians</b></p> <p>Undertake a major upgrade to the Centre Avenue Medians as part of establishing a new green open space link between the Wirraway Precinct in Fishermans Bend and Sandridge Foreshore. This is primarily for the forecast population and will also benefit the existing community. Centre Avenue Medians upgrade is to include an off-road shared path, seating, large broad spreading shade trees and an activated interface to the commercial and retail centre. Refer also to Action 7.5B-22, Fred Jackson Reserve.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.5B-14	<p><b>Cook Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-15	<p><b>Crichton Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-16	<p><b>Cyril Letts Reserve</b></p> <p>Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide future upgrade to improve the quality and type of facilities appropriate to the local community, in the context of the recent major upgrades to the Garden City Reserve.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.5B-17	<p><b>Danks Street W Central Median</b></p> <p>Undertake minor upgrade to include seating and additional tree planting to improve the quality, function and character.</p>	CoPP	High
7.5B-18	<p><b>Edina Close Park</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-19	<p><b>Edwards Park and Edwards Park Trugo Club</b></p> <p>Prepare a Landscape Masterplan to identify the most appropriate future use for the Edwards Park Trugo Club facility and the potential for improved integration with the adjoining picnic and play area. The Masterplan is to continue to protect and maintain the heritage character and identify opportunities to provide improved safe pedestrian crossing points over Liardett Street to connect with Lagoon Reserve and the Bubup Womindjeka Family and Childrens Centre. This park has a high quality score but is increased in priority due to the context of recent growth and development around it, along with the need to review the future use of the Trugo Club in the context of the park.</p>	CoPP	High
7.5B-20	<p><b>Fennell Reserve</b></p> <p>Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future major upgrade to Fennell Reserve in conjunction with Page Reserve. The upgrade is to increase the diversity of unstructured recreation and social facilities in the open space to cater to both the existing community and the anticipated increased use from the forecast community living and working in Fishermans Bend, north of Williamstown Road. This plan is to include Page Reserve so that both open spaces are designed with complementary facilities. Refer to Action 7.5B-38. This reserve has a high quality score but is increased in priority due to the context of recent development and growth around it.</p>	CoPP	Medium

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.5B-21	<b>First Point Reserve</b> Continue to maintain, with a focus on improving safety and sightlines while protecting the biodiversity values.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-22	<b>Fred Jackson Reserve</b> Prepare a Landscape Masterplan to significantly improve the quality, role and character of this open space. This includes identifying options to improve the north/south connectivity through the reserve to establish a green open space link between the Wirraway Precinct in Fishermans Bend and Sandridge Foreshore. This includes review of the Ada Mary A'Beckett Centre which currently occupies the centre of this reserve. Options may include reconfiguring the external spaces to the centre to establish a north south green link through the reserve. Refer also to Action 7.5B-13, Centre Avenue Medians.	CoPP	Medium
7.5B-23	<b>Garden City Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-24	<b>Gill Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-25	<b>Hester Reserve</b> Continue to protect the mature trees and strengthen the indigenous vegetation values along the light rail corridor.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-26	<b>Howe Parade Medians</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-27	<b>Howe Reserve</b> Undertake minor upgrades with additional seating and picnic tables.	CoPP	Low
7.5B-28	<b>Lagoon Reserve</b> Continue to implement Lagoon Reserve Park Plan 2013 including a major upgrade to Lagoon Reserve to improve the quality of the facilities and determine the appropriate levels of use of the sports field in the future. This will cater for both the existing and forecast community.	CoPP	Very High
7.5B-29	<b>Leith Crescent Reserve</b> Continue to maintain, given that potential future recreational use of this reserve is unlikely due to traffic volumes, speed and noise on Williamstown Road.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-30	<b>Mariposa Place Reserve</b> Undertake a minor upgrade to replace the seating area and incorporate some additional unstructured recreation facilities to increase the diversity of facilities in the open space network.	CoPP	Low
7.5B-31	<b>Maritime Cove (Perc White Reserve)</b> Continue to maintain.	POM	Ongoing
7.5B-32	<b>Monterey Walk</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.5B-33	<b>Morris Reserve</b> Continue to maintain. Please note that this reserve has a low quality score, but is not identified for upgrade due to the presence of nearby high quality public open space reducing the need to upgrade this reserve.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-34	<b>Narooma Place Reserve</b> Continue to maintain as a linking space.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-35	<b>Olives Corner</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-36	<b>Orcades Mews Park</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-37	<b>Orion Mews Reserve</b> Undertake a minor upgrade to increase the function and use of this reserve with the provision of a barbecue and minor works including additional seating or other facilities to complement this use.	CoPP	Low
7.5B-38	<b>Page Reserve</b> Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future major upgrade in conjunction with Fennell Reserve. The upgrade is to increase the diversity of unstructured recreation and social facilities in the open space to cater to both the existing community and the forecast community living and working in Fishermans Bend, north of Williamstown Road. This plan is to include Fennell Reserve so that both open spaces are designed with complementary facilities. Refer to Action 7.5B-20.	CoPP	Medium
7.5B-39	<b>Park Square Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-40	<b>Poolman Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-41	<b>Port Melbourne Beach</b> Continue to maintain	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.5B-42	<b>Princes Street Dunes</b> Continue to protect and improve the indigenous revegetation and regeneration as required on the dunes.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.5B-43	<b>R F Julier Reserve</b> Undertake minor upgrades to the public toilets and additional planting to improve the character and shade in the reserve. These works are to complement the recent upgrades to the playground and multi-use courts.	CoPP	Very High
7.5B-44	<b>Railway Crescent Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-45	<b>Sandridge Beach</b> Continue to maintain	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing

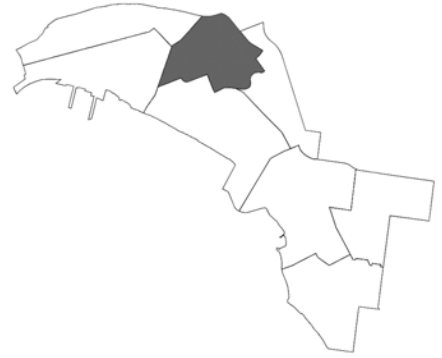
No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.5B-46	<b>Sandridge Foreshore</b> Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding a coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events. Continue to maintain	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
		CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.5B-47	<b>Sangster Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-48	<b>Smith Reserve</b> Continue to maintain including protection of the mature trees and indigenous vegetation along the light rail corridor.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-49	<b>Station Pier Linear Park</b> Undertake minor upgrade with planting additional shade trees between the palms to improve the shade and comfort for people arriving and waiting in this area. While this reserve has a high quality score, the minor works will improve the amenity, particularly for interstate and international visitors. Refer also to Action 7.5B-55 for Waterfront Place.	CoPP VicPorts	High
7.5B-50	<b>Strathaird Mews Reserve</b> Continue to maintain this linking space.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-51	<b>Taroona Place Reserve</b> Continue to maintain as a local link.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-52	<b>Turner Reserve</b> Undertake a major upgrade to this reserve to improve the diversity of facilities for the local community while maintaining a large open grassed area and protecting the existing mature canopy trees.	CoPP	Medium
7.5B-53	<b>Turville Reserve</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.5B-54	<b>Walter Reserve</b> Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide a future major upgrade to add facilities that improve its function as a local park. Protect and enhance the established character of the reserve including the mature Peppercorn Trees along Evans Street frontage and strengthen the indigenous vegetation along the light rail corridor. This is for the existing and forecast community.	CoPP	Low
7.5B-55	<b>Waterfront Place</b> Prepare an overall framework plan to guide the future use and design of Waterfront Place that is integrated with the Station Pier upgrade. This includes consideration of the connectivity to and future use of Beacon Cove Pier, Beacon Cove Promenade, Beach Street Foreshore and the Station Pier Linear Park.	CoPP VicPorts	Very High
7.5B-56	<b>Webb's Wedge Reserve</b> Continue to maintain this linking space.	CoPP	Ongoing



## C Streetscapes and other public spaces

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.5C-1	<p><b>Williamstown Road additional pedestrian crossings</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to improve cycle and pedestrian crossings, including potential for signalised crossings over Williamstown Road to improve access between Fishermans Bend and Garden City, consistent with the Move, Connect, Live Sustainable Transport Plan. Specific locations include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Near or at the intersection of Prohasky Street to improve access over Williamstown Road to Centre Road Medians and the proposed future green link to Sandridge Foreshore.</li> <li>Near or at the intersection of Beacon Road, opposite J L Murphy Reserve, which connects to Garden City Reserve and the Beacon Vista to Beacon Cove Promenade.</li> </ul>	CoPP DoT DJPR	Medium
7.5C-2	<p><b>The Boulevard additional pedestrian crossing</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to provide a new cycle and pedestrian crossing point between Fred Jackson Reserve and Sandridge Foreshore as part of the proposed new green open space link between Wirraway Precinct in Fishermans Bend and the foreshore via Centre Avenue Medians and Fred Jackson Reserve</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.5C-3	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood PM3</b></p> <p>Plant additional street trees where feasible in the wide local access streets to increase canopy cover and improve pedestrian amenity in the streets.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.5C-4	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood PM4</b></p> <p>Plant additional street trees where feasible in the wide local access streets to increase canopy cover and improve pedestrian amenity in the streets.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.5C-5	<p><b>Graham Street Underpass</b></p> <p>Upgrade the existing skate facility and improve connectivity between this and Hester Reserve, Turville Reserve and Cook Reserve to the north.</p>	CoPP	High



## 7.6 South Melbourne neighbourhood

### 7.6.1 Introduction

Encompassing most of South Melbourne and part of Albert Park, the neighbourhood is one of Melbourne's original suburbs. The South Melbourne activity centre including Clarendon Street and the South Melbourne Market attracts national, local and regional visitors. The established business/employment precinct east of Clarendon Street and north of South Melbourne Market contrasts to the residential area. Emerald Hill and the former South Melbourne Town Hall are also distinctive features of this neighbourhood. (Source: Council Plan 2012-2027).

Compared to the City average, there is a higher proportion of people aged 70 years and over and a lower proportion of residents aged between 18 and 34 years. The neighbourhood has a much higher proportion of people living in social housing when compared with the City average of 4.8 per cent. (Source: Council Plan 2012-2027).

### 7.6.2 Existing public space

Refer to Figure 7.6A on the following page.

ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Streets

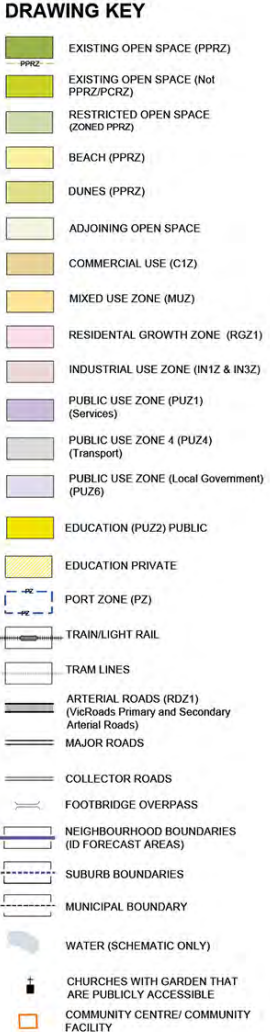
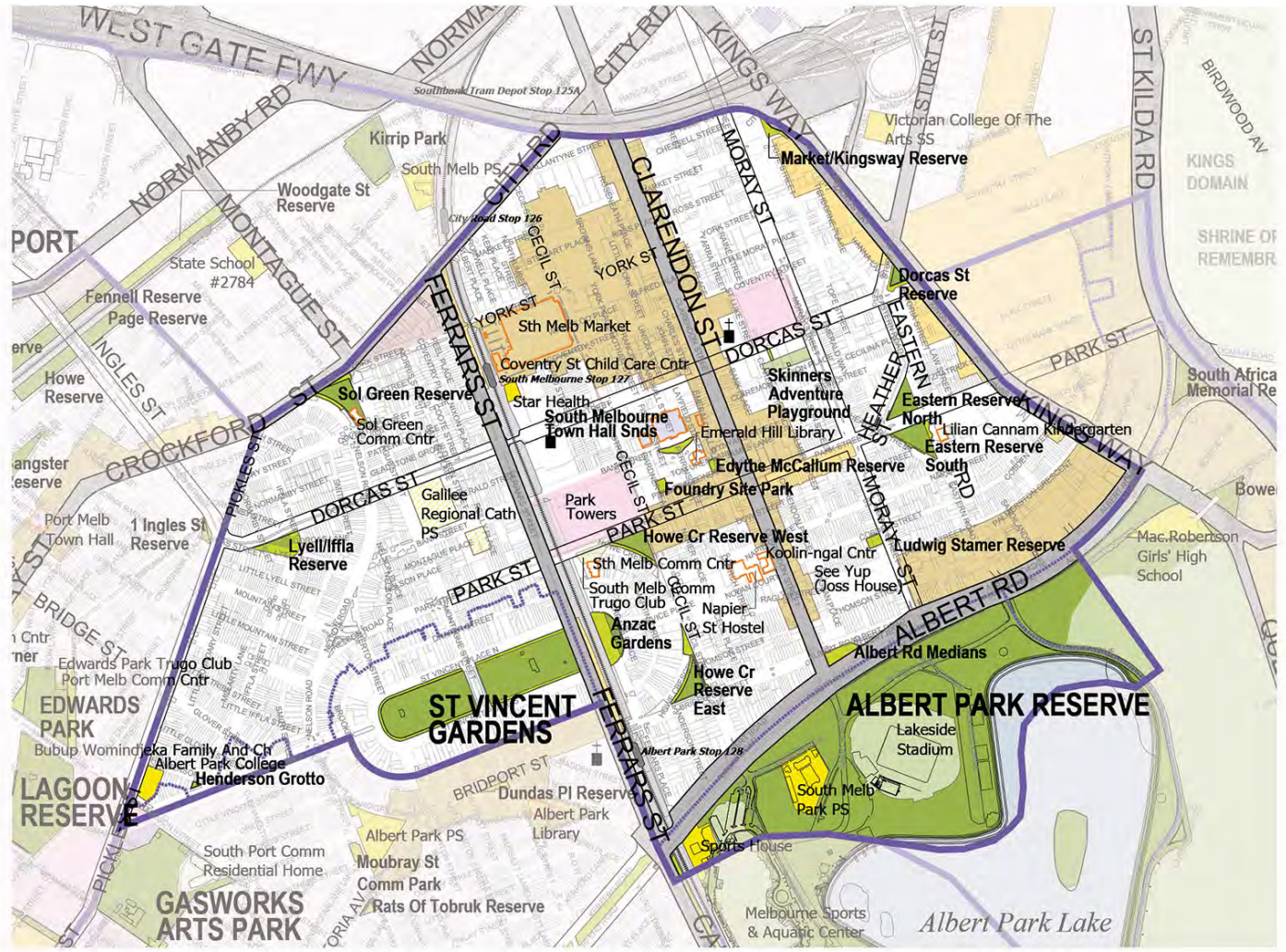


Figure 7.6A Existing public space in South Melbourne neighbourhood

### 7.6.2a Overview description of the public space network

The higher ground of Emerald Hill, which is now the site of South Melbourne Town Hall, was used as a place for the Yalukut Weelam clan of the Boon Wurrung to engage in ceremonies. Today, the elevated views from and towards the South Melbourne Town Hall contributes to the public space character. South Melbourne was developed from the 1850s onwards with significant construction occurring during the 1870s and 1880s during the Victorian era when many of the public open spaces were established. This includes St Vincent Gardens in the Albert Park which is an intact example of nineteenth century residential developed around a large central green square with two crescents at either end. The gardens retain the Victorian features and character and are listed as being of heritage significance to the State of Victoria. Within South Melbourne a series of Local and Small Local open spaces are connected via the generously wide local access streets, some with consistent avenue plantings. North of Coventry Street in the non-residential areas there is almost no existing open space. Albert Park Reserve provides access to structured sport and recreation facilities and is the only sporting reserve in the neighbourhood.

The South Melbourne Major Activity Centre includes Clarendon Street, Coventry Street and South Melbourne Market as the core commercial and retail precincts with widened pavements that are busy during the day with outdoor cafes. A number of other public spaces also contribute to the character and greening of South Melbourne including the gardens around Park Towers, the church grounds on Dorcas Street, the grounds around the Mackillop Family Services (former St Vincent De Paul Orphanage) and the See Yup (Joss House) forecourt. These are illustrated on the Existing Public Space Plan shown in Figure 7.6A.

### 7.6.2b Quantity of existing public open space

In the South Melbourne neighbourhood there are 18 public open spaces, which comprise 14 per cent of the total area of the neighbourhood.

**Table 7.6-1 Number, size and type of public open space**

No.	Hierarchy	Area (Ha)	%
1	State	21.42	72%
0	Regional	0	0%
1	City-wide/Municipal	3.97	13%
2	Neighbourhood	1.94	6%
7	Local	2.45	8%
7	Small Local	0.45	1%
<b>18</b>		<b>30.23</b>	<b>100%</b>

Figure 7.6b on the following page spatially illustrates the existing hierarchy of public open space in South Melbourne.



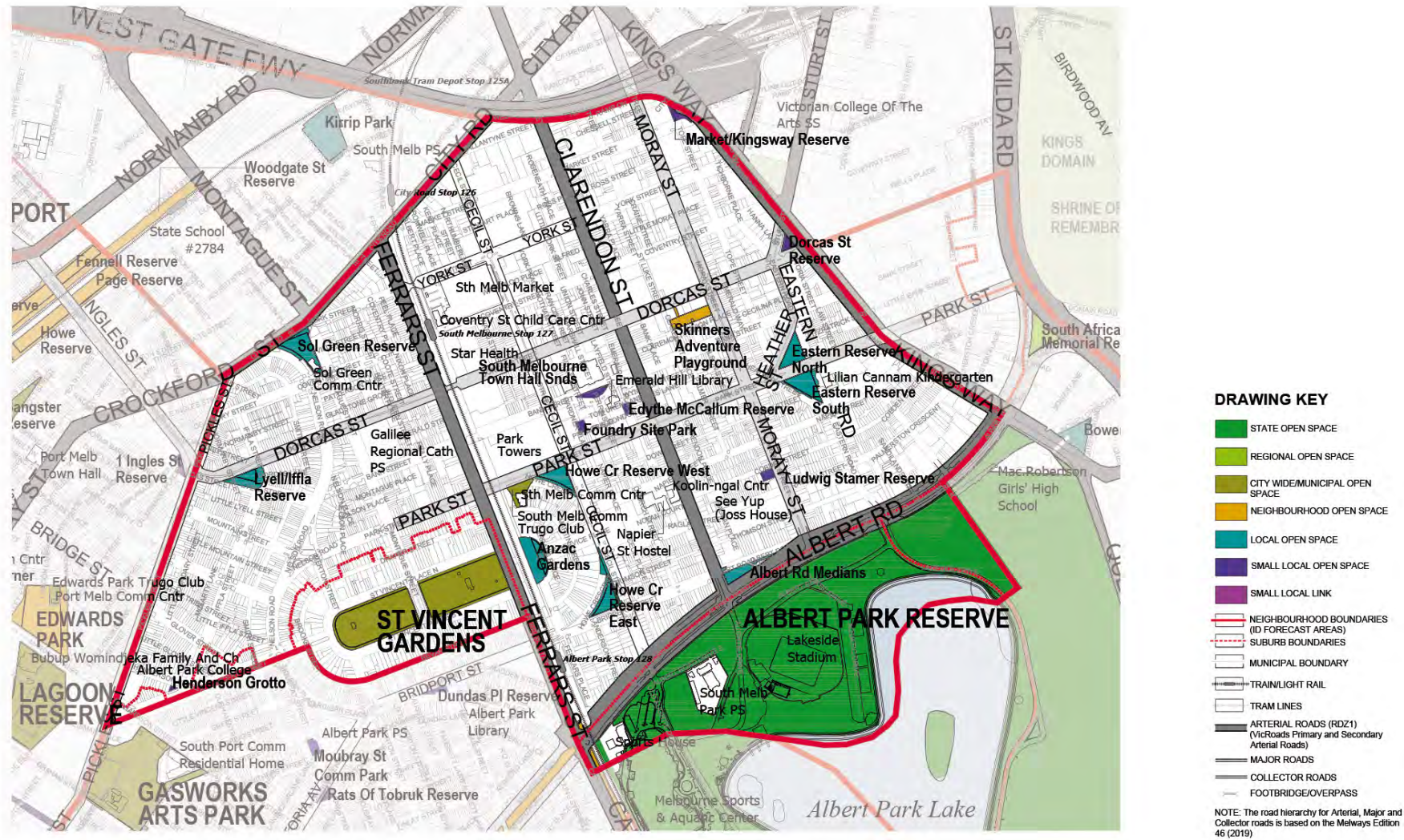


Figure 7.6B Hierarchy of the existing public open space in South Melbourne neighbourhood

**Table 7.6-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (PART)	21.42	State	Sporting	Botanical, Cultural heritage, Linear, Nature Conservation, Passive, Restricted sporting, Urban heat mitigation, Viewing, Water feature. Events
ALBERT RD MEDIANS	1.83	Neighbourhood	Significant road reservation	Cultural heritage, Passive
ANZAC GARDENS	0.45	Local	Public garden	Civic, Cultural heritage, Linking space
DORCAS STREET RESERVE	0.07	Small Local	Passive	Significant road reservation
EASTERN RESERVE NORTH	0.27	Local	Cultural heritage	Botanical
EASTERN RESERVE SOUTH	0.38	Local	Passive	Play, Cultural heritage
EDYTHE McCALLUM RESERVE	0.05	Small Local	Passive	
FOUNDRY SITE PARK	0.06	Small Local	Community garden/Urban agriculture	Linking space
HENDERSON GROTTTO	0.01	Small Local	Botanical	Significant road reservation, Passive
HOWE CRESCENT RESERVE EAST	0.31	Local	Cultural heritage	Passive, Botanical
HOWE CRESCENT RESERVE WEST	0.28	Local	Cultural heritage	Passive, Botanical
LUDWIG STAMER RESERVE	0.07	Small Local	Play	Passive
LYELL/IFFLA RESERVE	0.29	Local	Native character	Community garden/Urban agriculture, Linking space, Passive, Play
MARKET/KINGSWAY RESERVE	0.11	Small Local	Linking space	Significant road reservation, Urban heat mitigation
SKINNERS ADVENTURE PLAYGROUND	0.11	Neighbourhood	Play	Restricted sporting/recreation
SOL GREEN RESERVE	0.47	Local	Play	Passive
SOUTH MELBOURNE TOWN HALL SURROUNDS	0.09	Small Local	Civic	Events, Cultural heritage, Viewing
ST VINCENT GARDENS	3.97	City-wide/Municipal	Cultural heritage	Botanical, Public garden, Sporting, Play
<b>Total</b>	<b>30.23</b>			
<b>Restricted open space</b>				
LAKESIDE STADIUM	3.99	State	Restricted sporting/recreation	Events
<b>Total Restricted public open space</b>	<b>3.99</b>			

### 7.6.3 Distribution of existing public open space

The gap analysis illustrates that public open space is reasonably well distributed south of Park Street with St Vincents Gardens and Albert Park Reserve, along with a series of local and small local open spaces. There are gaps in the provision of public open space north of Dorcas Street within the South Melbourne Major Activity Centre catchment and the employment precincts east and west of Clarendon Street. This area is likely to continue to change in the future and new open space will be needed to provide for the existing and forecast community.

For a more detailed description of the distribution of public open space, refer to the public open space needs assessment in section 7.6.5.

Refer to Figure 7.6C on the following page for the gap analysis.



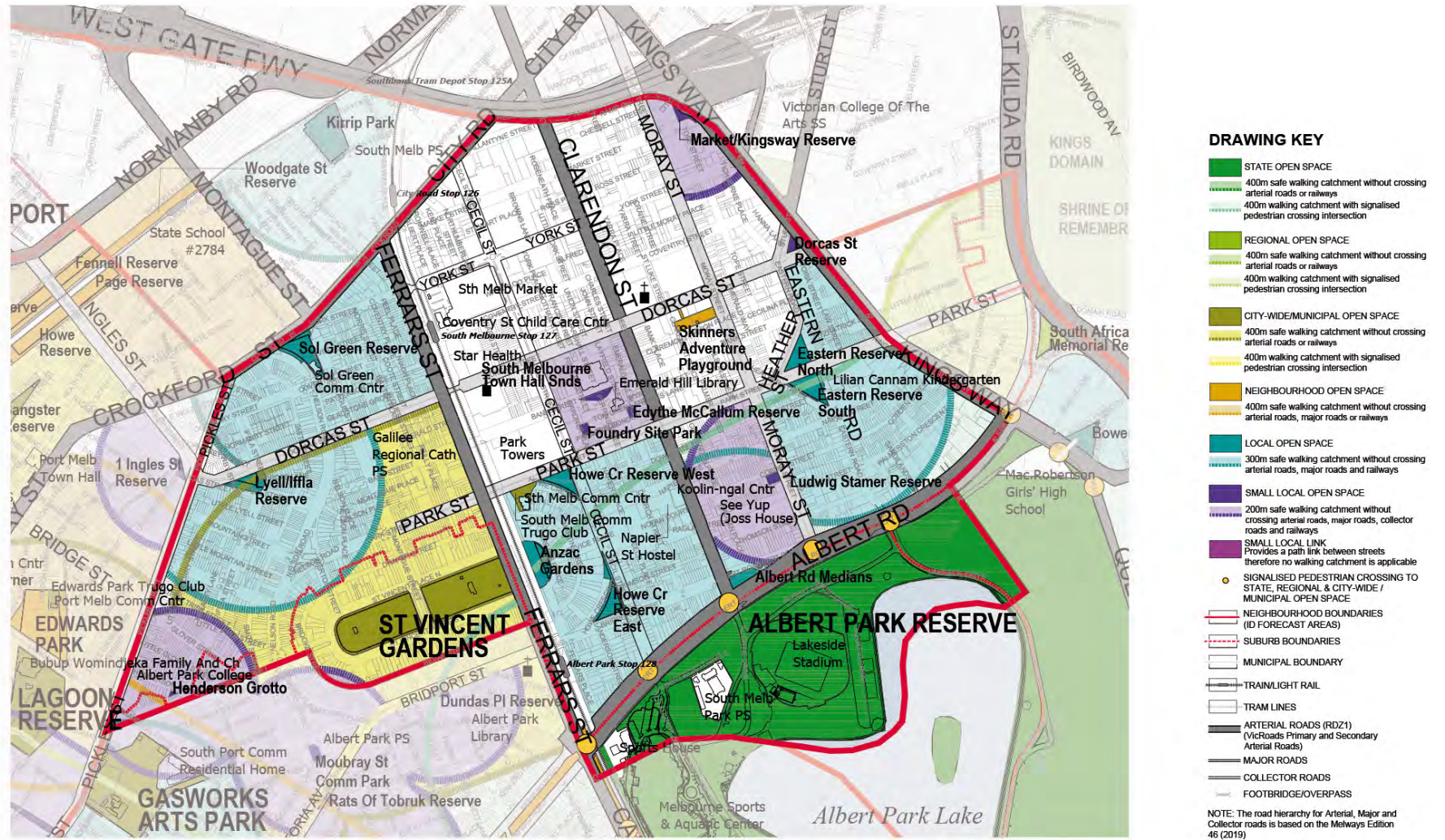


Figure 7.6C Public open space gap analysis with signalised crossing in South Melbourne neighbourhood

## 7.6.4 Quality assessment of public space

### 7.6.4a Neighbourhood quality assessment

#### Overview

The public space characteristics in South Melbourne have been assessed using the method described in Section 3.4.

The quality of the public space in the South Melbourne neighbourhood is the sixth highest in the municipality, with an overall score of 68 per cent.

Criteria & score	Description
<b>South Melbourne neighbourhood (Sub-neighbourhoods SM1 to SM8)</b>	
<b>Links and axes</b> 69%	South Melbourne is characterised by a predominance of wide local access streets and a street layout with excellent connectivity with average block lengths of 150 metres to 200 metres and laneways contributing to the pedestrian permeability. There are tree lined streets in parts of the Albert Park suburb that are located in the South Melbourne neighbourhood and also through the southern parts of South Melbourne, which provide excellent canopy cover and greening. In relation to the arterial and major roads, Albert Road has mature trees and cycle lane access via Albert Park Reserve, however Kings Way and City Road have poor cycle and pedestrian amenity. Emerald Hill and South Melbourne Town Hall provide key views and vistas that contributes to the distinctive character of South Melbourne. From the Town Hall there are excellent views south and north to the CBD. The tree-lined boulevard of Albert Road frames vistas towards Albert Park Reserve and provides connectivity south to Kerferd Road and the Foreshore and north to the Shrine of Remembrance in Domain Parklands. This forms part of the current State Government Shrine to Sea project.
<b>Public open space</b> 69%	There is a diversity of public open space in this neighbourhood with the majority of hierarchy types represented. The key City-wide/Municipal open space, St Vincent Gardens, is a unique public open space that is of heritage significance to the State of Victoria, providing both passive and active recreation facilities with in a unique botanical collection. Adjoining the southern boundary of the neighbourhood is Albert Park Reserve which is a State open space managed by Parks Victoria for a regional catchment of visitors including staging the Grand Prix which attracts an international visitation each year. During the set up and staging of the Grand Prix community access to Albert Park Reserve is restricted which places pressure on other open space reserves to accommodate the community sport and recreation uses during this time. Additionally, for weeks before and afterwards there is disruption to the use of the reserve during set up and dismantling the infrastructure for it. Albert Park Reserve offers a diversity of structured sporting activities and facilities that the local community have access to outside of major events. Skinners Adventure Playground is a supervised facility for children and young adults and is open outside school hours. A series of Local and Small Local open spaces are predominantly triangular in shape and a



Criteria & score	Description
	similar size with a diversity of characters and uses are distributed through the neighbourhood. There are gaps in the distribution of open space, particularly north of Dorcas Street between Ferrars Street and Kings Way.
<b>Other public space</b> <b>58%</b>	Clarendon Street and South Melbourne Market including Cecil Street are busy commercial streetscapes with outdoor cafes and widened footpaths. These are popular social spaces when the adjoining cafes and retail premises are open and trading. South Melbourne Park Primary School is located in Albert Park Reserve and the Galilee Regional Catholic Primary School grounds are not accessible after hours but contribute some greening with mature trees on the site. We note, however that this school site is identified as one of the development sites in the mapping supplied by .id Consulting - refer to Figure 7.6E. The church grounds on Dorcas Street near the intersection with Ferrars Street contribute to urban greening, however they are fenced. Park Towers has open grassed areas, a play facility and community gardens on the site. While these contribute to the urban greening and character they are fenced and the private space for residents of Park Towers rather than the general community
<b>Natural character</b> <b>63%</b>	Emerald Hill provides elevated views from the Town Hall precinct, which contributes to the sense of space. The mature tree canopy cover in the public space contributes to the natural, biodiversity and heritage landscape character values of the neighbourhood.
<b>Place value</b> <b>100%</b>	Emerald Hill and the South Melbourne Town Hall along with the Clarendon Street commercial precinct contributes to the distinctiveness of South Melbourne. St Vincent Gardens and urban layout and heritage character contribute to the distinctiveness of South Melbourne west of Ferrars Street. The generously wide local access streets improve the walkability and greening in parts of the precinct, particularly west of Ferrars Street and south of Park Street
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> <b>25%</b>	There are relatively high levels of residential growth forecast with an additional 2,600 residents or a 28 per cent increase by 2031. An additional 2,493 workers are forecast to be working in South Melbourne by 2030 representing an 18 per cent increase. The main area of forecast employment growth is north of Dorcas Street where there are gaps in the existing public open space network. This means that new public open space will be required in the future, particularly in the context of South Melbourne being a desirable employment precinct. Refer to the open space needs assessment for a description of how this influences the need for public open space in Section 7.6.7.

### 7.6.4b Quality assessment of individual public open spaces

The quality assessment has been undertaken for each existing public open space along with an overall quality assessment of the public space at the neighbourhood level. For a description of the quality assessment method, refer to Section 3.4 of this report.

This quality assessment summaries the quality of the open space based on assessment of the eight criteria shown in the table. The open spaces with a quality score of 80 per cent and above generally do not require review or upgrade. The sites with a score of

between 70 and 79 per cent are of adequate quality and a low priority for future upgrade. The sites with a score of less than 69 per cent and lower will require minor or major upgrade works in the future. The percentage scores provide the indication of the priority sequence for the works.

**Table 7.6-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space**

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>SOUTH MELBOURNE</b>										
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (PART)	82	82%	75%	69%	100%	75%	75%	100%	75%	100%
ALBERT RD MEDIANS	62	62%	69%	56%	50%	33%	69%	75%	50%	100%
ANZAC GARDENS	84	84%	88%	75%	92%	75%	75%	100%	100%	75%
HOWE CRESCENT RESERVE EAST	87	87%	100%	88%	75%	75%	69%	100%	100%	100%
HOWE CRESCENT RESERVE WEST	71	71%	50%	81%	67%	50%	63%	100%	75%	100%
EASTERN RESERVE NORTH	79	79%	88%	100%	100%	50%	56%	100%	63%	63%
EASTERN RESERVE SOUTH	91	91%	94%	100%	100%	100%	69%	100%	88%	75%
EDYTHE McCALLUM RESERVE	71	71%	63%	69%	58%	100%	50%	100%	75%	63%
DORCAS STREET RESERVE	58	58%	50%	75%	67%	50%	69%	75%	25%	25%
FOUNDRY SITE PARK	82	82%	88%	69%	83%	100%	63%	100%	100%	63%
HENDERSON GROTTO	88	88%	81%	81%	83%	100%	75%	100%	100%	100%
LUDWIG STAMER RESERVE	70	70%	75%	75%	75%	100%	56%	83%	50%	25%
LYELL/IFFLA RESERVE	81	81%	88%	63%	92%	83%	75%	92%	88%	75%
MARKET/KINGSWAY RESERVE	44	44%	38%	44%	92%	33%	38%	50%	25%	25%
SKINNERS ADVENTURE PLAYGROUND	75	75%	75%	56%	58%	100%	50%	100%	100%	88%
SOL GREEN RESERVE	78	78%	81%	94%	92%	58%	69%	92%	50%	75%
SOUTH MELBOURNE TOWN HALL SURROUNDS	83	83%	75%	100%	100%	75%	50%	100%	100%	75%
ST VINCENT GARDENS	92	92%	100%	88%	83%	100%	75%	100%	100%	100%

Please note that the assessment for Skinners Adventure Playground was based on access to the reserve without any detailed assessment of the condition of the facilities. It is understood that the equipment requires upgrade and this Strategy supports the upgrade.

## **7.6.5 Existing South Melbourne community**

### **7.6.5a Summary of existing demographics**

Compared to the City average, there is a higher proportion of people aged 70 years and over and a lower proportion of residents aged between 18 and 34 years. There is a higher proportion of family households compared with the city-wide average. The neighbourhood has a much higher proportion of people living in social housing when compared with the City average of 4.8 per cent.

46 per cent of residents live in medium density housing, with 26 per cent living in high density housing and 25 per cent in separate houses. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027)

### **7.6.5b Implications for public space**

The higher proportion of family households with children means there is a need to retain excellent access to a diversity of sporting and unstructured recreation facilities in public open space. A diverse range of unstructured recreation facilities including items such as fitness stations, multi-use courts and linked cycle and walking paths are typical of facilities that are appropriate for families. This, combined with social facilities including picnic and barbecue facilities with shelters and seating, will also cater well to the higher proportion of people in the 70+ age range. In the key streetscapes the provision of seating at key points will encourage people of all-abilities and skill level to walk rather than drive to the activity centres.

There is a larger proportion of people living in social housing compared to the City average, which indicates a higher proportion of people on lower incomes. This can mean that they have a greater reliance on public space given the lack of private open space and opportunities to travel outside their neighbourhood to access open space.

## 7.6.6 Summary of forecast change

In the South Melbourne neighbourhood, the resident population is forecast to grow from 9,184 in 2016 to 11,783 in 2031. This represents an additional 2,599 residents and a 26 per cent change.

The following figure illustrates the extent of the activity centres in South Melbourne. The City of Port Phillip is planning to prepare a Structure Plan to guide the future direction for changes in the South Melbourne Major Activity Centre (MAC). It is assumed from the zoning and dominant land use that non-residential use will be retained generally north of Dorcas Street and this is where the majority of the forecast worker population will be located in the future.

The majority of the forecast resident population is assumed to be in the mixed use areas within the South Melbourne MAC and along Albert Road and Kings Way. Figure 7.5D also illustrates the extent of existing heritage overlays (pale blue colour). For South Melbourne, the areas west of Ferrars Street have heritage overlays, and therefore it is assumed will receive lower levels of change compared to areas east of Ferrars Street.

Refer to Figure 7.6D on the following page.



### DRAWING KEY

- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (Existing Structure Plan)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (No Structure Plan prepared)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- NEIGHBOURHOOD ACTIVITY CENTRE  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- HERITAGE OVERLAY  
Source: ADMIN\_PlanningOverlay\_AC\_HeritageAndBuiltForm (Received 02.07.19)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (PPRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (Nnt PPRZ/PCRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE RESTRICTED (ZONED PPRZ)
- BEACH (PPRZ)
- DUNES (PPRZ)
- ADJOINING OPEN SPACE
- COMMERCIAL USE (C1Z)
- RESIDENTIAL GROWTH ZONE (RGZ1)
- EDUCATION (PUZ2) PUBLIC
- EDUCATION PRIVATE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (D FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- COMMUNITY CENTRE/ COMMUNITY FACILITY
- CHURCHES WITH GARDEN THAT ARE PUBLICLY ACCESSIBLE

### ACTIVITY CENTRE KEY

**Major activity centres (MAC)**  
As identified in Plan Melbourne 2017-2050

- MAC 1** ST KILDA  
Fitzroy / Adland Streets
- MAC 2** BALACLAVA  
Carlisle Street
- MAC 3** SOUTH MELBOURNE
- MAC 4** PORT MELBOURNE  
Bay Street

**Neighbourhood activity centres (NAC)**  
As identified in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme 21.04 Land Use

- NAC 1** Armstrong Street, Middle Park
- NAC 2** Bridport / Victoria Streets, Albert Park
- NAC 3** Centre Avenue, Garden City
- NAC 4** Glen Eira Road, Ripponlea
- NAC 5** Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads, Elwood
- NAC 6** Tennyson Street, Elwood

ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Sandstone
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

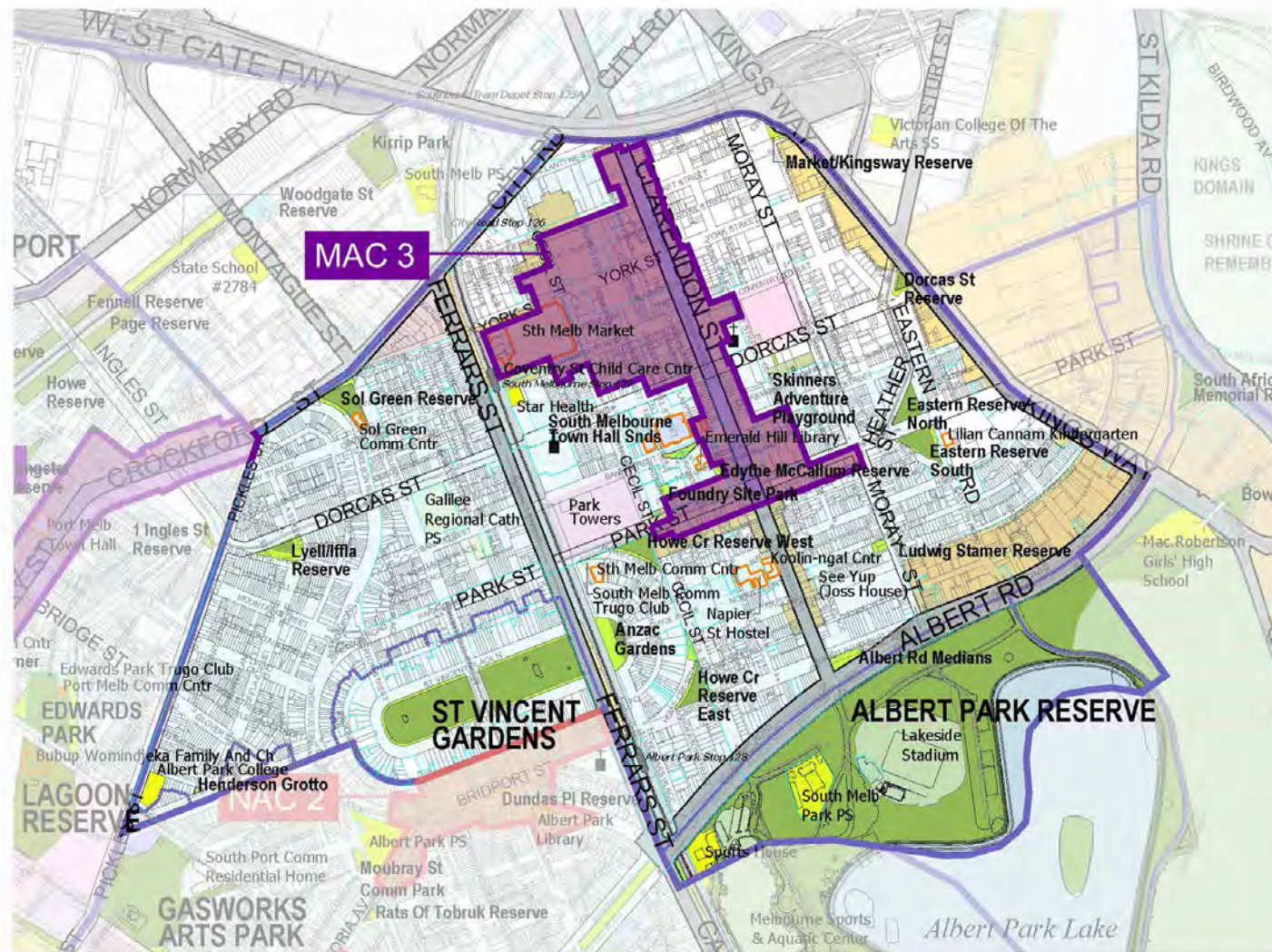


Figure 7.6D Activity Centre Hierarchy in South Melbourne neighbourhood

Within South Melbourne, Figure 7.6E below illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified to accommodate the additional 2,600 additional residents between 2016 and 2031.

As can be seen from this diagram the sites are located both within the South Melbourne MAC and also towards the east near Albert Road and Kings Way. West of Ferrars Street the Gallilee Regional Catholic School site is identified as a redevelopment site which has been considered in the open space needs assessment.

Figure 7.6E also illustrates the large number of development sites in the Montague Precinct of Fishermans Bend. The future provision of open space for the forecast population has been determined and is shown in the *Fishermans Bend Framework* (DELWP, 2018). Refer to the extract in Figure 7.5F, in the Port Melbourne neighbourhood.



**Figure 7.6E** Residential development sites in South Melbourne neighbourhood Source: Data supplied by .id Consulting in relation to the 2016 - 2031 forecasts



## 7.6.7 Public open space needs assessment

Within the neighbourhood the arterial and major roads form barriers to safe and easy access to public open space. The public open space sub-neighbourhoods are defined by arterial or major roads that influence the ability of people to safely and easily reach public open space.



Figure 7.6F Public open space sub-neighbourhoods in South Melbourne neighbourhood

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<p><b>SM1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by City Road to the north, Dorcas Street to the south, Pickles Street to the west and Ferrars Street to the east.</li> <li>Predominantly residential land use.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>While no specific development sites are located in this sub-neighbourhood, there is substantial change forecast in the Montague Precinct immediately to the north as part of Fishermans Bend. While improvements and new open space is to be provided in Fishermans Bend it is anticipated there will be an increase in the community use of public space in South Melbourne as well.</li> <li>There is potential for Sol Green Reserve to be improved including the character and quality of facilities to promote it as a community meeting place. This includes integration with the adjoining community centre, as there is potential for increased programming of community events in this space.</li> <li>Investigate options to improve the pedestrian amenity and safety crossing City Road to the north.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SM2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Dorcas Street to the north, St Vincent Street to the south, Pickles Street to the west and Ferrars Street to the east.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Everyone lives within safe and easy walking distance of public open space in this sub-neighbourhood, with the signature St Vincent Gardens in the south contrasting with the informal and native character of Lyell/Iffla Street Reserve in the north.</li> <li>Some residential development is anticipated to occur as shown in Figure 7.6E, with a resultant increased level of use of open space.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The existing street tree canopy cover contributes to pedestrian amenity and greening. There is potential to improve the Iffla Street, Park Street and Montague Street tree canopy cover and pedestrian amenity.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SM3</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by City Road to the north, Dorcas Street to the south, Ferrars Street to the west and Clarendon Street to the east.</li> <li>A combination of land uses in this sub-neighbourhood with predominantly employment use in the north changing to mixed use and retail around the South Melbourne Market and York Street and transitioning back to residential.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There is no existing public open space in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>There are a number of residential development sites shown in this sub-neighbourhood in Figure 7.6E. It is anticipated to receive additional residential growth, and some of the employment growth forecast for South Melbourne. Resultant increased urban densities and more people means there will be a need for new open space.</li> <li>Identify opportunities for the provision of a new Small Local open space that is well integrated with and provides for both the residential and worker community in this sub-neighbourhood'. This includes review of the existing Council owned land to identify opportunities, and it is likely this would be a combination of a land contribution and conversion of Council owned land.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SM4</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Kingsway to the north, Dorcas Street to the South, Clarendon Street to the west and Kings Way to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly business/employment with mixed use along Kings Way.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The two existing Small Local open space are significantly impacted by traffic noise and movement from Kings Way and the on-ramp to the West Gate Freeway. They are not conducive to the rest and relaxation but do provide some greening and shade.</li> <li>There are no residential redevelopment sites shown in Figure 7.6E, however it is anticipated that some of the employment growth will occur in this sub-neighbourhood. The site visit identified a number of non-residential development sites currently in construction.</li> <li>There will be a need to provide additional Small Local open space in the heart of the employment area away from the major roads to provide a protected and peaceful green open space for the health and wellbeing of the employment community.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SM5</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined to the north by Dorcas Street, the south by Park Street, the west by Ferrars Street and the east by Clarendon Street.</li> <li>The heart of the Emerald Hill Precinct including the South Melbourne Town Hall, Park Towers social housing, the Anglican Church and medium to high density residential use.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Elevated views from the Town Hall are a significant feature, however the existing public open space is significantly overshadowed by the Town Hall building to its north.</li> <li>There are no residential development sites identified in this sub-neighbourhood as per Figure 7.6E.</li> <li>Investigate the opportunity to provide a new Small Local open space on the north side of the Town Hall on Daly Street where there are expansive views to the north and excellent sunlight access, particularly during winter when it is most needed. This would support the Emerald Hill Vision that was developed in 2012.</li> <li>The existing Small Local open spaces have distinctly different characters which provides a diversity of spaces.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• There is an opportunity to improve the greening and shading in the streetscapes to improve pedestrian amenity.</li> <li>• In any future redevelopment of the Park Towers site investigate the opportunity to secure a new larger Local public open space to increase the diversity of unstructured recreation facilities than are feasible in Small Local open space.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SM6</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Defined by Dorcas Street to the north, Park Street to the south, Clarendon Street to the west and Kings Way to the east.</li> <li>• Land use is a combination of residential and employment use with mixed use along Kings Way.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Residential development sites are identified in this sub-neighbourhood as shown in Figure 7.6E and it is also anticipated that some of the forecast employment population will be located here in the future.</li> <li>• Eastern Reserve North and Eastern Reserve South are well established Local open spaces with clearly defined characters (noting that Eastern Reserve South is located outside this sub-neighbourhood). The dog off-leash use of Eastern Reserve North is problematic due to the over-use of the space and there is a need to identify opportunities to expand or provide an alternative space for this use. Investigate whether the current Park Street tram upgrade can expand the size of the existing public open space.</li> <li>• The other public open space is Skinners Playground which is a staffed adventure playground that is open after school times and from midday to around 4pm on weekends and during school holidays. This is a unique, popular well used playground, however there is a need to upgrade them.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SM7</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bounded to the north by Park Street, the south by Albert Road, the west by Ferrars Street and the east by Clarendon Street.</li> <li>• Land use is predominantly residential along with privately run community services including the Mackillop Family Services and Napier Street Aged Care. Additionally, the South Melbourne Senior Citizens Centre and Trugo Club are located on Park Street opposite Park Towers.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The existing open space includes the Anzac Gardens and Howe Crescent Reserves East and West.</li> <li>• One residential development site is identified, however due to the heritage character of this area we have assumed the forecast population change will be minimal.</li> <li>• There is potential to improve the character and activate the two Howe Crescent Reserves to improve the facility provision and appeal to a diversity of the community.</li> <li>• The wide local access streets with street trees provides good pedestrian connectivity and amenity.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SM8</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bounded by Park Street to the north, Albert Road to the south, Clarendon Street to the west and Kings Way to the east.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ludwig Stamer Reserve, Eastern Reserve South and Albert Road Medians each have distinct characters, however Albert Road Medians have limited recreational use due to the proximity to a major road.</li> <li>• There are a number of residential redevelopment sites identified in Figure 7.6E in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Predominantly residential land use in the north and west and mixed use adjacent to Albert Road east of the Moray Street. This includes high density residential and commercial development</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>With the anticipated increased intensity of development in the area between Moray Street and Kings Way additional public open space is recommended to be provided with a north facing aspect, located away from major roads to provide urban greening and cooling in this high density precinct and increase passive and active recreational facilities.</li> <li>Ludwig Stamer Reserve and Easter Reserve South both have play facilities in them which appear to be well used. A proposed new public open space has the potential to provide seating and activities focussed on adults as a point of difference from the existing reserves.</li> <li>The Shrine to Sea project is currently being undertaken by the State Government to improve connectivity between the Shrine of Remembrance and Kerferd Road Pier via Albert Road and Kerferd Road.</li> </ul>

## 7.6.8 Actions for South Melbourne neighbourhood

### A Additional public open space

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.6A-1	<p><b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SM3</b></p> <p>Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood that is well integrated with and provides for both the existing and forecast residential and worker community. There are opportunities to consider repurposing parts of existing public land adjoining the South Melbourne Market to create a new green public open space.</p>	CoPP Developer	Very High
7.6A-2	<p><b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SM4</b></p> <p>Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in the heart of the employment area away from major arterial roads to provide a protected and peaceful green open space that encourages people outdoors as a break from work. This is for the existing and forecast predominantly worker community.</p>	CoPP Developer	Very High
7.6A-3	<p><b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SM5, north side of South Melbourne Town Hall</b></p> <p>Investigate the opportunity to establish a new public open space on Daly Street on the north side of South Melbourne Town Hall to take advantage of expansive views to the north and excellent sunlight access, particularly during winter when it is most needed. This would support the Emerald Hill Vision that was developed in 2012 and is primarily for the existing community along with the forecast new community.</p>	CoPP	Medium



No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.6A-4	<b>Expand the size of Eastern Reserve North</b> Investigate the potential to expand the size of Eastern Reserve North through conversion of part of the adjoining road reserve in conjunction with the current Park Street tram extension.	CoPP DoT	High
7.6A-5	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SM8</b> Investigate opportunity to establish a new public open space that is accessible via the local access street network and away from major roads. The design is to focus primarily on this being a social community space for both the existing and forecast community living and working nearby.	CoPP	High

## B Existing public open space

- The individual reserves are listed in alphabetical order.
- For Agency abbreviations, please refer to the Glossary in this Technical Report.
- Landscape Concept Plan – prepared to guide major upgrades to Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.
- Landscape Masterplan – prepared to guide upgrades to City-wide/Municipal, Regional and State open space.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.6B-1	<b>Albert Park Reserve (Part)</b> Continue to liaise with Parks Victoria to advocate to improve local access into the Reserve from Albert Road.	CoPP PV	Ongoing
7.6B-2	<b>Albert Road Medians</b> Refer to Shrine to Sea project in 7.6C-6. Improve views to existing monuments and seating to improve function and use of medians that are wider than 10m.	DELWP DoT CoPP	Medium
7.6B-3	<b>Anzac Gardens</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.6B-4	<b>Dorcas Street Reserve</b> Located on a Kings Way, this reserve has a role in urban greening and supports mature native trees, but is not appropriate for recreational use. Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.6B-5	<b>Eastern Reserve North</b> Investigate options to increase the size of this space by converting part of Eastern Road and/or Park Street to public open space and identify options for the most appropriate design and future use in consultation with the local community. This includes identifying if dog off-leash can continue to be supported in this reserve, or in part of the reserve. Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future upgrade to this open space to better meets the needs of the community.	CoPP	Medium
7.6B-6	<b>Eastern Reserve South</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.6B-7	<b>Edyth McCallum Reserve</b> Continue to maintain	CoPP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.6B-8	<b>Foundry Site Park</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.6B-9	<b>Henderson Grotto</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.6B-10	<b>Howe Crescent Reserve East</b> Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future major upgrade to increase the diversity of facilities and quality of the space to better meet the local community needs. The plan is to be developed in conjunction with the plan for Howe Crescent Reserve West so that combined, these two reserves offer complementary facilities for the same catchment of users. The plan will need to review the pedestrian connectivity between the two reserves are if there are opportunities to improve this or increase their size by converting the road reserve to public open space. Refer also to Action 7.6B-11.	CoPP	Medium
7.6B-11	<b>Howe Crescent Reserve West</b> Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future major upgrade to increase the diversity of facilities and quality of the space to better meet the local community needs. The plan is to be developed in conjunction with the plan for Howe Crescent Reserve East so that combined, these two reserves offer complementary facilities for the same catchment of users. The plan will need to review the pedestrian connectivity between the two reserves are if there are opportunities to improve this or increase their size by converting the road reserve to public open space. Refer also to Action 7.6B-10.	CoPP	Medium
7.6B-12	<b>Ludwig Stamer Reserve</b> Continue to maintain this popular local playground in the short to medium term. In the longer term review the design and confirm if play is still the most useful facility in this reserve.	CoPP	Low
7.6B-13	<b>Lyell/Iffla Reserve</b> Continue to maintain. Investigate options for water harvesting and reuse to irrigate the informal open grassed areas given the high levels of use of this open space.	CoPP	Medium
7.6B-14	<b>Market/Kingsway Reserve</b> Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan for this reserve to identify if it is feasible to establish adequate sound walls and retain suitable sunlight access to the open space. If not, retain this open space for urban greening only. If so, then undertake a major upgrade to improve the passive recreational use and role in the context of future increase in urban densities and increased non-residential population in the catchment of this open space.	CoPP	Medium
7.6B-15	<b>Skidders Adventure Playground</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.6B-16	<p><b>Sol Green Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a major upgrade to improve the character and quality of facilities to strengthen its role as a local community space. The future upgrade will need to investigate opportunities to enlarge the reserve and address the potential increased levels of use from the Montague Precinct in the Fishermans Bend.</p>	CoPP	Very High
7.6B-17	<p><b>South Melbourne Town Hall Surrounds</b></p> <p>Undertake a minor upgrade to improve seating opportunities with sunlight access and integration to the proposed new open space to the north of the Town Hall on Daly Street (refer Action 7.6A-3. This generally consistent with the Emerald Hill Masterplan.</p>	CoPP	High
7.6B-8	<p><b>St Vincent Gardens</b></p> <p>Undertake upgrade to the playground area and continue to promote visitation to these gardens.</p>	CoPP	High

## C Streetscapes and other public spaces

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.6C-1	<p><b>York and Coventry Streets South Melbourne, near the South Melbourne Market</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to improve pedestrian safety and priority at the York/Coventry Street intersection. This includes options to increase the width of pedestrian pavements on the south side of York Street adjacent to the South Melbourne Market and review of traffic management and safety on market days. Refer also to Action 7.6A-1.</p>	CoPP	High
7.6C-2	<p><b>City Road/Montague Street intersection</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to improve pedestrian access over City Road at Montague Street to improve the green link between the future population in Montague Precinct of Fishermans Bend and Sol Green Reserve linking to St Vincent Gardens in Albert Park.</p>	CoPP VicRoads DJPR	High
7.6C-3	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood SM2</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to increase street tree planting and canopy cover in Iffa Street, Park Street and Montague Street to improve pedestrian amenity.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.6C-4	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood SM5</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to increase street tree planting and canopy cover in the local access streets to improve pedestrian amenity,</p>	CoPP	Medium

No.	Action	Respons- ibility	Priority
7.6C-5	<p><b>Park Towers open space</b></p> <p>In any future redevelopment of Park Towers, CoPP to advocate to DoH to investigate opportunities to secure the provision of a new Local open space on the site. This is to provide a larger open space in the sub-neighbourhood with potential to provide a greater diversity of unstructured recreational facilities for everyone including residents of Park Towers. The priority is linked to the timing of redevelopment of Park Towers.</p>	CoPP DoH	Low/LT
7.6C-6	<p><b>Shrine to Sea Project</b></p> <p>Refer also Albert Road Medians 7.6B-2.</p> <p>Work with the State Government through the Shrine to Sea project to improve the streetscape with additional canopy planting and new separated cycle lane and pedestrian footpath.</p>	CoPP DELWP DoT	Very High



## 7.7 St Kilda Road neighbourhood

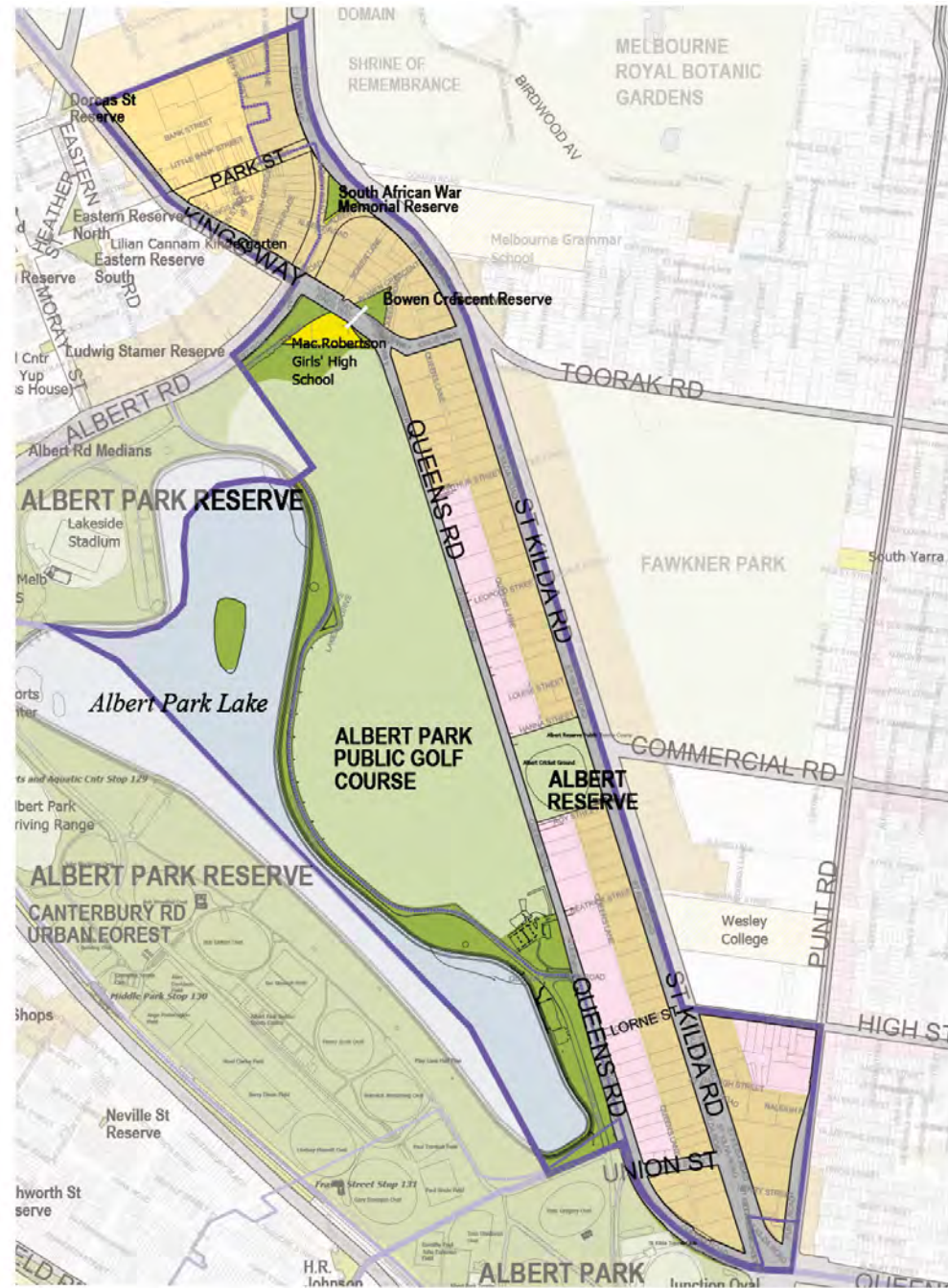
### 7.7.1 Introduction

Encompassing parts of the suburb of Melbourne, Windsor, Albert Park and South Melbourne, the St Kilda Road neighbourhood has a mix of offices and high-rise residential development and is our fastest growing neighbourhood. Over 20,000 people work and more than 12,000 live in the neighbourhood and the planned Anzac Station for the Metro Tunnel will improve access and connectivity to the area. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027)

There is a higher proportion of people aged between 18 to 34 years than the City average and a much smaller proportion of parents and young children. Nearly 97 per cent of residents live in high density housing with a high proportion of renters. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027). This means more people will rely on public open space for all their outdoor recreation, access to nature and social connectedness, instead of having a backyard.

### 7.7.2 Existing public space

Refer to Figure 7.7A on the following page.



- DRAWING KEY**
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (PPRZ)
  - EXISTING OPEN SPACE (NOT PPRZ/PCRZ)
  - RESTRICTED OPEN SPACE (ZONED PPRZ)
  - BEACH (PPRZ)
  - DUNES (PPRZ)
  - ADJOINING OPEN SPACE
  - COMMERCIAL USE (C1Z)
  - MIXED USE ZONE (MUZ)
  - RESIDENTIAL GROWTH ZONE (RGZ1)
  - INDUSTRIAL USE ZONE (IN1Z & IN3Z)
  - PUBLIC USE ZONE (PUZ1) (Services)
  - PUBLIC USE ZONE 4 (PUZ4) (Transport)
  - PUBLIC USE ZONE (Local Government) (PUZB)
  - EDUCATION (PUZ2) PUBLIC
  - EDUCATION PRIVATE
  - PORT ZONE (PZ)
  - TRAIN/LIGHT RAIL
  - TRAM LINES
  - ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1) (Via Roads, Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
  - MAJOR ROADS
  - COLLECTOR ROADS
  - FOOTBRIDGE OVERPASS
  - NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
  - SUBURB BOUNDARIES
  - MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
  - WATER (SCHEMATIC ONLY)
  - CHURCHES WITH GARDEN THAT ARE PUBLICLY ACCESSIBLE
  - COMMUNITY CENTRE/ COMMUNITY FACILITY

ABBREVIATIONS	
Rd	Road
Cent	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snd	Surrounds
Srv	Service
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

Figure 7.7A Existing public space in St Kilda Road neighbourhood



### 7.7.2a Overview description of the public space network

The neighbourhood has three large parklands within close proximity to it with two out of three located in the City of Melbourne. They are Domain Parklands, Albert Park Reserve and Fawkner Park. While these public open spaces are physically close, there are major arterial roads including Queens Road, St Kilda Road and Kings Way between the urban area and the parklands reducing their accessibility particularly for people with limited mobility. This is due to physical size/width of the roads, the volume of traffic and for Queens Road the speed of the traffic. The major parklands are provided and managed for a regional catchment of uses and not specifically for the local community living nearby.

St Kilda Road has evolved from Baxter's Track, which was an informal carriageway between Melbourne and Baxter's Stockyard in St Kilda in the 1830s, to the major boulevard that is recognised as an outstanding feature in Melbourne's landscape today. It is of historical significance to the State of Victoria.

From the 1840s large public institutions were established on St Kilda Road including Victoria Barracks, Melbourne Grammar School and the School for the Blind. From the mid 1870s onwards Melbourne's wealthy residents constructed impressive mansions which were set back from the road. As the mansions were replaced with high density office and residential buildings, the front setback from the street has been retained with landscaped frontages, which contributes to the grand boulevard character and sense of space and greening in the streetscape today. The front setbacks are all individually designed with minimal use of fencing and are predominantly accessible to the public. While this contributes to the landscape character and greening of the precinct, it does not replace the need for a local public open space network. This is due to the limited range of activities that can be undertaken in the private forecourts as they are mainly for seating and entries to the buildings and not for recreational activities.

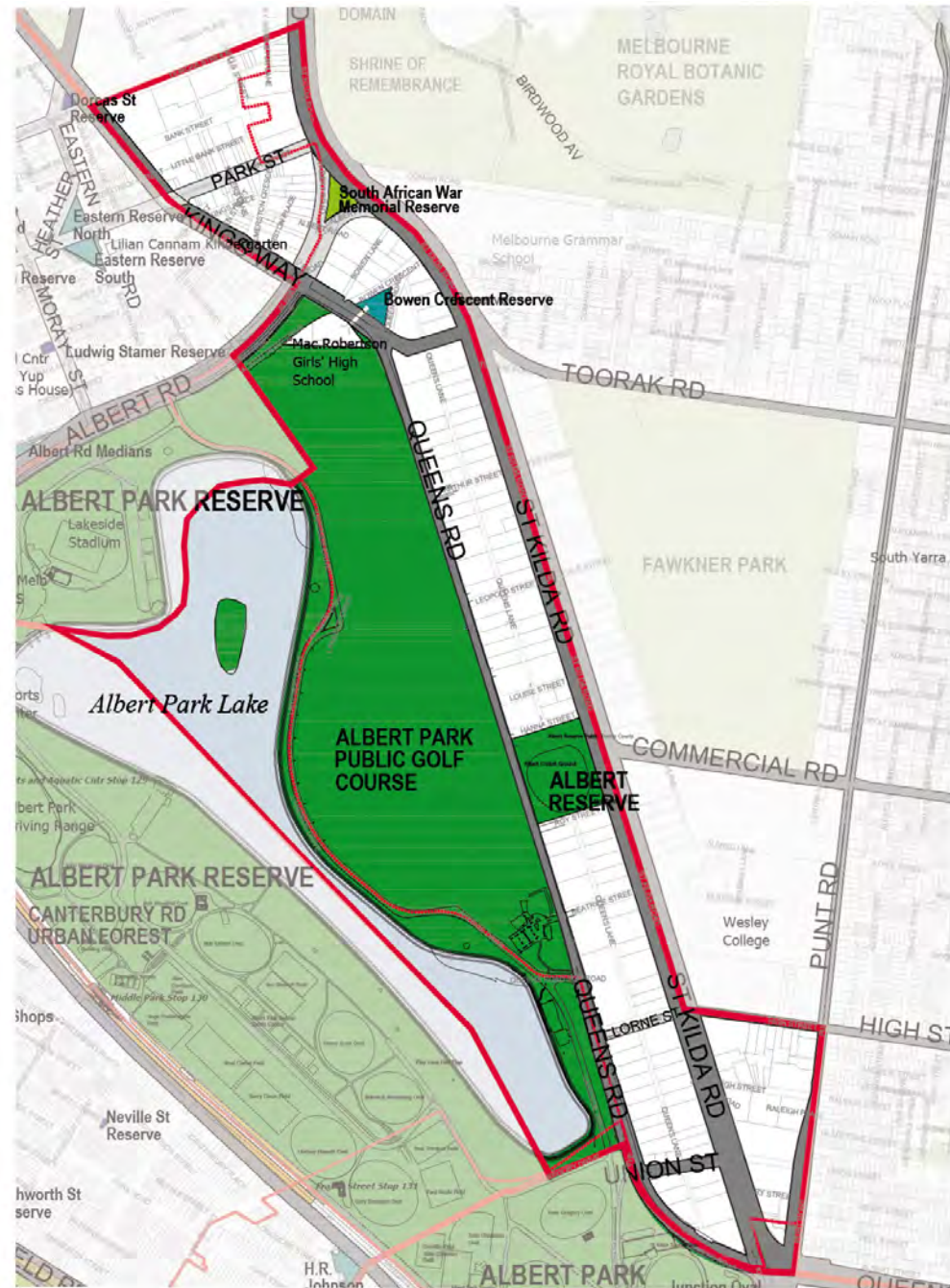
### 7.7.2b Quantity of existing public open space

In the St Kilda Road neighbourhood there are four public open spaces, which comprise 24.4 per cent of the total area of the neighbourhood.

**Table 7.7-1 Number, size and type of public open space**

No.	Hierarchy	Area (Ha)	%
2	State	41.37	98%
1	Regional	0.44	1%
0	City-wide/Municipal	0	0%
0	Neighbourhood	0	0%
1	Local	0.44	1%
0	Small Local	0	0%
<b>4</b>		<b>42.25</b>	<b>100%</b>

Figure 7.7B on the following page spatially illustrates the existing hierarchy of public open space.



**DRAWING KEY**

- STATE OPEN SPACE
- REGIONAL OPEN SPACE
- CITY WIDE/MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD OPEN SPACE
- LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- SMALL LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- SMALL LOCAL LINK
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- TRAINLIGHT RAIL
- TRAM LINES
- ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1)  
(Via Roads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
- MAJOR ROADS
- COLLECTOR ROADS
- FOOTBRIDGE/OVERPASS

NOTE: The road hierarchy for Arterial, Major and Collector roads is based on the Melways Edition 46 (2019)

ABBREVIATIONS	
Rd	Road
Ctr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Sch	School
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

Figure 7.7B Hierarchy of the existing public open space in St Kilda Road neighbourhood

**Table 7.7-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (NTH - NEAR MACROBERTSON HIGH)	1.56	State	Public parkland	Events, Linear, Undeveloped
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (SOUTH EAST - LAKESIDE DRIVE NEAR LORNE ST)	39.81	State	Public parkland	Events, Linear, Passive, Viewing, Water feature
BOWEN CRESCENT RESERVE	0.43	Local	Passive	Linking space, Urban heat mitigation, Urban Plaza
SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEMORIAL RESERVE	0.44	Regional	Cultural heritage	
<b>Total</b>	<b>42.25</b>			
<b>Restricted public open space</b>				
ALBERT RESERVE	3.26	State	Restricted Sporting	
ALBERT PARK PUBLIC GOLF COURSE	45.15	State	Restricted sporting/recreation	Linking space, Events
<b>Total Restricted open space</b>	<b>48.41</b>			

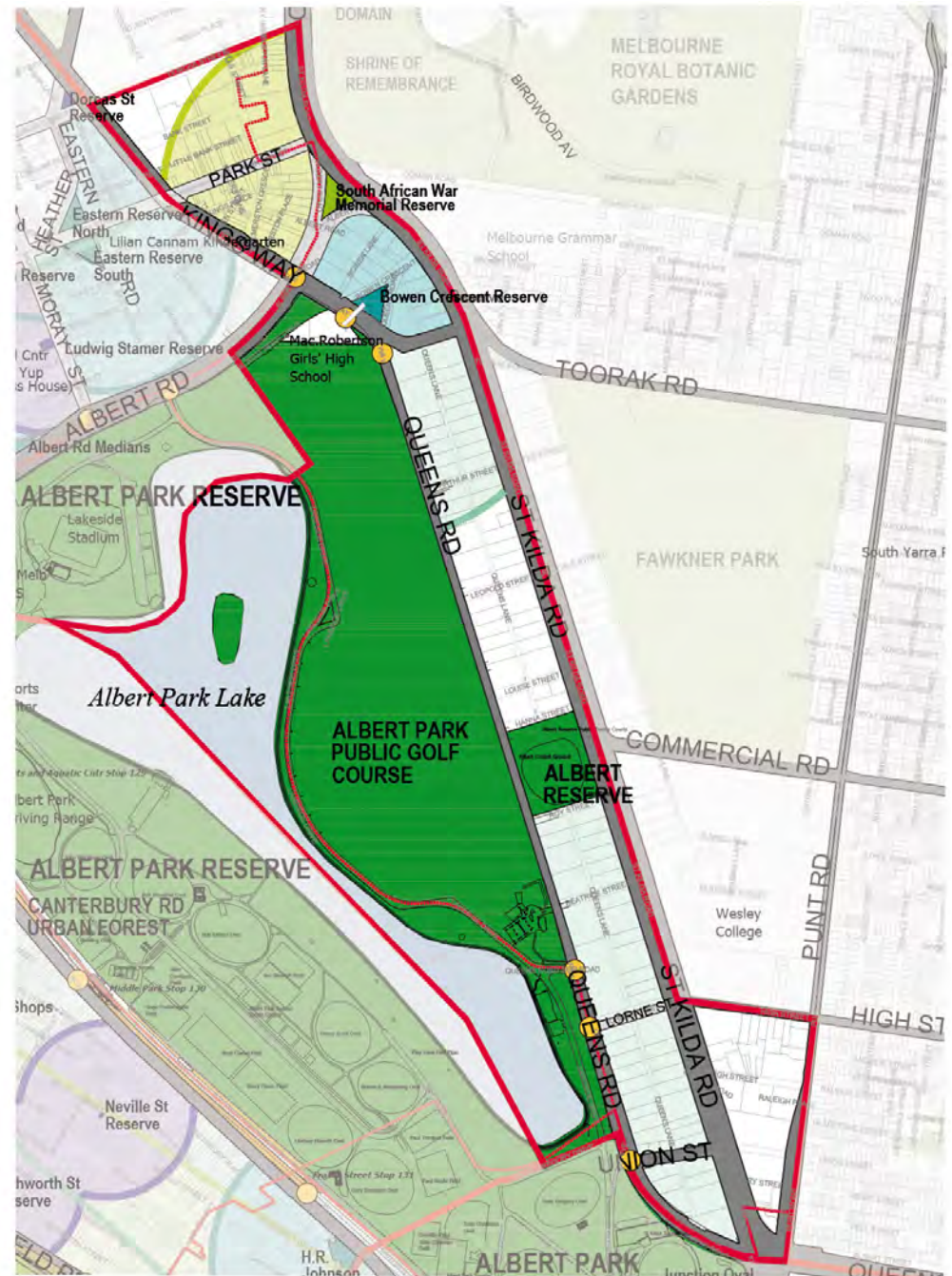
### 7.7.3 Distribution of existing public open space

The gap analysis illustrates that between Kings Way and St Kilda Junction the community need to cross arterial roads to reach existing open space. As explained previously in Section 3.6.1, signalised pedestrian crossings and pedestrian overpasses improve accessibility across major arterial roads, however these roads still present a barrier for some including the elderly, children and people with limited mobility. Opportunities to address this by providing some local public open space within an easy and safe walk of residents and workers are included in the public open space needs assessment in Section 7.7.7.

For a more detailed description of the distribution of public open space refer to the public open space needs assessment in Section 7.7.7.

Refer to Figure 7.7C on the following page for the gap analysis.





**DRAWING KEY**

- STATE OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
  - 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- REGIONAL OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
  - 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- CITY-WIDE/MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
  - 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- NEIGHBOURHOOD OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads or railways
- LOCAL OPEN SPACE
  - 300m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL OPEN SPACE
  - 200m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads, collector roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL LINK
  - Provides a path link between streets
  - Therefore no walking catchment is applicable
- SIGNALISED PEDESTRIAN CROSSING TO STATE, REGIONAL & CITY-WIDE / MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- TRAMLIGHT RAIL
- TRAM LINES
- ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1) (Via Roads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
- MAJOR ROADS
- COLLECTOR ROADS
- FOOTBRIDGE/OVERPASS

NOTE: The road hierarchy for Arterial, Major and Collector roads is based on the Melways Edition 46 (2019)

ABBREVIATIONS	
Rd	Road
Ctr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Srv	Service
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

Figure 7.7C Public open space gap analysis with signalised crossing in St Kilda Road neighbourhood

## 7.7.4 Quality assessment public space

### 7.7.4a Neighbourhood quality assessment

#### Overview

The public space characteristics of St Kilda Road neighbourhood have been assessed using the method described in Section 3.4 of this Technical Report. The summary of the overall quality assessment in Section 3.4.2c has been included below as well for ease of reference. Overall, the quality of the public space in St Kilda Road neighbourhood is eighth out of a total of eleven suburbs, with an overall score of 51 per cent.

#### 51% St Kilda Road

Please note that St Kilda Road refers to the extent shown as the St Kilda Road neighbourhood, and includes a small portion of the suburb of Windsor that is located in the City of Port Phillip.

The key issues leading to the lower quality score for this neighbourhood includes the poor pedestrian permeability within the precinct; that arterial roads form barriers to the safe and easy access to open space; the lack of Local open space that is within safe and easy walk of the community; and the significant levels of forecast growth meaning that more people will be living and working in a high density setting without easy access to green public open space.

Criteria & score	Description
<b>St Kilda Road neighbourhood (Sub-neighbourhoods SR1 to SR7)</b>	
<b>Links and axes 50%</b>	The long narrow nature of the urban layout, which is contained between two major arterial roads, restricts pedestrian access and permeability. There is one central laneway (Queens Lane) and intersecting streets at approximately 300 metre intervals. The heritage listed tree lined boulevard of St Kilda Road significantly contributes to the character of this neighbourhood. However, it is an arterial road that carries significant volumes of traffic and forms a barrier to easily crossing it to reach public open space. Queens Road and Kings Way also present major barriers to safe access to open space as explained in 7.7.2a. Queens Road has limited signalised crossings which are located in the southern section only, while Kings Way has a pedestrian overpass to Bowen Crescent Reserve that is not accessible to people with limited mobility as it has stair access. The key vistas in the precinct are to the Shrine of Remembrance; down St Kilda Road tree lined boulevard; and down Albert Road. The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility making it easy to walk and cycle throughout.
<b>Public open space 50%</b>	Within the neighbourhood boundary, Albert Park Reserve is a key state open space offering a diversity of recreational activities. Albert Park Public Golf Course and Albert Reserve, are restricted sporting facilities with access to the facilities restricted to club membership or on a fee paying basis only. Bowen Crescent Reserve and South African War Memorial Reserve are the two smaller scale open spaces located within easy walking distance of residents and workers in the northern part of the

Criteria & score	Description
	neighbourhood. There are gaps in the provision of public open space within the precinct, particularly south of Kings Way.
<b>Other public space</b> <b>58%</b>	The privately owned forecourts to buildings along St Kilda Road contribute to the boulevard character of St Kilda Road and are generally publicly accessible. They are mainly either entries to buildings or have a commercial context, for example outdoor eating areas for adjoining cafes and restaurants. McRoberts Girls High School is located in Albert Park Reserve.
<b>Natural character</b> <b>63%</b>	The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility however overall it lacks visual interest and diversity. The mature tree canopy cover in St Kilda Road, Albert Park Reserve and in selected residential streets contributes to the natural and heritage landscape character values of the neighbourhood.
<b>Place value</b> <b>100%</b>	St Kilda Road, Albert Park Reserve and the privately owned forecourts and setbacks contribute to the distinctive character of this neighbourhood.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> <b>25%</b>	There is substantial residential and worker population growth forecast. An additional 5,793 residents are forecast to be living in the neighbourhood by 2031, which represents a 50 per cent increase. An additional 9,031 workers are forecast to be working in the neighbourhood by 2030, representing a 24 per cent increase from the 2018 population of 37,621.

### 7.7.4b Quality assessment of individual public open spaces

The quality assessment has been undertaken for each existing public open space along with an overall quality assessment of the public space at the neighbourhood level. For a description of the quality assessment method, refer to Section. 3.4 of this report.

This quality assessment summaries the quality of the open space based on assessment of the eight criteria shown in the table. The open spaces with a quality score of 80 per cent and above generally do not require review or upgrade. The sites with a score of between 70 and 79 per cent are of adequate quality and a low priority for future upgrade. The sites with a score of less 69 per cent and lower will require minor or major upgrade works in the future. The percentage scores provide the indication of the priority sequence for the works.

The quality of the public open space in the St Kilda Road neighbourhood is high, with the key issue being the gaps in the provision of open space and overcoming the limitations of the access to existing open space across the major arterial roads. For the worker population particularly, the publicly accessible private open space associated with the building forecourts along St Kilda Road provides some outdoor spaces for people to relax during their lunch breaks and before work.



**Table 7.7-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space**

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>ST KILDA ROAD</b>										
ALBERT PARK PUBLIC GOLF COURSE	78	78%	63%	44%	75%	100%	75%	100%	100%	100%
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (NTH NEAR MACROBERTSON HIGH)	73	73%	75%	69%	75%	50%	75%	100%	63%	75%
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (STH EAST - LAKESIDE DRIVE NEAR LORNE ST)	85	85%	75%	81%	83%	83%	75%	100%	100%	100%
ALBERT RESERVE (Not assessed, no access)	N/A	Not assessed	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
BOWEN CRESCENT RESERVE	76	76%	56%	75%	83%	100%	56%	100%	100%	50%
SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEMORIAL RESERVE (Not assessed, used for Metro Construction)	N/A	Not assessed	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%

## 7.7.5 Existing St Kilda Road community

### 7.7.5a Summary of existing demographics

There is a higher proportion of people aged between 18 to 34 years than the City average and a much smaller proportion of parents and young children. Nearly 97 per cent of residents live in high density housing with a high proportion of renters. (Source: Council Plan, 2017-2027).

There is also a substantial employment population.

### 7.7.5b Implications for public space

The higher proportion of people in the 18 to 34 year age range is well suited to the State and Regional open space in and adjoining the neighbourhood. Generally, this age group will participate in both unstructured and structured sport and recreation and Fawkner Park and Albert Park Reserve provide these facilities. The key issue, however, is providing public open space that is located within safe and easy walking distance of the community who are living and working in a high density urban setting. These spaces will support and encourage social contact, being outdoors and access to natural spaces to relax and unwind in a natural setting.

The publicly accessible private space will continue to contribute to the overall landscape character of the precinct along with enjoying the outdoor eating spaces and cafes in some of the forecourts.

## 7.7.6 Summary of forecast change

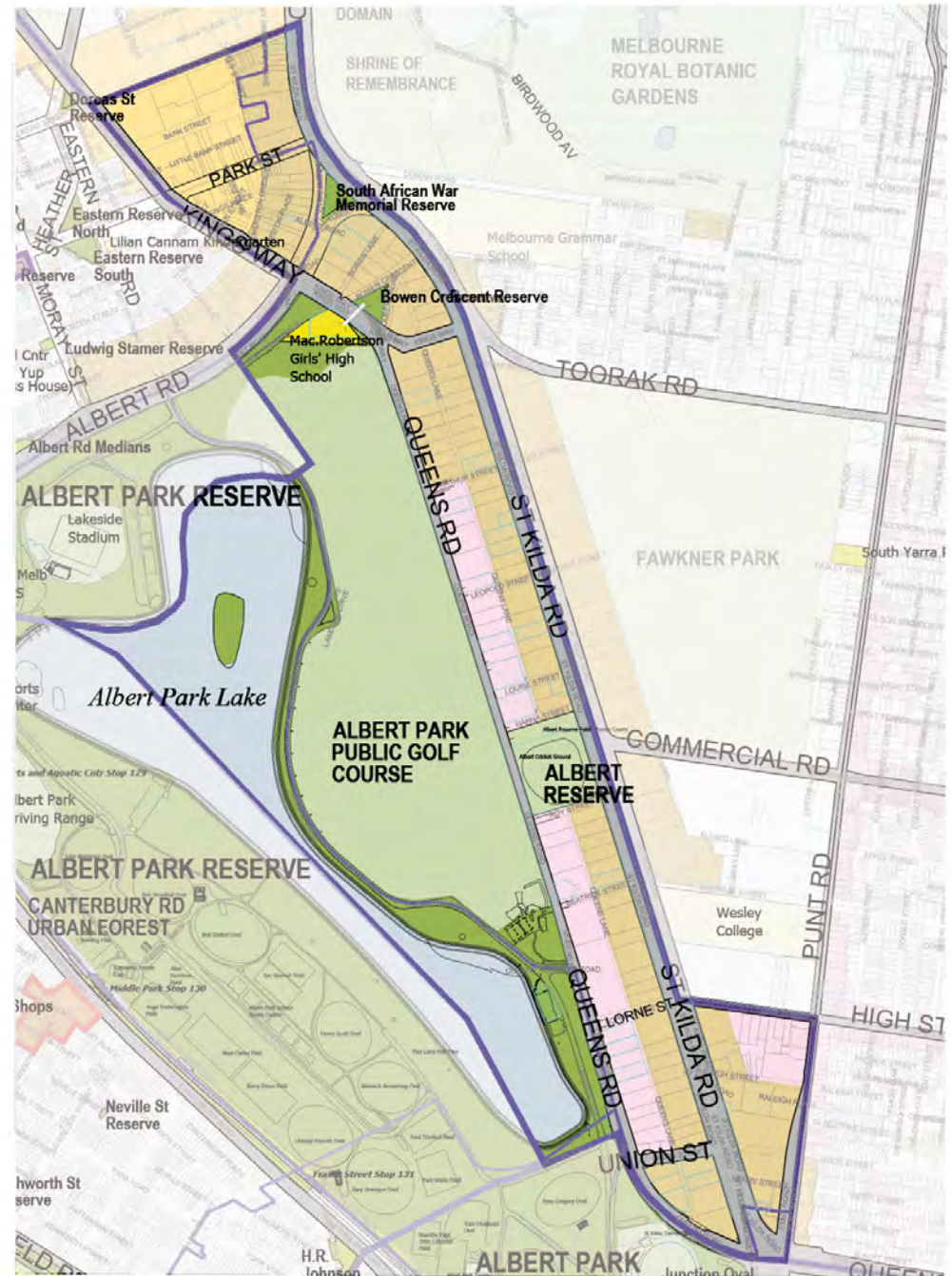
Within St Kilda Road neighbourhood the resident population is forecast to grow from 11,917 in 2016 to 17,710 in 2031 this represents an additional 5,793 residents. Figure 7.7D illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified to accommodate a 48 per cent increase. As referred to in Section 7.7.3, there is a significant worker population forecast in this neighbourhood with an estimated additional 9,031 workers by 2030. This represents a 24 per cent change with the employment population dropping from 37,621 in 2018 to 46,052 in 2030.

St Kilda Road Neighbourhood is not a designated activity centre. Recent studies include the *St Kilda Road North Precinct Plan*, which was prepared in 2013 and updated in 2015 and the *Domain Precinct Public Realm Masterplan*, adopted by Council in 2019. Figure 7.6D on the following page illustrates the extent of the existing heritage overlays (pale blue colour). For St Kilda Road neighbourhood there are selected sites throughout the neighbourhood with heritage overlays. It is assumed that the locations with heritage overlays will receive lower levels of change compared to those without.

The St Kilda North Precinct Plan was prepared in response to the mandatory height controls introduced by the Minister for Planning in 2013 to protect the Shrine of Remembrance in the context of forecast growth. The focus of that study was to determine appropriate height controls and these were introduced into the Port Phillip Planning Scheme via Amendment C107.

The *Domain Precinct Public Realm Masterplan* was developed in response to the extensive change being experienced as a result of activities being led by the Victorian Government and commercial sector with the construction of the Metro Tunnel and Anzac Station development. The Masterplan is to help Council advocate to other tiers of government for infrastructure in the Domain Precinct, particularly in relation to sustainable travel choices including safe bike connections on Park Street, upgrade to Kings Way Reserve, and streetscape improvements.

Refer to Figure 7.7D on the following page.



### DRAWING KEY

- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (Existing Structure Plan)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (No Structure Plan prepared)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- NEIGHBOURHOOD ACTIVITY CENTRE  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
- HERITAGE OVERLAY  
Source: ACTMPL\_PlanningOverlay\_M\_HeritageAndBuildform (Received 02.07.19)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (PPRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (Not PPRZ/CRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE RESTRICTED (ZONED PPRZ)
- BEACH (PPRZ)
- DUNES (PPRZ)
- ADJOINING OPEN SPACE
- COMMERCIAL USE (C1Z)
- RESIDENTIAL GROWTH ZONE (RGZ1)
- EDUCATION (PUZ2) PUBLIC
- EDUCATION PRIVATE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- COMMUNITY CENTRE / COMMUNITY FACILITY
- CHURCHES WITH GARDEN THAT ARE PUBLICLY ACCESSIBLE

### ACTIVITY CENTRE KEY

**Major activity centres (MAC)**  
As identified in Plan Melbourne 2017-2050

- MAC 1** ST KILDA  
Filzoy / Adland Streets
- MAC 2** BALACLAVA  
Carlisle Street
- MAC 3** SOUTH MELBOURNE
- MAC 4** PORT MELBOURNE  
Bay Street

**Neighbourhood activity centres (NAC)**  
As identified in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme 21.04 Land Use

- NAC 1** Armstrong Street, Middle Park
- NAC 2** Bridport / Victoria Streets, Albert Park
- NAC 3** Centre Avenue, Garden City
- NAC 4** Glen Eira Road, Ripponlea
- NAC 5** Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads, Elwood
- NAC 6** Tennyson Street, Elwood

ABBREVIATIONS	
Blvd	Boulevard
Ctr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Twr	Tower
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

Figure 7.7D Activity Centre Hierarchy in St Kilda Road neighbourhood

Figure 7.7E below illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified to accommodate the additional residents between 2016 and 2031. As can be seen from the diagram they are located throughout the neighbourhood.



**Figure 7.7E** Residential development sites in St Kilda Road Neighbourhood Source: Data supplied by .id Consulting in relation to the 2016 - 2031 forecasts



## 7.7.7 Public open space needs assessment

Within the neighbourhood the arterial and major roads form barriers to safe and easy access to public open space. The public open space sub-neighbourhoods are defined by arterial or major roads that influence the ability of people to safely and easily reach public open space.

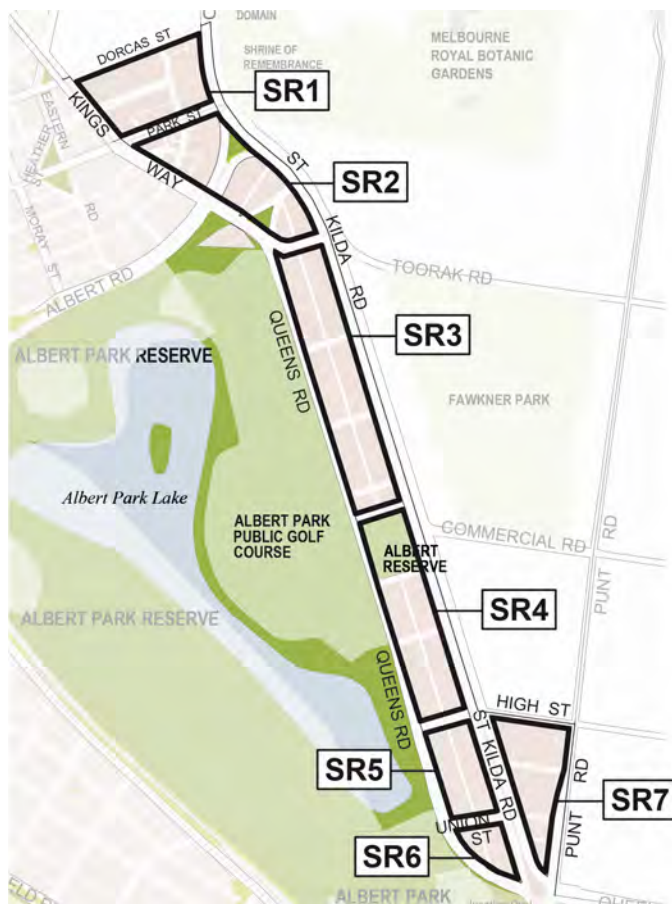


Figure 7.7F Public open space sub-neighbourhoods in St Kilda Road

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<p><b>SR1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Bounded to the north by Dorcas Street, to the south by Park Street, to the west by Kings Way and the east by St Kilda Road.</li> <li>Land use is a combination of Mixed Use and Commercial 1 Zone with high density residential and commercial development combined with some older style low rise developments.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There are a number of residential development sites shown in Figure 7.7E. Given the mixed use nature of the precinct, it is anticipated there will be both resident employment growth in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>There is no existing public open space within the precinct and the community need to cross major roads to reach any public open space.</li> <li>There is a need to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood so that everyone living and working there has easy and safe access to public open space. The preference is for the future open space to be located away from the major arterial roads and with adequate winter sunlight protection.</li> <li>Support the proposed improvements to pedestrian amenity and street tree planting in the <i>Doman Precinct Public Realm Masterplan, 2019</i>.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<p><b>SR2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bounded by Park Street in the North, Kingsway in the south west and St Kilda Road to the east.</li> <li>• Predominantly Commercial 1 Zone with some Mixed Use north west of Palmerston Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• There are a number of residential development sites shown in Figure 7.7E. Given the mixed use nature of the precinct, it is anticipated there will be employment growth as well.</li> <li>• Bowen Crescent Reserve and South African War Memorial Reserve are both located in this sub-neighbourhood. Bowen Crescent Reserve provides a range of facilities while currently the South African War Memorial Reserve forms part of the construction zone for the proposed new Anzac Station.</li> <li>• Support the proposed expansion of the South African War Memorial Reserve to the south east of the existing extent to provide a range of local unstructured recreation facilities for the community living and working within walking distance of this reserve.</li> <li>• Investigate opportunities to expand and upgrade Bowen Crescent Reserve to introduce more greening and natural features and character. There is a need to assess sunlight access to this reserve and provide seating and recreation facilities that take advantage of the limited sunlight access at different times of the day due to the substantial overshadowing of this reserve, particularly during winter.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SR3</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bounded to the north by Kings Way, the south by Hanna Street, to the west by Queens Road and the east by St Kilda Road.</li> <li>• Land use is a combination of residential and employment/business use. Adjoining St Kilda Road the land is zoned Commercial 1 Zone and adjoining Queens Road south of Arthur Street it is Residential Growth Zone as shown on the Existing Conditions Plan in Figure 7.7A</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• There are a number of residential development sites shown in Figure 7.7E. Given the mixed use nature of the precinct, it is anticipated there will be employment growth as well.</li> <li>• There is no existing public open space however Albert Reserve directly adjoins it south of Hanna Street. Albert Park Golf Course is located to the west across Queens Road. Even though Albert Reserve is located south of Hanna Street there is no informal access to this open space as it is leased to Tennis Australia. Additionally, the recently prepared Albert Park Masterplan has confirmed the continued use of Albert Park Public Golf Course, and therefore it a public safety issue to advocate for people to informally use and walk through the golf course.</li> <li>• Identify opportunities to provide a new Small Local open space away from the major arterial roads to meet the open space needs of both the existing and forecast community. This could be achieved by the conversion of public land from the road reserve. Opportunities should also be sought for a land contribution where it can be combined with public land to create a quality public open space.</li> <li>• Identify opportunities to improve the greening and pedestrian quality in Queens Lane.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SR4</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bounded to the north by Hanna Street, the south by Lorne Street, to the west by Queens Road and the east by St Kilda Road.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• There are a number of residential development sites shown in Figure 7.7E. Given the mixed use nature of the precinct, it is anticipated there will be employment growth as well.</li> <li>• Albert Reserve is located in this sub-precinct, however access to this open space is restricted by the Melbourne Cricket Club to members and spectators. The perimeter of the reserve is fenced and from St Kilda Road there are no</li> </ul>



Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Land use is a combination of residential and commercial/business use. Adjoining St Kilda Road the land is zoned Commercial 1 Zone and adjoining Queens Road it is Residential Growth Zone as shown on the Existing Conditions Plan in Figure 7.7A</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>views into the reserve. While it is noted that the St Kilda Road North Precinct Plan (2015) identified the need for this reserve to be accessible to everyone at all times, it has not occurred.</li> <li>Investigate the potential to establish a new Small Local open space in this sub-precinct, preferably directly adjoining Albert Reserve where there will be excellent sunlight access and expansive views across the reserve, without substantially impacting on the existing sports field. If this is not feasible, investigate suitable alternative locations where a new Small Local open space can be established.</li> <li>Continue to advocate to Parks Victoria as the agency responsible for Albert Reserve, to remove the fencing to Albert Reserve and make it available for informal use.</li> <li>Identify opportunities to improve the greening and pedestrian quality in Queens Lane.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SR5</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Bounded to the north by Lorne Street, to the south by Union Street, to the west by Queens Road and the east by St Kilda Road.</li> <li>Land use is a combination of residential and commercial/business use. Adjoining St Kilda Road the land is zoned Commercial 1 Zone and adjoining Queens Road it is Residential Growth Zone as shown on the Existing Conditions Plan in Figure 7.7A.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There is no public open space in this small sub-neighbourhood, which is contained by major roads on all sides. Albert Park Reserve directly adjoins Queens Road.</li> <li>There are a two residential development sites shown in Figure 7.7E.</li> <li>Identify opportunities to improve the design and connectivity of the signalised pedestrian crossing over Queens Road at Lorne Street. This includes establishing a new sealed path link over Lakeside Drive to the circuit path around Albert Park Lake.</li> <li>Given the lack of any public open space within the sub-neighbourhood, investigate opportunities to provide a new Small Local open space in the core of the sub-neighbourhood, away from major roads and with adequate sunlight access in winter. It is anticipated that this would need to be achieved via a land contribution given the lack of existing publicly owned land.</li> <li>Improve urban greening in the streetscapes given the lack of public open space.</li> <li>Identify opportunities to improve the greening and pedestrian quality in Queens Lane.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SR6</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Bounded to the north by Union Street, to the south west by Queens Road and the east by St Kilda Road.</li> <li>The land use is a combination of residential and commercial business use.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No existing public open space, with Albert Park Reserve directly adjoining the western side of Queens Road.</li> <li>There are no residential development sites for this sub-neighbourhood shown in Figure 7.7E.</li> <li>Liaise with relevant authorities and Parks Victoria to investigate options for improvements to the signalised pedestrian crossing over Queens Road and Lakeside Drive at Union Road. This includes providing a safe and clear path connection and planting/greening to improve the amenity where possible. The path connections could potentially continue on both sides of Lakeside Drive to establish a future looped walk around the native bushland area and</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
	<p>Junction Oval, or alternatively cross Lakeside Drive to the Ross Gregory Oval and to Albert Park Lake.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Given there is no further forecast growth planned in this sub-neighbourhood, along with the relatively small physical size of it, no additional public open space is recommended within the sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Improve urban greening in the streetscapes given the lack public of open space.</li> <li>Identify opportunities to improve the greening and pedestrian quality in Queens Lane.</li> </ul>
<p><b>SR7</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Bounded by High Street to the north, St Kilda Road to the west and south and Punt Road to the east.</li> <li>The land use is a combination of residential and commercial business use, and includes aged care facilities and Wesley Preparatory School.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There is no existing public open space in or directly adjoining this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Some residential development sites are identified in this sub-neighbourhood shown in Figure 7.7E, along with some sites currently in construction.</li> <li>Given the forecast growth, investigate the provision of a new Local open space to meet the existing and forecast community open space needs. Due to the relatively narrow road reserves, this new open space will require land contributions and or land purchase to achieve it.</li> <li>A future new Local open space will need to be located away from the arterial roads and with excellent sunlight access in winter. If one new Local open space cannot be achieved, then two new Small Local open spaces would be required to provide adequate space and facilities.</li> <li>Assist urban greening with additional street trees where feasible.</li> </ul>

## 7.7.8 Actions for St Kilda Road neighbourhood

### A Additional public open space

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.7A-1	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SR1</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood that is located well away from the major arterial roads and with adequate winter sunlight protection.	CoPP Developer	High
7.7A-2	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SR3</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood, located away from the major arterial roads and with adequate winter sunlight protection. This could potentially be achieved through a combination of conversion of road reserve to open space combined with a land contribution from adjoining development.	CoPP Developer	Medium
7.7A-3	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SR4</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood, preferably directly adjoining Albert Reserve where there will be excellent sunlight access and expansive views across the reserve without impacting on Albert Cricket Ground. If this is not feasible, identify other suitable locations where a new Small Local open space can be established away from the major arterial roads. This could potentially be achieved through a combination of conversion of road reserve to public open space combined with a land contribution from adjoining development.	CoPP (PV) Developer	High
7.7A-4	<b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SR5</b> Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space central to this sub-neighbourhood. The new open space will be located away from the major roads, traffic noise and movement and with adequate winter sunlight access. This is likely to be achieved via a land contribution from adjoining development due to lack of public land.	CoPP Developer	High
7.7A-5	<b>New Local open space in sub-neighbourhood SR7</b> Investigate options to provide a new Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood which currently has no public open space. Due to the narrow road reserves, this future Local open space is likely to require a land contribution or land purchase. The new Local open space is to be located away from arterial roads and if one new Local open space is not feasible, then two Small Local open spaces are to be provided.	CoPP Developer	High

## B Existing public open space

- The individual reserves are listed in alphabetical order.
- For Agency abbreviations, please refer to the Glossary in this Technical Report.
- Landscape Concept Plan – prepared to guide major upgrades to Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.
- Landscape Masterplan – prepared to guide upgrades to City-wide/Municipal, Regional and State open space.

No.	Action	Respons- ibility	Priority
7.7B-1	<p><b>Albert Park Reserve (North near Albert Road)</b></p> <p>Council to advocate to Parks Victoria to improve the provision of path and unstructured recreation facilities and seating in Albert Park Reserve between McRoberts Girls' High School and the Albert Road. Additionally, Council to review supporting the pedestrian path through Albert Park Public Golf Course given the potential risk and safety issues.</p>	CoPP PV	Medium
7.7B-2	<p><b>Albert Park Reserve (South near Lorne Street)</b></p> <p>Council to advocate to Parks Victoria to improve the neighbourhood level unstructured recreation and social facilities in the Albert Park Reserve on the east side of Albert Park Lake. As a priority improve local community access into the reserve as described in the Streetscape Actions - 7.7C-2 and 7.7C-3.</p>	CoPP PV	Medium
7.7B-3	<p><b>Albert Reserve</b></p> <p>Council to continue to advocate to Parks Victoria to remove the fencing to at least the Cricket Ground part of the reserve to make this accessible to the community. If this is not feasible, require an upgrade to the fencing type to improve visual access to the open space reserve.</p>	CoPP	Very High
7.7B-4	<p><b>Bowen Crescent Reserve</b></p> <p>Expand the size of Bowen Crescent Reserve by converting existing road reserve to public open space. Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future major upgrade to this open space to increase the urban greening including additional grass and garden bed areas. Carefully assess the reserve to identify location for sunlight access and place facilities in positions that will receive some sunlight, particularly during winter. The character and facilities are to complement those provided in the expanded South African War Memorial Reserve. The upgrades are for both the existing and forecast worker and resident community.</p>	CoPP	High
7.7B-5	<p><b>South African War Memorial Reserve</b></p> <p>Support the proposed expansion of this open space to the south by converting part of Albert Road to public open space, as proposed by the Victorian government. Council to advocate for the inclusion of unstructured recreation facilities in locations with excellent winter sunlight access to provide access to this in winter when Bowen Crescent Reserve will be substantially overshadowed by built form. These facilities will be for the existing and forecast worker and resident community.</p>	Vic Govt (CoPP)	Very High

## C Streetscapes and other public spaces

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Respons- ibility	Priority
7.7C-1	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood SR1</b></p> <p>Identify options to plant additional street trees in the local street network to achieve avenue style plantings that increase summer shade and contribute to improving pedestrian amenity. This is consistent with the Domain Precinct Public Realm Masterplan.</p>	CoPP	High
7.7.C-2	<p><b>Improvements to Queens Lane</b></p> <p>Identify opportunities to improve Queens Lane with additional greening to improve pedestrian amenity in sub-neighbourhoods SR3, SR4, SR5 and SR6</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.7C-3	<p><b>Improvements to Queens Road/Lone Street intersection pedestrian crossing to Albert Park Reserve, sub-neighbourhood SR5</b></p> <p>Liaise with relevant authorities including Parks Victoria to undertake improvements to the signalised pedestrian crossing over Queens Road at Lorne Street to connect the existing footpath network safely and directly to the trail network in Albert Park Reserve including the circuit path around Albert Park Lake. This includes the potential for an additional pedestrian crossing at Lakeside Drive.</p>	CoPP PV VicRoads	High
7.7C-4	<p><b>Improvements to pedestrian access at the Queens Road/Union Street/Lakeside Drive intersection, sub-neighbourhood SR6</b></p> <p>Liaise with relevant authorities including Parks Victoria to undertake improvements to the signalised pedestrian crossing over Queens Road and Lakeside Drive at Union Street. This includes providing path connections on both sides of Lakeside Drive for access to the bushland area near Junction Oval and Albert Park Reserve near the Ross Gregory Oval.</p>	CoPP PV VicRoads	Medium
7.7C-5	<p><b>Local access streets in sub-neighbourhoods SR5, SR6, SR7</b></p> <p>Improve urban greening in the streetscapes to assist with urban cooling and improve pedestrian amenity.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing







## 7.8 St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood

### 7.8.1 Introduction

Encompassing most of St Kilda, a small part of Elwood and most of St Kilda West, this neighbourhood is known for its iconic retail strips, significant open spaces and foreshore. St Kilda attracts over a million visitors a year and is home to many of Melbourne's famous attractions including Luna Park, St Kilda Beach and Acland Street. St Kilda also hosts major events including the St Kilda Festival and Pride March. (Source: Council Plan 2017-2027)

There is a smaller proportion of young people (under 17 years) when compared to the City average and a higher proportion of people aged 18 to 34 years. This reflects the prominence of young couples, singles and group households. Approximately 90 per cent of the population live in high density housing. (Source: Council Plan, 2017-2027).

### 7.8.2 Existing public space

Refer to Figure 7.8A on the following page.

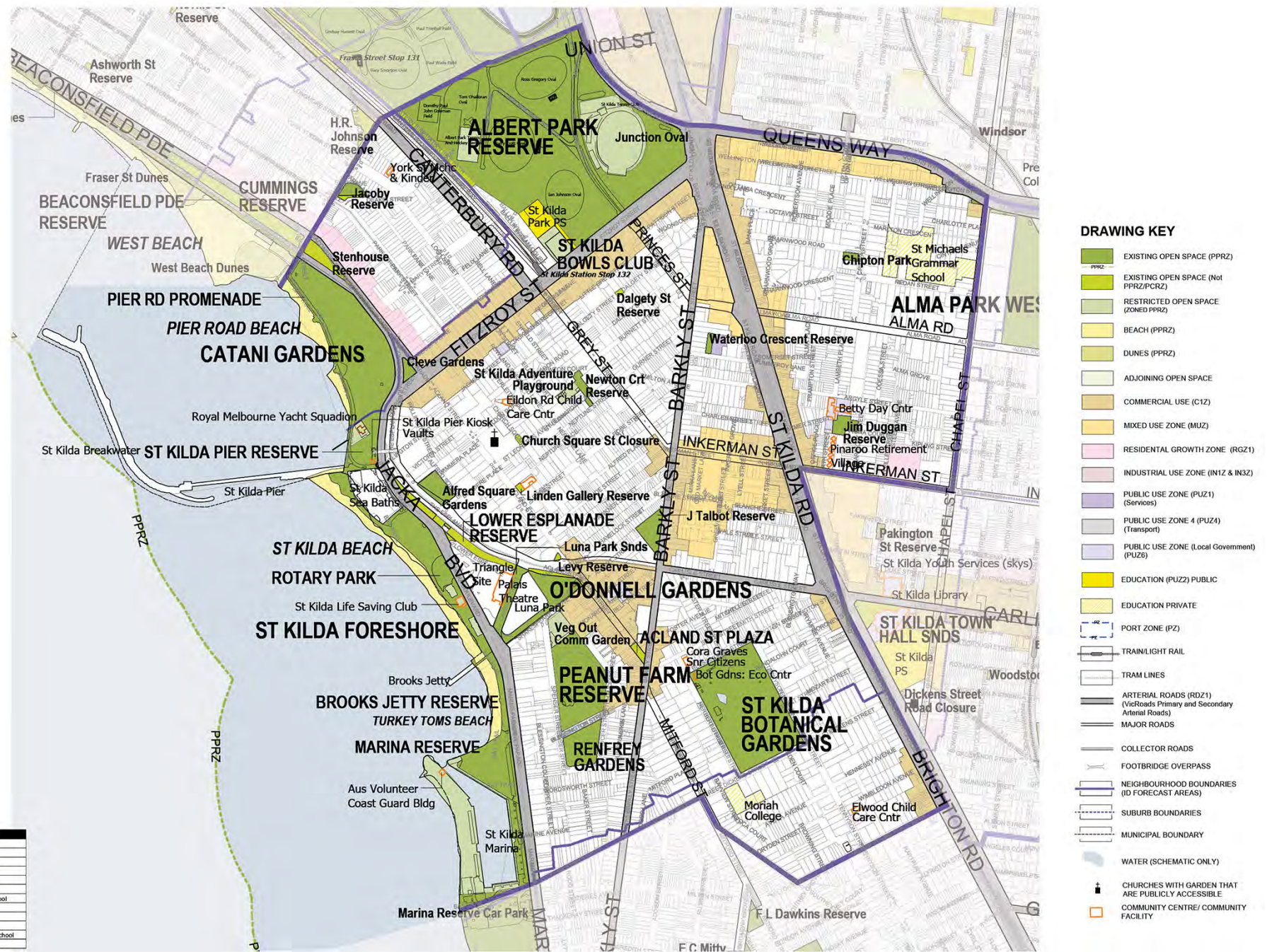


Figure 7.8A Existing public space in St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood



### 7.8.2a Overview description of the public space network

The historical connection of St Kilda being an early holiday destination for Melbourne has continued with the public spaces significantly contributing to its distinctive character. This includes the iconic Catani Gardens, St Kilda Foreshore, the Upper Esplanade, Fitzroy Street, Acland Street and the St Kilda Botanical Gardens. The public spaces are complemented by a range of commercial recreation and leisure facilities that are located on public land and include Luna Park, St Kilda Sea Baths and St Kilda Marina. This combines with commercial entertainment facilities operating on public land including restaurants and kiosks on the foreshore and St Kilda Pier along with the Palais Theatre.

The key commercial and retail precincts of Fitzroy Street Major Activity Centre (MAC) and Acland Street MAC are major destinations as well. A number of other public spaces also contribute to the character and greening of St Kilda including the church grounds.

### 7.8.2b Quantity of existing public open space

In the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood there are 35 public open spaces, which comprise 16.9 per cent of the total area of the neighbourhood.

**Table 7.8-1 Number, size and type of public open space**

No.	Hierarchy	Area (Ha)	%
8	State	44.94	75%
10	Regional	7.17	12%
3	City-wide/Municipal	3.37	6%
3	Neighbourhood	1.96	3%
4	Local	1.67	3%
7	Small Local	0.65	1%
<b>35</b>		<b>59.76</b>	<b>100%</b>

Figure 7.8B on the following page spatially illustrates the existing hierarchy of public open space in St Kilda / St Kilda West.

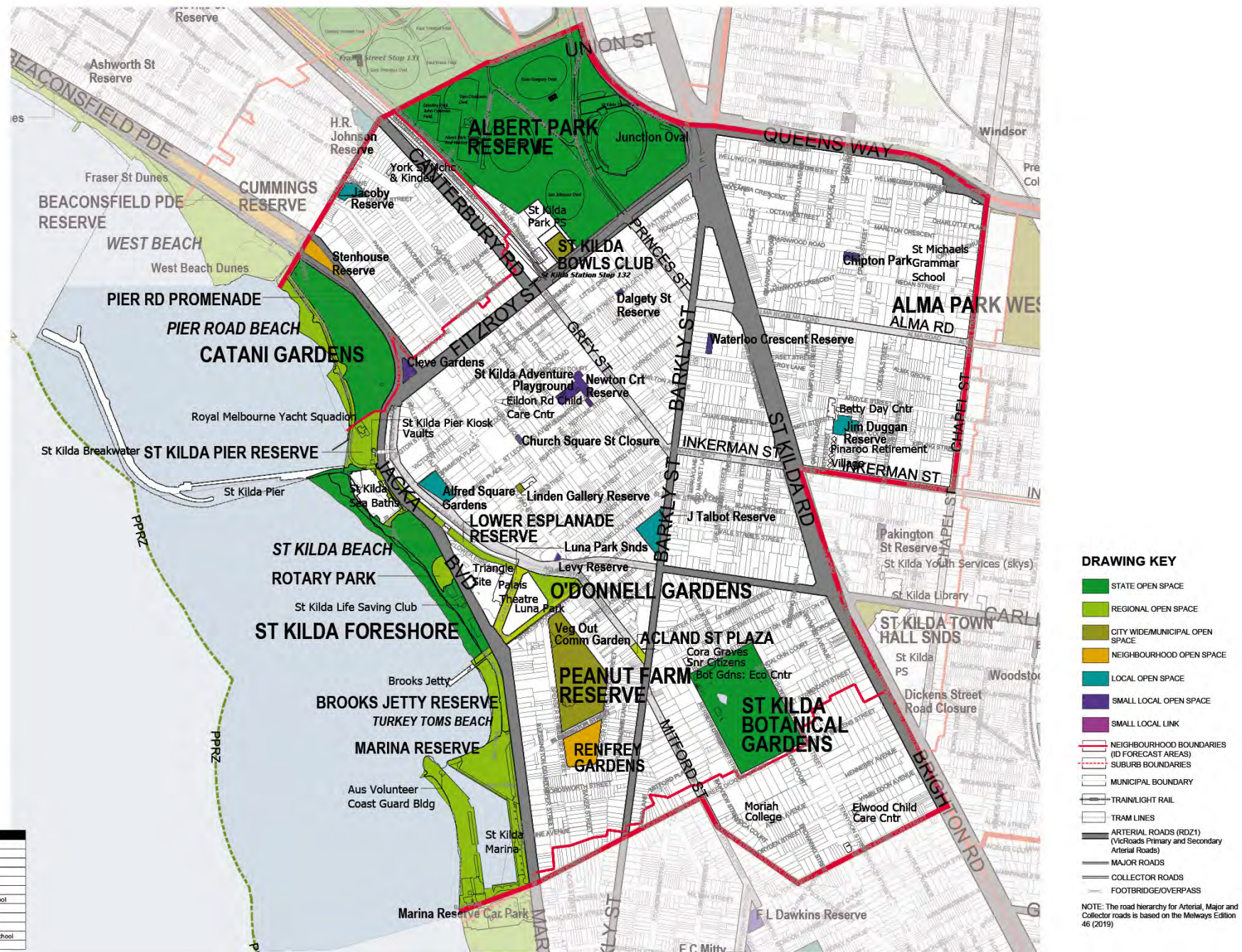


Figure 7.8B Hierarchy of the existing public open space in St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood

**Table 7.8-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
ACLAND STREET PLAZA	0.11	Regional	Urban plaza	Events, Linking space, Passive
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (EAST OF LAKESIDE DRIVE, EXCLUDES JUNCTION OVAL)	3.59	State	Nature conservation	Botanical, Cultural heritage, Restricted sport/recreation, Linking space, Passive
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (WEST OF LAKESIDE DRIVE)	21.36	State	Sporting	Linking space, Passive, Restricted sporting/recreation
ALFRED SQUARE GARDENS	0.57	Local	Cultural heritage	Public garden, Viewing
BROOKS JETTY RESERVE	0.54	Regional	Foreshore	Urban plaza, Viewing
CATANI GARDENS	5.83	State	Cultural heritage	Botanical, Events, Foreshore, Play, Public garden, Significant road reserve
CHIPTON PARK (CRIMEA ST RESERVE)	0.09	Small Local	TBC (Site under construction)	
CHURCH SQUARE STREET CLOSURE	0.04	Small Local	Urban heat mitigation	Linking space
CLEVE GARDENS	0.15	Small Local	Cultural heritage	Significant road reservation
DALGETY STREET RESERVE	0.03	Small Local	Community garden / Urban agriculture	Linking space
J TALBOT RESERVE	0.53	Local	Passive	Linking space
JACOBY RESERVE	0.26	Local	Passive	Play, Public garden
JIM DUGGAN RESERVE	0.31	Local	Passive	Play, Urban heat mitigation
LEVY RESERVE	0.03	Small Local	Significant Road Reservation	
LINDEN GALLERY RESERVE	0.06	City-wide/Municipal	Civic	Urban heat mitigation
LOWER ESPLANADE RESERVE	0.75	Regional	Viewing	Cultural heritage, Linking space, Public garden
LUNA PARK SURROUNDS (INCL. CAR PARKING SHAKESPEARE GV/CAVEL ST)	0.79	State	Urban plaza	Significant road reservation
MARINA LAWNS & CAR PARK	0.84	Regional	Foreshore	Events, Linear, Restricted sporting/recreation, Viewing
MARINA RESERVE	1.35	Regional	Foreshore	Linear, Passive, Play, Urban plaza, Viewing
NEWTON COURT RESERVE	0.22	Small Local	TBC (Site under construction)	
O'DONNELL GARDENS	0.84	Regional	Cultural heritage	Events, Public garden
PEANUT FARM RESERVE	3.11	City-wide/Municipal	Sporting	Passive
PIER ROAD BEACH	1.23	Regional	Foreshore	Cultural heritage
PIER ROAD PROMENADE	0.38	Regional	Foreshore	Cultural heritage, Linear, Linking space, Viewing, Water feature
RENFREY GARDENS	1.03	Neighbourhood	Public garden	Passive, Play
ROTARY PARK	0.39	Regional	Foreshore	Cultural heritage, Passive, Public garden
ST KILDA ADVENTURE PLAYGROUND	0.20	City-wide/Municipal	Play	Restricted sporting/recreation
ST KILDA BEACH	2.18	State	Foreshore	Nature conservation, Viewing
ST KILDA BOTANICAL GARDENS	6.63	State	Botanical	Passive, Public Garden, Water feature
ST KILDA FORESHORE	3.49	State	Foreshore	Events, Cultural heritage, Linear, Passive, Viewing



**Table 7.8-2 Existing public open space, hierarchy and character classification continued...**

Name	Area Ha	Hierarchy	Primary Character Classification	Secondary Character Classification
ST KILDA PIER RESERVE	1.07	State	Foreshore	Events, Cultural heritage, Linking space, Nature conservation, Passive,
STENHOUSE RESERVE	0.49	Neighbourhood	Significant Road Reserve	Foreshore, Cultural heritage, Nature conservation
TURKEY TOMS BEACH	0.74	Regional	Foreshore	Native character, Nature conservation, Passive, Viewing
VEG OUT COMMUNITY GARDEN	0.44	Neighbourhood	Community garden / Urban agriculture	Restricted sporting/recreation
WATERLOO CRESCENT RESERVE	0.09	Small Local	Passive	Play
<b>Total public open space</b>	<b>59.76</b>			
<b>Restricted public open space</b>				
ST KILDA BOWLS CLUB	0.57	City-wide/Municipal	Restricted sporting/recreation	Cultural heritage
JUNCTION OVAL	3.35	State	Restricted sporting/recreation	
<b>Total restricted public open space</b>	<b>3.92</b>			

### 7.8.3 Distribution of existing public open space

The gap analysis illustrates there is a good distribution of public open space in the south and west parts of the neighbourhood. The foreshore, Albert Park Reserve, St Kilda Botanical Gardens and Peanut Farm Reserve along with a range of smaller Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open spaces provide a diversity of character and recreation opportunities.. There are some gaps in the provision of public open space in the north and central parts of the neighbourhood, particularly in the vicinity of Barkly Street, north of Grey Street and between Barkly Street and St Kilda Road, north of Carlisle Street.

For a more detailed description of the distribution of public open space, refer to the public open space needs assessment in Section 7.8.5.

Refer to Figure 7.8C on the following page for the gap analysis. Gaps are illustrated as the white areas.



ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ecl	Educational
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Senr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street



**DRAWING KEY**

- STATE OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
  - 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- REGIONAL OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
  - 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- CITY-WIDE/MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
  - 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- NEIGHBOURHOOD OPEN SPACE
  - 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads or railways
- LOCAL OPEN SPACE
  - 300m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL OPEN SPACE
  - 200m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads, collector roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL LINK
  - Provides a path link between streets therefore no walking catchment is applicable to STATE, REGIONAL & CITY-WIDE / MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- SIGNALISED PEDESTRIAN CROSSING TO STATE, REGIONAL & CITY-WIDE / MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- TRAIN/LIGHT RAIL
- TRAM LINES
- ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1) (VicRoads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
- MAJOR ROADS
- COLLECTOR ROADS
- FOOTBRIDGE/OVERPASS

NOTE: The road hierarchy for Arterial, Major and Collector roads is based on the Melways Edition 46 (2019)

Figure 7.8C Public open space gap analysis with signalised crossing in St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood

## 7.8.4 Quality assessment of public space

### 7.8.4a Neighbourhood public space quality assessment

#### Overview

The public space characteristics in St Kilda and St Kilda West have been assessed separately and within the neighbourhood. This is to provide a finer calibration to the assessment as there are some differences between them. Overall, the quality of the public space in the St Kilda West is the second highest in the municipality, with an overall score of 83 per cent. Overall, the quality of the public space in the St Kilda West is the second highest in the municipality, with an overall score of 83 per cent. The suburb of St Kilda is distinctive, iconic and diverse however overall it ranked fifth out of eleven suburbs with an overall score of 72 per cent.

The method used to assess the quality of the public space is described in Section 3.4 of this Technical Report. The summary of the overall quality assessment is included in Section 3.4.2c and also included below for ease of reference.

#### 83% St Kilda West

The suburb of St Kilda West spans across the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood and the Albert Park / Middle Park neighbourhood.

The assessment has been undertaken in the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood. There is excellent permeability in the street network, with average block lengths being 100 to 150 metres. The wide road reserves have large broad spreading canopy trees which provides excellent canopy cover and greening. This is combined with access to the foreshore, Albert Park Reserve and local public open spaces that have potential to be expanded in the future by converting parts of the wide road reserves into public open space.

#### 76% St Kilda

Please note the assessment of St Kilda is based on the extent shown in the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood.

St Kilda has a 100 per cent score for place value reflecting the unique identity and sense of place in St Kilda, along with over 80 per cent scores for both public open space and natural character. These high scores reflect the unique natural character and identity of characteristic spaces such as Catani Gardens, St Kilda Botanical Gardens and St Kilda Foreshore. With the limited size of the road reserves, poor pedestrian connectivity with some block lengths of 200 to 300 metres, combined with more than 5,000 additional residents forecast to be living the suburb by 2031 means overall it had a lower score.

Criteria & score	Description
<b>St Kilda West (Sub-neighbourhood SK1)</b>	
<b>Links and axes</b> 100%	It is characterised by a predominance wide tree lined boulevard streetscapes and a street layout with excellent connectivity with average block lengths of 150 metres to 200 metres and laneways contributing to pedestrian permeability. The tree lined boulevards provide excellent canopy cover which contributes to resilience in the context of the climate change. There are key vistas and views down the tree lined boulevards to the coast and the relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility making it easy to walk and cycle throughout.
<b>Public open space</b> 88%	Jacoby Reserve is accessible via the local street network without the need to cross major roads and is a well-used, accessible passive Local open space. The community living in St Kilda West have both Albert Park Reserve and the foreshore within a 400 metre catchment, however they need to cross arterial roads to reach them including Beaconsfield Parade and Canterbury Road. There are signalised crossings which makes it safer and easier to cross the arterial roads, however for some this is a barrier to easy and safe access, particularly those with limited mobility and young children.
<b>Other public space</b> 33%	There are no school or church grounds or privately owned forecourts that make a key contribution to the public space. The north side of Fitzroy Streetscape includes wide street pavements with cafes and a dedicated separated cycle path.
<b>Natural character</b> 81%	The relatively flat topography contributes to accessibility however overall it lacks visual interest and diversity. The mature tree canopy cover contributes to the biodiversity character and also the heritage landscape character values of the sub-neighbourhood.
<b>Place value</b> 100%	The generously wide local access streets, combined with a local community park (Jacoby Reserve) contributes to the distinctiveness of the place, providing places that the community can socialise. The presence of the foreshore and Catani Gardens also contributes to the broader context.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 100%	There is minimal growth forecast in St Kilda West therefore the amenity in public space including the streetscapes and Local open space are likely to remain similar in the future. There are no specific population forecast figures as they are combined with St Kilda as part of the neighbourhood. If there is a need for more open space in the future, there is potential to expand the size of Jacoby Reserve into the wide road reserve.
<b>St Kilda (Sub-neighbourhoods SK2 to SK9)</b>	
<b>Links and axes</b> 75%	The street layout is highly variable across St Kilda but overall it is characterised by longer block lengths of 200 to 400 metres, some without any mid-block links, leading to limited pedestrian connectivity. In some parts of the neighbourhood this necessitates the use of arterial roads to access open space in parts of St Kilda including St Kilda Road and Barkly Street. The major arterial roads are variable in quality, not all having cycle paths and consistent street trees. There are significant views to key features including to the CBD over Albert Park Reserve, Luna Park, the Palais Theatre and Port Phillip Bay.



Criteria & score	Description
<b>Public open space</b> 81%	There is a diversity of open space hierarchy and character types in the public open space network in St Kilda. This includes the major State and Regional open spaces of Albert Park Reserve, St Kilda Foreshore and St Kilda Botanical Gardens, along with other iconic spaces including Catani Gardens and O'Donnell Gardens. All hierarchy types, other than Small Local Links are represented, some with potential for upgrade and improvement. St Kilda Marina is a key water based commercial facility on the foreshore and the lease is in the process of being reviewed. There are gaps in the distribution of open space, particularly between St Kilda Road and Barkly Street. In other parts of St Kilda the community need to cross arterial roads to reach open space, which includes Fitzroy Street, Jacka Boulevard and Marine Parade. There are some signalised crossings which makes it safer and easier to cross the arterial roads, however for this does still present a safety barrier to easy access.
<b>Other public space</b> 58%	The major retail streetscapes of Fitzroy Street and Acland Street have wide pedestrian pavements and are destinations for entertainment and restaurants. The Triangle Site next to the Palais Theatre is a key public space that provides some activation, temporary events/popups, The future use of this site will continue to retain some public space as part of any redevelopment options. Other significant public spaces include Luna Park and the Anglican Church grounds at the corner of Acland Street and Eildon Road.
<b>Natural character</b> 81%	St Kilda Hill contributes to the key viewsheds and sense of space in St Kilda. Similarly the former coastal escarpment contributes to the urban character and quality of The Esplanade, Alfred Square Gardens and Lower Esplanade Reserve, offering expansive views over Port Phillip Bay and to Luna Park and the Palais Theatre. The presence of indigenous vegetation along the foreshore combined with tree canopy cover including the diversity of mature trees in St Kilda Botanical Gardens contributes to the biodiversity values. The heritage values in the public space are high with sites that are noted to be of significance to the State of Victoria. The presence of street trees is mixed with some consistent mature avenues of trees while others have only a scattered presence of street trees.
<b>Place value</b> 100%	The combination of iconic foreshore and key entertainment visitor facilities in St Kilda contributes to the sense of place, with a diversity of paces for people to meet and socialise. Additionally numerous festivals and events are held in the public spaces in St Kilda including Catani Gardens, Acland Street, Fitzroy Street and the St Kilda Foreshore.
<b>Quantum of forecast change</b> 25%	There is a significant level of residential growth forecast in St Kilda with an additional 5,202 residents by 2031, representing a 21 per cent increase in the resident population. The locations of where the forecast change is likely to occur in parts of St Kilda where the quality of public space is lower, i.e. between Barkly Street and St Kilda Road.

### 7.8.4b Quality assessment of individual public open spaces

The quality assessment has been undertaken for each existing public open space along with an overall quality assessment of the public space at the neighbourhood level. For a description of the quality assessment method, refer to Section. 3.4 of this report.

This quality assessment summaries the quality of the open space based on assessment of the six criteria shown in the table. The open spaces with a quality score of 80 per cent and above generally do not require review or upgrade. The sites with a score of between 70 and 79 per cent are of adequate quality and a low priority for future upgrade. The sites with a score of less 69 per cent and lower will require minor or major upgrade works in the future. The percentage scores provide the indication of the priority sequence for the works. Refer to the open space needs assessment in Section 7.8.5.

**Table 7.8-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space**

Public open space	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>ST KILDA</b>										
ACLAND STREET PLAZA	76	76%	75%	100%	100%	75%	31%	100%	88%	38%
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (EAST OF LAKESIDE DRIVE)	75	75%	100%	63%	75%	50%	81%	67%	100%	63%
ALBERT PARK RESERVE (WEST OF LAKESIDE DRIVE)	83	83%	88%	75%	92%	75%	100%	58%	75%	100%
ALFRED SQUARE GARDENS	79	79%	94%	88%	83%	33%	50%	100%	100%	100%
BROOKS JETTY RESERVE	82	82%	81%	88%	83%	100%	63%	100%	100%	38%
CHIPTON PARK (In construction, not assessed)	N/A	Not assessed	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
CHURCH SQUARE STREET CLOSURE	48	48%	56%	50%	58%	25%	69%	25%	25%	63%
CLEVE GARDENS	75	75%	56%	75%	83%	58%	88%	100%	88%	50%
DALGETY STREET RESERVE	66	66%	81%	75%	67%	42%	50%	83%	75%	50%
J TALBOT RESERVE	76	76%	56%	88%	92%	100%	63%	100%	75%	25%
JIM DUGGAN RESERVE	73	73%	69%	81%	100%	83%	69%	67%	25%	75%
LEVY RESERVE	61	61%	44%	81%	75%	50%	50%	75%	50%	63%
LINDEN GALLERY RESERVE	75	75%	81%	81%	58%	67%	63%	92%	100%	63%
LOWER ESPLANADE RESERVE	79	79%	88%	88%	58%	58%	56%	100%	100%	100%
LUNA PARK SURROUNDS	68	68%	88%	100%	58%	25%	31%	92%	100%	50%
MARINA LAWNS & CAR PARK	70	70%	69%	75%	58%	50%	56%	92%	75%	100%
MARINA RESERVE	90	90%	100%	100%	100%	83%	56%	100%	100%	88%
NEWTON COURT RESERVE (In construction so not assessed)	N/A	Not assessed	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
O'DONNELL GARDENS	85	85%	100%	94%	92%	67%	56%	100%	100%	75%
PEANUT FARM RESERVE	91	91%	100%	100%	100%	100%	63%	100%	63%	100%
RENFREY GARDENS	74	74%	81%	88%	67%	50%	75%	67%	63%	100%

Table 7.8-3 Quality assessment of existing public open space continued

**% Score**

value	90 to 100%	value	60 to 69%
value	80 to 89%	value	59% and less
value	70 to 79%	100	Maximum score

	Totals		Criteria							
	Total	% score	Attractive/appealing	Safety	Accessibility	Activity and facilities	Natural features / Mitigate urban heat	Maintenance and management	Distinctive place	Future adaptability/change
<b>Public open space</b>										
ROTARY PARK	85	85%	88%	88%	75%	100%	75%	100%	100%	50%
ST KILDA ADVENTURE PLAYGROUND (unable to access so not assessed)	N/A	Not assessed	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
ST KILDA BEACH	85	85%	88%	100%	83%	100%	44%	100%	100%	75%
ST KILDA BOTANICAL GARDENS	97	97%	100%	100%	100%	100%	81%	100%	100%	100%
ST KILDA FORESHORE	88	88%	88%	100%	100%	83%	69%	100%	88%	75%
ST KILDA PIER RESERVE	89	89%	94%	100%	83%	83%	69%	100%	100%	88%
TURKEY TOMS BEACH	88	88%	88%	100%	92%	100%	44%	100%	100%	100%
VEG OUT COMMUNITY GARDEN	83	83%	88%	81%	83%	92%	44%	100%	100%	100%
WATERLOO CRESCENT RESERVE	77	77%	69%	88%	83%	100%	63%	100%	75%	25%
<b>ST KILDA WEST</b>										
CATANI GARDENS	84	84%	100%	94%	58%	58%	75%	92%	100%	100%
JACOBY RESERVE	88	88%	94%	88%	67%	100%	75%	92%	100%	100%
PIER ROAD BEACH	77	77%	81%	69%	50%	83%	56%	100%	100%	100%
PIER ROAD PROMENADE	77	77%	81%	88%	92%	58%	25%	100%	100%	100%
STENHOUSE RESERVE	64	64%	56%	69%	50%	75%	63%	42%	100%	75%



## **7.8.5 Existing St Kilda / St Kilda West community**

### **7.6.5a Summary of existing demographics**

Compared to the City average, there is a smaller proportion of young people (under 17 years) and a higher proportion of people aged 18 to 34 years. This reflects the prominence of young couples, singles and group households. Approximately 90 per cent of the population live in high density housing. (Source: Council Plan, 2017-2027).

### **7.6.5b Implications for public space**

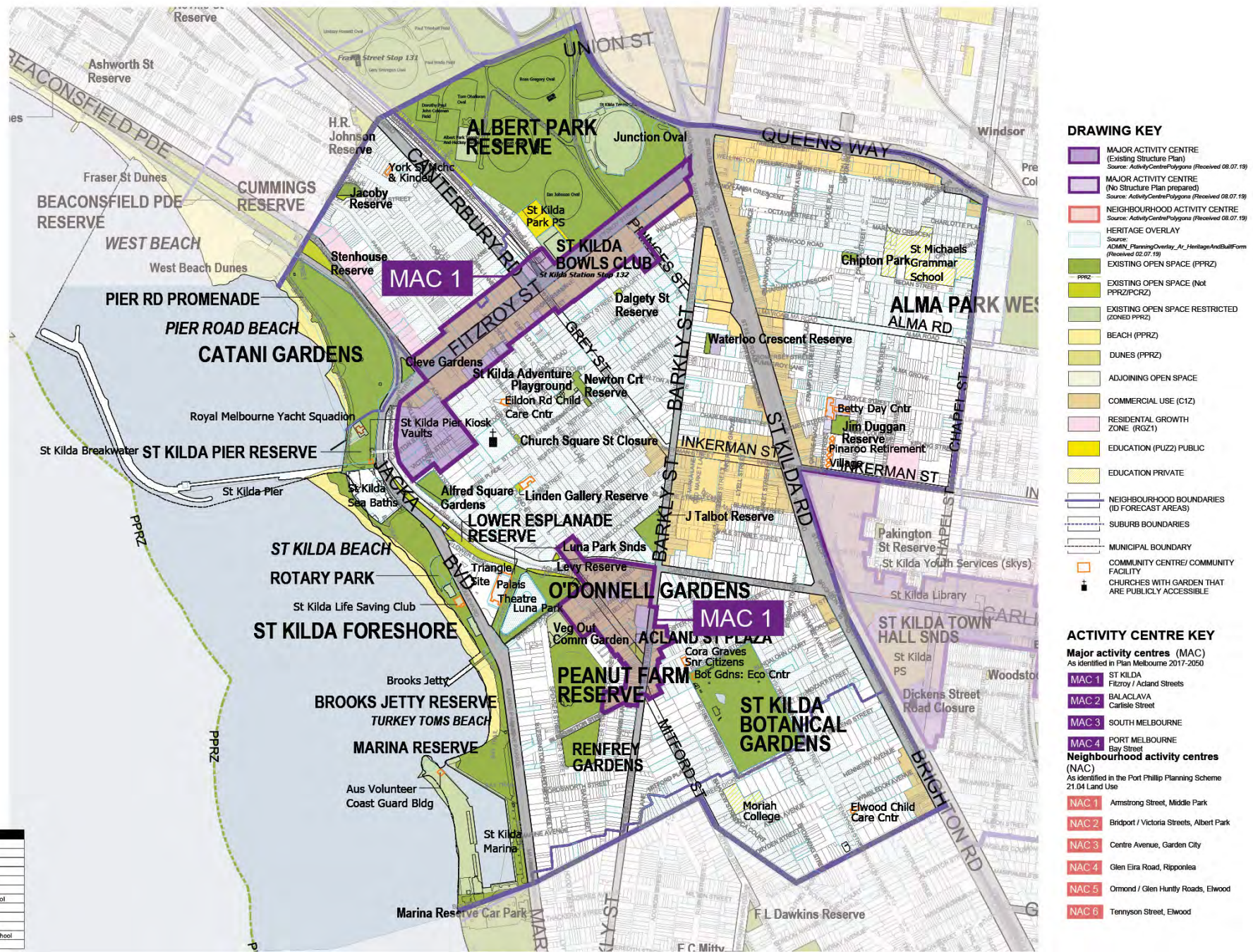
The higher proportion of people aged 18 to 34 years is similar to the demographics of the St Kilda Road neighbourhood. They are generally likely to participate in a range of structured and unstructured sporting activities. The high proportion of people living in high density housing means that access to green public open space as a place to be outdoors, have access to winter sunlight and nature is also very important for community health and wellbeing.

## **7.8.6 Summary of forecast change**

In the St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood the resident population is forecast to grow from 24,278 in 2016 to 29,480 in 2031. This represents an additional 5,202 residents and a 21 per cent increase.

The City of Port Phillip will prepare a Structure Plan to guide the future direction for changes in the Fitzroy Street and Acland Street Major Activity Centre (MAC). While the Fitzroy and Acland Street Precincts are defined as a Major Activity Centre, this is more in the context of these locations major visitor destinations as distinct from being designed to accommodate major growth. The locations for forecast future growth are generally outside of the heritage overlay area, which are illustrated in Figure 7.8D on the following page.

Refer to Figure 7.8D on the following page, which illustrates the extent of the activity centres and also the heritage overlay areas.



ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cz	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Serrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

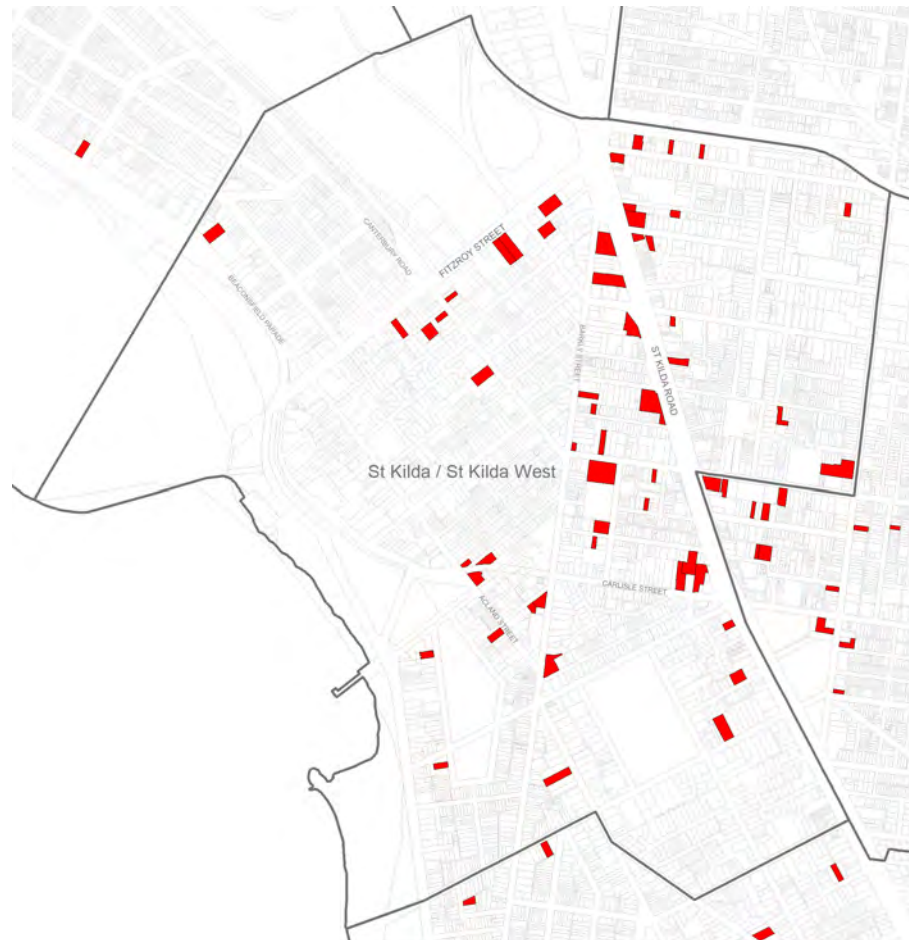
- ### DRAWING KEY
- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (Existing Structure Plan)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
  - MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (No Structure Plan prepared)  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
  - NEIGHBOURHOOD ACTIVITY CENTRE  
Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)
  - HERITAGE OVERLAY  
Source: ADMPL PlanningOverlay\_Ar\_HeritageAndBullForm (Received 02.07.19)
  - EXISTING OPEN SPACE (PPRZ)
  - EXISTING OPEN SPACE (Not PPRZ/PCRZ)
  - EXISTING OPEN SPACE RESTRICTED (ZONED PPRZ)
  - BEACH (PPRZ)
  - DUNES (PPRZ)
  - ADJOINING OPEN SPACE
  - COMMERCIAL USE (C12)
  - RESIDENTIAL GROWTH ZONE (RGZ1)
  - EDUCATION (PUZ2) PUBLIC
  - EDUCATION PRIVATE
  - NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
  - SUBURB BOUNDARIES
  - MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
  - COMMUNITY CENTRE/ COMMUNITY FACILITY
  - CHURCHES WITH GARDEN THAT ARE PUBLICLY ACCESSIBLE

- ### ACTIVITY CENTRE KEY
- Major activity centres (MAC)**  
As identified in Plan Melbourne 2017-2050
- MAC 1** ST KILDA Fitzroy / Acland Streets
  - MAC 2** BALACLAVA Carlisle Street
  - MAC 3** SOUTH MELBOURNE
  - MAC 4** PORT MELBOURNE Bay Street
- Neighbourhood activity centres (NAC)**  
As identified in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme 21.04 Land Use
- NAC 1** Armstrong Street, Middle Park
  - NAC 2** Bridport / Victoria Streets, Albert Park
  - NAC 3** Centre Avenue, Garden City
  - NAC 4** Glen Eira Road, Ripponlea
  - NAC 5** Ormond / Glen Hurty Roads, Elwood
  - NAC 6** Tennyson Street, Elwood

Figure 7.8D Activity Centre Hierarchy in St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood



Figure 7.8E illustrates the location of redevelopment sites that have been identified to accommodate the forecast 5,202 additional residents between 2016 and 2031. As can be seen from this diagram many of these sites are outside of the Major Activity Centres.



**Figure 7.8E** Residential development sites in St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood Source: Data supplied by .id Consulting in relation to the 2016 - 2031 forecasts

## 7.8.7 Public open space needs assessment

Within the neighbourhood the arterial and major roads form barriers to safe and easy access to public open space. The public open space sub-neighbourhoods are defined by arterial or major roads that influence the ability of people to safely and easily reach public open space.



Figure 7.8F Public open space sub-neighbourhoods in St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<p><b>STK1</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>St Kilda West from Cowderoy Street to Fitzroy Street.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial/retail use along Fitzroy Street</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>Investigate options to improve connectivity over Beaconsfield Parade to the Foreshore and Catani Gardens to improve access to existing public open space.</li> <li>The wide local access streets are a key feature of this sub-neighbourhood. Investigate opportunities to increase street tree canopy cover where appropriate.</li> <li>Continue to maintain the popular Jacoby Reserve.</li> <li>Investigate options to improve the quality and character of the play and picnic facilities in Catani Gardens, particularly investigating whether these can remain accessible for local community use during events/event set up.</li> <li>Investigate options to improve the cycle and pedestrian connectivity and urban greening including large shade trees on Pier Road Promenade.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<p><b>STK2</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by the Upper Esplanade to the west, Fitzroy Street to the north, Grey Street to the east and Barkly Street to the south.</li> <li>Predominantly residential land use with high density residential along with commercial / retail use along Fitzroy Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood as shown in Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>Investigate the potential for additional street tree planting to increase canopy cover to improve urban greening. Currently the northern extent of Acland Street and the south west extent of Robe Street have good street tree canopy cover.</li> <li>Given the recent and forecast increase in residential densities in this sub-neighbourhood, particularly around Alfred Square, identify opportunities to increase the diversity of facilities and the function for the local community as well as retain its memorial and heritage context and expansive views of the foreshore.</li> <li>Identify opportunities to improve the connectivity between Alfred Square, the Upper Esplanade and the Lower Esplanade Reserve. This includes review of the need for the concrete block wall at the eastern end of the Upper Esplanade that separates the wide footpath and the Lower Esplanade Reserve.</li> <li>In the longer term identify opportunities to improve and activate the interface between J Talbot Reserve and the adjoining National Theatre to improve the character and function of this space. Retain the informal open grassed areas and garden beds in the open space as part of future design as this is an important green space for people living in medium to high density dwellings immediately adjoining this reserve.</li> <li>There is an opportunity to improve the quality and differentiation between the series of Small Local open spaces in the heart of the sub-neighbourhood. This includes the Church Square Street Closure, Newton Court Reserve and Linden Gallery Reserve. This series of spaces have the potential to provide different facilities so that combined they meet a diversity of open space needs. There is also an opportunity to improve connectivity between them.</li> </ul>
<p><b>STK3</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Fitzroy Street to the north west, Grey Street to the south and Barkly Street to the east.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial/retail use along Fitzroy Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood as shown in Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>Dalgety Street Reserve is the only Small Local open space that is accessible via the local access street network without crossing major roads. Investigate options to upgrade this reserve to improve the diversity of facilities - currently there are some community garden plots in the reserve but no other facilities.</li> <li>Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in the southern part of this sub-neighbourhood in the Gurner St/Emilton Ave, preferably in a location that improves pedestrian connectivity.</li> <li>Advocate to Parks Victoria to provide local and neighbourhood level facilities in Albert Park Reserve adjacent to Fitzroy Street for both the employment and resident population. The existing Albert Park Reserve Masterplan (2018) refers to creating an urban plaza. However, given the width of the pavements and urban spaces already established on the east side of the</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
	<p>streetscape, this is an opportunity to activate the west side with a range of recreational and social facilities in a green and natural setting.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Investigate providing a mid-block crossing over Fitzroy street between St Kilda Road and Princess Street to improve access to Albert Park Reserve from this higher density precinct in sub-neighbourhood SK3.</li> </ul>
<p><b>STK4</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Barkly Street to the west, St Kilda Road to the east and Inkerman Street to the south.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with mixed use along St Kilda Road and Inkerman Street.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>Predominance of east-west street layout with no mid-block links meaning people need to walk out onto the major roads to move within the precinct. This is combined with a number of sites forecast to redevelop within the sub-neighbourhood as shown in Figure 7.8E, increasing the urban densities.</li> <li>Improve pedestrian access and connectivity along St Kilda Road to improve access to Waterloo Crescent Reserve.</li> <li>Identify options to establish a mid-block pedestrian link (Small Local Link) between Charles Street and Inkerman Street as part of any future redevelopment of sites in this sub-neighbourhood. The aim would be to provide a signalised pedestrian crossing over Inkerman Street to a future proposed Small Local open space between Inkerman and Carlisle Streets, in sub-neighbourhood STK5.</li> </ul>
<p><b>STK5</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Barkly Street to the west, St Kilda Road to the east, Inkerman Street to the north and Carlisle Street to the south.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly mixed use with residential use in the south east part of the sub-neighbourhood</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>The street layout provides good pedestrian connectivity in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>There is no open space within a safe and easy walk of the community living and working in this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>Provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood for the existing and forecast community. This will also cater to the community in STK4, via the proposed new Small Local Link and proposed new pedestrian crossing over Inkerman Street.</li> </ul>
<p><b>STK6</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by the Upper Esplanade to the north, Marine Parade to the west, Barkly Street to the east and Dickens Street to the south.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial/retail use in the Acland Street MAC.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>Includes Luna Park, O'Donnell Gardens, Lower Esplanade Reserve, Peanut Farm Reserve, Renfrey Gardens and Acland Street Plaza.</li> <li>Investigate opportunities to improve the quality of the social and informal facilities in Renfrey Gardens as a point of difference from Peanut Farm Reserve.</li> <li>Investigate the potential to close or partially close Cavell Street at the intersection with The Esplanade. Currently this area is very popular with visitors and there are opportunities to expand the pedestrian area in front of Luna Park and connect it to the Lower Esplanade Reserve and The Upper Esplanade. Cavell Street is already zoned Public Park and Recreation</li> </ul>



Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
	<p>Zone, and road closure or partial closure would be consistent with the PPRZ zoning.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Investigate opportunities to improve pedestrian connectivity and tree planting for shade in the Luna Park car park along Shakespeare Grove to link between O'Donnell Gardens and the foreshore.</li> <li>The Triangle Site Masterplan includes public space that will provide some greening and temporary event space.</li> <li>Investigate opportunities to activate the commercial interface along Chaucer Street and add pedestrian links between Acland Street and Peanut Farm Reserve.</li> <li>Investigate improving the greening of Acland Street Plaza and formalise this as a public open space by clearly defining this space as being for recreational use and not for commercial use and rezoning it to PPRZ.</li> </ul>
<p><b>STK7</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by Barkly Street to the west, St Kilda Road to the east, Carlisle Street to the north and Dickens Street to the south.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with small areas of commercial/retail use along St Kilda Road and Barkly Street</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>Excellent pedestrian connectivity with 150 to 200 metre block length with mid-block crossings meaning that everyone can easily reach St Kilda Botanical Gardens via the local street network.</li> <li>Continue to maintain and manage the St Kilda Botanical Gardens primarily for the protection of the botanical collection and also providing facilities the local community can use.</li> </ul>
<p><b>STK8</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by St Kilda Road to the west, Chapel Street to the east, Dandenong Road to the north and Alma Road to the south.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with mixed use along Dandenong Road and commercial / retail use along St Kilda Road</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>The street layout is disjointed however there is reasonable pedestrian connectivity within the local access street network to Chipton Park. There is good tree canopy cover in the wider roads reserves including Crimea Street, Charnwood Road and Redan Street.</li> <li>While there is a gap area in the north west of the precinct, this can be partly addressed through improved street tree plantings to improve streetscape amenity. This is because there are no major roads preventing safe access - it is accessible via the local street network.</li> <li>Support the existing upgrade to Chipton Park as the key community park for this sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>St Michaels Grammar School is a significant land use in this sub-precinct, and if there was any change to this including intensification of the development and use, additional public open space would potentially be required.</li> </ul>

Sub-neighbourhood	Conclusion
<p><b>STK9</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Defined by St Kilda Road to the west, Chapel Street to the east, Alma Road to the north and Inkerman Street to the south.</li> <li>Land use is predominantly residential with commercial/retail use along St Kilda Road and some higher density residential.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Residential development sites are shown in this sub-neighbourhood. Refer to Figure 7.8E.</li> <li>In the longer term there is an opportunity to improve the quality of Jim Duggan Reserve to cater to the diverse community needs. There is high density residential use in the catchment including public housing and the adjoining Betty Day Care Centre runs programs for older age groups. In the future investigate opportunities to increase the reserve size, improve passive surveillance and the quality and attractiveness of the reserve for everyone including older age groups.</li> </ul>

## 7.8.8 Actions for St Kilda / St Kilda West neighbourhood

### A Additional public open space

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8A-1	<p><b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood STK3</b></p> <p>Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in the southern part of this sub-neighbourhood in the Gurner Street / Emilton Avenue area and preferably in a location that improves pedestrian connectivity.</p>	CoPP Developer	Medium
7.8A-2	<p><b>New Small Local Link in sub-neighbourhood STK4</b></p> <p>Investigate options to provide a mid-block Small Local Link between Inkerman and Charles Streets as part of future redevelopment sites. The aim is to provide a signalised pedestrian crossing over Inkerman Street to the future proposed Small Local open space between Inkerman and Carlisle Streets in sub-neighbourhood SK5.</p>	CoPP Developer	High
7.8A-3	<p><b>New Small Local open space in sub-neighbourhood STK5</b></p> <p>Investigate options to provide a new Small Local open space in this sub-neighbourhood to provide for the existing and forecast community in both sub-neighbourhoods STK4 and STK5.</p>	CoPP Developer	High
7.8A-4	<p><b>St Michaels Grammar School and future change in sub-neighbourhood STK6</b></p> <p>St Michaels Grammar School is a significant land use in sub-neighbourhood STK6. If this land use was to change the school was redeveloped for residential use, then a new public open space would be required. The size of the new open space would be dependent of the intensity of any future development on the site..</p>	CoPP	LT
7.8A-5	<p><b>Increase the size of Luna Park Surrounds</b></p> <p>Investigate the potential to expand the forecourt area in front of Luna Park to connect it to the Lower Esplanade Reserve and the forecourt to the Palais Theatre. This includes options to close Cavell Street to through traffic at the intersection with The Esplanade. This is consistent with the current zoning for this land which is PPRZ.</p>	CoPP	Very High

## B Existing public open space

- The individual reserves are listed in alphabetical order.
- For Agency abbreviations, please refer to the Glossary in this Technical Report.
- Landscape Concept Plan – prepared to guide major upgrades to Neighbourhood, Local and Small Local open space.
- Landscape Masterplan – prepared to guide upgrades to City-wide/Municipal, Regional and State open space.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8B-1	<p><b>Acland Street Plaza</b></p> <p>Confirm the extent of the public open space and review to confirm whether it meets the minimum dimensions and criteria for public open space in this Strategy. If it meets the criteria then rezone the land as Public Park and Recreation Zone. In future works, increase the garden bed planting to improve its role in mitigating urban heat island effect.</p>	CoPP	High
7.8B-2	<p><b>Albert Park Reserve (East of Lakeside Drive)</b></p> <p>Council to advocate to Parks Victoria to provide improved neighbourhood level open space facilities in Albert Park Reserve primarily for the St Kilda community. This includes facilities that encourage unstructured recreation and social connectedness. In the future design, retain the existing mature trees and the natural features as a contrast to the urban character of the wide pavements on the south side of Fitzroy Street. The lack of open space in sub-neighbourhood SK3 is the reason this Action has a high priority.</p>	CoPP PV	Medium
7.8B-3	<p><b>Albert Park Reserve (West of Lakeside Drive)</b></p> <p>Council to advocate to Parks Victoria to undertake minor upgrades to improve the seating and path connections in Albert Park Reserve, adjacent to Fitzroy Street. In the future design, retain the existing mature trees and the natural features as a contrast to the urban character of the wide pavements on the south side of Fitzroy Street. This also includes retention of the existing dog off-leash areas in the reserve. The lack of open space in sub-neighbourhood SK3 is the reason this Action has a high priority.</p>	CoPP PV	High
7.8B-4	<p><b>Alfred Square Gardens</b></p> <p>Undertake a major upgrade to Alfred Square Gardens to increase the diversity of facilities and functions of these gardens in to cater to the increased urban densities adjacent to them. Prepare a Landscape Masterplan to guide the future major upgrade in consultation with the community and in the context of the heritage values and monuments in the reserve and the expansive views from it.</p>	CoPP	Very High
7.8B-5.1	<p><b>Brooks Jetty</b></p> <p>Melbourne Water is currently reviewing options for the Shakespeare Grove Stormwater Outfall including the opportunity to incorporate improved public access and design.</p>	MW CoPP, PV	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8B-5.2	<p><b>Brooks Jetty Reserve</b></p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p> <p>Investigate options and confirm whether this section of foreshore retains the separate cycle and pedestrian paths or whether a wider shared trail is preferred. This section of foreshore has a more informal character and distinct point of difference from the main central section of St Kilda Foreshore which adds to the diversity of spaces. A more detailed analysis is required in the context of the whole foreshore to determine the most appropriate future design. As part of a coordinated response with the Victorian Government, undertake future works, where required, to protect the foreshore from erosion, inundation and storm damage as a result of climate change.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.8B-6	<p><b>Catani Gardens</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Continue to maintain and manage Catani Gardens as a State open space, protecting its historical significance to the State of Victoria, and supporting its role in hosting major festivals and events.</li> </ul>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-6	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Undertake a minor upgrade to improve the quality and character of the playground and picnic facility in Catani Gardens. This will primarily be for the local community, when it is not being used for major events.</li> </ul>	CoPP	High
7.8B-7	<p><b>Chipton Park (Crimea Street Reserve)</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain the recent upgrade.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-8	<p><b>Church Square Street Closure</b></p> <p>Prepare a landscape concept plan to guide the future upgrade with facilities that differentiate it from the seating at Linden Gallery and the community gardens at Newton Court Reserve.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.8B-9	<p><b>Cleve Gardens</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-10	<p><b>Dalgety Street Reserve</b></p> <p>Investigate options to upgrade this reserve to increase its function and use in consultation with the local community.</p>	CoPP	High
7.8B-11	<p><b>J Talbot Reserve</b></p> <p>Investigate options to activate and improve the interface between the National Theatre and the reserve including consideration of improving the design as an event space. Prepare a Landscape Concept Plan to guide the future upgrade to the open space and retain the open grassed area as part of the future upgrade.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.8B-12	<p><b>Jacoby Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8B-13	<p><b>Jim Duggan Reserve</b></p> <p>Prepare a landscape concept plan to guide a future major upgrade to this open space. As part of this investigate opportunities to increase the reserve size, activate the interface to the Betty Day Care Centre, improve passive surveillance and the overall quality and attractiveness of the reserve. Note that the High priority is to undertake the investigation into feasibility of expanding the size of this reserve to confirm whether the existing Council owned land on Inkerman Street is required as future public open space. Future upgrades to the reserve is only a medium to low priority. Refer also to Action 7.8D-5.</p>	CoPP	High
7.8B-14	<p><b>Levy Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-15	<p><b>Linden Gallery Reserve</b></p> <p>Undertake a minor upgrade to improve the access to this open space with increased seating.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.8B-16	<p><b>Lower Esplanade Reserve</b></p> <p>Investigate options to improve the visual access and connectivity between The Esplanade and the Lower Esplanade Reserve. This includes review of the need for the existing concrete block wall and options for its removal at the eastern end and alternative designs and treatments to the western end where the grades steepen and a barrier is required for safety. Continue to provide seating for people to enjoy the expansive views from the Lower Esplanade Reserve over the Triangle site to the foreshore.</p>	CoPP	Medium
7.8B-17	<p><b>Luna Park Surrounds</b></p> <p>In recognition of Luna Park's Iconic status, State historical significance and the high levels of visitation, investigate opportunities to expand the size of the forecourt to Luna Park. This includes the opportunity to close Cavell Street to through traffic between Luna Park, the Lower Esplanade Reserve and the Palais Forecourt. Refer to Action 7.8A-5. Additionally investigate options to improve pedestrian access and circulation between the O'Donnell Gardens, Luna Park Forecourt, Shakespeare Grove Car Park, the Palais Theatre and Jacka Boulevard. This includes improving greening and shade in the Luna Park car park adjacent to Shakespeare Grove.</p>	CoPP	Very High
7.8B-18	<p><b>Marina Lawns &amp; Car Park</b></p> <p>The future extent and use will be determined as part of the St Kilda Marina project.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-19	<p><b>Marina Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain.</p> <p>Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.</p>	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing Ongoing
7.8B-20	<p><b>Newton Court Reserve</b></p> <p>Continue to maintain the recently upgraded reserve.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing



No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8B-21	<b>O'Donnell Gardens</b> Continue to protect the historical values of this open space in the future management and design. Refer to Action 7.8B-17 regarding improved pedestrian access and circulation to the Luna Park surrounds.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-22	<b>Peanut Farm Reserve</b> Continue to maintain the recent upgrades. Investigate options to improve pedestrian links to Acland Street and activation of the commercial interface along the Chaucer Street interface to Peanut Farm Reserve. Refer to Action 7.8C-7.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-23	<b>Pier Road Beach</b> As part of the Landscape Masterplan for Pier Road Promenade, identify opportunities to improve all-ability access to the Pier Road Beach and integration with St Kilda Pier upgrade with Parks Victoria. Refer to Action 7.8B-31.2 and Action 7.8B-24.	CoPP DELWP PV	High
7.8B-24	<b>Pier Road Promenade</b> Prepare a Landscape Masterplan to guide the future major upgrade to the Pier Road Promenade and Pier Road Beach precinct. This includes improving the cycle and pedestrian connection through this section of foreshore linking Beaconsfield Parade Promenade and St Kilda Foreshore Promenade, improved arrival and access to St Kilda Pier, the Yacht Squadron and St Kilda Pier Reserve (Action 7.8B-31.1). This includes increasing urban greening and large shade trees given there is no sensitivity of views from adjoining properties through this section of foreshore. Incorporate seating areas and unstructured recreation facilities primarily for the local community.  Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.	CoPP DELWP  CoPP DELWP	Very High  Ongoing
7.8B-25	<b>Renfrey Gardens</b> Undertake a major upgrade to the picnic and play area in Renfrey Gardens to improve the quality of this open space to complement the recent upgrades to Peanut Farm Reserve.	CoPP	Medium
7.8B-26	<b>Rotary Park</b> Upgrade the picnic and play facility to retain this part of the foreshore as a distinctly different use given that it is a more sheltered location out of the wind.	CoPP	Very High
7.8B-27	<b>St Kilda Adventure Playground</b> Continue to support and maintain this supervised playground.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-28	<b>St Kilda Beach</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-29	<b>St Kilda Botanical Gardens</b> Continue to implement the St Kilda Botanical Gardens Future Directions Plan. This includes upgrades to the playspace to reflect the botanical gardens theme.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8B-30	<b>St Kilda Foreshore</b> Continue to maintain and manage St Kilda Foreshore as a key visitor destination in the City, consistent with the State open space hierarchy assigned to it. The decisions for its future design and management are to be consistent with its State role and importance to International, Interstate and Metropolitan Melbourne visitation including hosting major events and festivals.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
	Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.8B-31.1	<b>St Kilda Pier Reserve</b> Incorporate this space in the Pier Road Promenade Landscape Masterplan with a focus on improving the arrival experience to St Kilda Pier and interface with the Yacht Squadron. Refer to Action 7.8B-31.2 and 7.8B-24.	CoPP PV	Ongoing
	Refer to Recommendation 6.4-1 in this Technical Report regarding coordinated response to sea level rise and storm events.	CoPP DELWP	Ongoing
7.8B-31.2	<b>St Kilda Pier</b> Council to continue to work with Parks Victoria regarding the future replacement of the St Kilda Pier. Refer also to Actions 7.8B-23 and 7.8B-24.	PV CoPP DELWP	Very High
7.8B-32	<b>Stenhouse Reserve</b> Investigate options to improve pedestrian access across Beaconsfield Parade with access to Stenhouse Reserve. Retain and increase the presence of overstorey shade trees. Species selection consider its proximity to Catani Gardens and the heritage values associated with the gardens.	CoPP	Low
7.8B-33	<b>Turkey Toms Beach</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-34	<b>Veg Out Community Garden</b> Continue to maintain.	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8B-35	<b>Waterloo Crescent Reserve</b> Continue to maintain the recent upgrade.	CoPP	Ongoing

## C Streetscapes and other public spaces

These projects are listed in the order they appear in the open space needs assessment table. Refer also to Section D, Remaining Council owned land parcels along St Kilda Road between St Kilda Junction and Carlisle Street.

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8C-1	<p><b>Pedestrian crossings over Beaconsfield Parade in sub-neighbourhood SK1</b></p> <p>Council to investigate and where feasible improve the amenity and safety of pedestrians crossing over Beaconsfield Parade to reach the Catani Gardens and the foreshore. This may include works such as installation of kerb ramps and path connections at the end of the residential streets in St Kilda West, including Mary Street which has excellent tree canopy cover and good pedestrian amenity.</p>	CoPP DoT	Very High
7.8C-2	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood SK2</b></p> <p>Investigate options to plant additional street trees to increase canopy cover and shading and improve pedestrian amenity in the streetscapes.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.8C-3	<p><b>Improve greening and visual connection between Alfred Square Gardens and the Lower Esplanade Reserve</b></p> <p>Investigate options to improve the open space connectivity between Alfred Square Gardens and the Lower Esplanade Reserve, with increased greening on the Upper Esplanade, and investigation to remove or increase the visual transparency of the concrete block retaining wall between the Upper Esplanade footpath and the Lower Esplanade Reserve. Refer also to Actions 7.8B-4 and 7.8B-16.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.8C-4	<p><b>Mid-block crossing point over Fitzroy Street between St Kilda Road and Princes Street</b></p> <p>Investigate options to provide a mid-block pedestrian crossing over Fitzroy Street to improve access to Albert Park Reserve for people living and working in sub-neighbourhood SK3, given there is no public open space north of Princes Street.</p>	CoPP PV	High
7.8C-5	<p><b>Improve pedestrian access to St Kilda Road near Waterloo Crescent</b></p> <p>Investigate opportunities to upgrade the pedestrian connection between St Kilda Road and Waterloo Crescent to improve accessibility to Waterloo Crescent Reserve for people living on St Kilda Road between Alma Road and Waterloo Crescent.</p>	CoPP DOT	Very High
7.8C-6	<p><b>Streetscapes in sub-neighbourhood SK6</b></p> <p>Investigate options to plant additional street trees to increase canopy cover and shading and improve pedestrian amenity in the streetscapes.</p>	CoPP	Low
7.8C-7	<p><b>Chaucer Street/Acland Street pedestrian links and activation</b></p> <p>Investigate options to encourage activation of the commercial interface along Chaucer Street and improve pedestrian links and access between Acland Street and Peanut Farm Reserve. Refer to Action 7.8B-22.</p>	CoPP	Medium

## D Remaining Council owned land parcels along St Kilda Road between St Kilda Junction and Carlisle Street

TBLD was requested to assess a series of Council owned left over land parcels along St Kilda Road for their suitability as public space. Their spatial locations and site numbers and names were supplied by Council and are shown in Figure 7.8G. The assessment identifies that Sites 1, 2, 7 are not required as public space. The remaining sites are either to be retained, or are retained in the short to medium term and require further review pending the implementation of other actions in recommended in this Technical Report.



Figure 7.8B Council owned left over parcels of land along St Kilda Road between St Kilda Junction and Carlisle Street (Source: City of Port Phillip)

No.	Action	Responsibility	Priority
7.8D-1	<p><b>Site 1 – Land rear of 90-92 Inkerman Street (54 sqm)</b></p> <p>This site is made up of two narrow, triangular shaped land parcels along the rear and side boundary of the two older buildings. Currently the site is poorly maintained. The site is significantly impacted by traffic noise and movement, does not provide a link to an adjoining street or public space and is too narrow to be a destination in itself. It is therefore not required as public space.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8D-2	<p><b>Site 2 – 53 Vale Street (44 sqm)</b></p> <p>This is a triangular shaped site adjacent to the side boundary of an adjoining development. It is narrow with a maximum depth of 5 metres and does not form an existing or future connection or link to an adjoining street/laneway or other public space. Given the narrow width, the associated impacts of traffic noise and movement and that it does not form an existing or future linking space this is not required as a future public space.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8D-3	<p><b>Site 3 – 56 Vale Street (78 sqm)</b></p> <p>This triangular shaped parcel is landscaped as part of the frontage to the adjoining commercial site and located on the north corner of the Vale Street and St Kilda Road. Even though it is located in sub-neighbourhood SK5 which does not have any public open space, it's narrow width and proximity to the major arterial means that it would not function as a public open space. In the future however, if the adjoining commercial site redevelops and reduces the extent of landscaping, this site would be useful to retain for urban greening in the context of high density use. It is recommended that the site is retained as part of the streetscape primarily for urban greening.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8D-4	<p><b>Site 4 – 22 Waterloo Crescent (78 sqm)</b></p> <p>This site directly adjoins an important pedestrian link between St Kilda Road and Waterloo Crescent. With a Small Local open space located on Waterloo Crescent, this link provides an important connection for people living and working on St Kilda Road to the reserve. Currently the space is fenced and used by the adjoining land holder. Given the importance of the pedestrian link and the lack of public open space in this area, it is recommended to be retained. The need to improve the quality of the link incorporating this public land is identified as a very high priority. Refer to Action 7.8C-5 for the upgrade to this link.</p>	CoPP	Very High

No.	Action	Respons- ibility	Priority
7.8D-5	<p><b>Site 5 – 98 Inkerman Street (381 sqm)</b></p> <p>Currently a car park on the north side of Inkerman Street. This site has Post Office Place to the western boundary and an existing two storey residential building to the east. High density dwellings are located to the south and The Post Office Hotel to the west. While the traffic noise and movement encumbers this as public open space, it is located in a part of St Kilda and Balaclava that requires additional public open space. This Technical Report prioritises the preference to expand the size and improve the quality of Jim Duggan Reserve rather than convert this car park to public open space. The advantage of Jim Duggan Reserve is that it is located in the heart of the sub-neighbourhood with local street access which makes it safer and more accessible to the local community compared with the site fronting Inkerman Street.</p> <p>Therefore it is recommended that the investigation into the feasibility of expanding the size of Jim Duggan Reserve is undertaken first, and if it is not feasible to do this, then consider converting this land to public open space. Additionally, the analysis of identifying suitable locations for new public open space in the adjoining sub-neighbourhood B1 in Balaclava is recommended to be undertaken prior to confirming whether this site is required as public open space. Refer to Actions 7.8B-13 and 7.3A-2.</p>	CoPP	High
7.8D-6	<p><b>Site 6 – 315 St Kilda Road (119 sqm)</b></p> <p>This long, narrow site is located south of Inkerman Street on the west side of St Kilda Road in sub-neighbourhood SK5. The southern portion of the site directly adjoins what appears to be public laneways, however they are unnamed.</p> <p>Therefore the site is recommended to be retained as public space to form part of the laneway/streetscape and contribute to urban greening and improved pedestrian connectivity and amenity between to St Kilda Road and Market Street. This would become a priority for works in conjunction with any future redevelopment of the adjoining sites.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8D-7	<p><b>Site 7 – 351 St Kilda Road (346 sqm)</b></p> <p>This site is large enough to potentially to function as a public open space. It is however, encumbered by having only one public road frontage (the criteria for public open space is to have a minimum of two for excellent passive surveillance and connectivity) combined with the impact of traffic noise, speed and movement on the recreational use, safety and enjoyment of this space along with the lack of connectivity and access to other public spaces means that it is unsuitable for public open space.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing



No.	Action	Respons- ibility	Priority
7.8D-8	<p><b>Site 8 – 416 St Kilda Road, 3 Lots (133 sqm)</b></p> <p>Located on the east side of the Carlisle Street intersection, the semi-mature Eucalypts add greening and shade to the streetscape in this location. The need for vehicle access to the adjoining private land limits the feasibility of creating a single larger space to make this a more useable public open space.</p> <p>The site is recommended to be retained as public space in order to retain and improve the urban greening at the interface between the adjoining land use and St Kilda Road. It is recommended to be managed as part of the streetscape in the future with an upgrade to its quality.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing
7.8D-9	<p><b>Site 9 – North-west corner of Carlisle Street and St Kilda Road (385 sqm)</b></p> <p>This site functions as part of the naturestrip at the intersection and is currently grassed with a large Plane Tree on it. This contributes to urban greening and forms an integral part of the streetscape and is recommended to be retained as part of the streetscape.</p>	CoPP	Ongoing



# 8. Public open space contributions framework

## 8.1 Introduction

The public open space contributions framework provides the structure for understanding the public open space contributions system operating in Victoria and applying it within the City of Port Phillip. This is essential as once Council adopts a new Public Space Strategy and the analysis and recommendations for the municipal public open space network, then Council will need to begin implementation, including the scheduling of works in public open space ~~works~~ and the allocation of funds to specific projects. This will include the use of public open space contributions.

The framework is intended to provide Council with a better understanding of the public open space contributions system established by Victorian legislation, specifically the *Subdivision Act 1988*, and it should assist Council in its future decision-making about:

- a) the value of the City of Port Phillip's public open space system and public open space contributions,
- b) whether to review the current schedule of contribution rates,
- c) the principles, special considerations and other factors to consider and incorporate into any review that may take place, and
- d) how best to allocate contributions to public open space projects so that it honours both the intent and statutory framework of the legislative requirements.

## 8.2 Purpose of public open space contributions

The purpose of public open space contributions is to provide for the public open space needs of the new population on whose behalf a contribution is collected. Council is currently collecting public open space contributions for this purpose.

It is important that Council has a program of public open space works that ensures its use of contribution funds will benefit the new population and meet their public open space needs. The benefits should generally be commensurate with the value of the contributions that Council is spending on public open space. There are also limitations on how the contribution funds can be spent. The funds must be used to deliver new public open space or improve existing public open space reserves. The funds cannot be used for annual maintenance or for catch up works to address historical deficiencies. These requirements suggest that the public open space program needs to be strategic, well targeted and managed so that it can comply with these requirements for projects that use Council's contribution funds as part of their budget.

## 8.3 Subdivision Act 1988

### 8.3.1 Overview

Council collects public open space contributions using the *Subdivision Act 1988*. A public open space contribution is collected at the time of subdivision of land and/or buildings. A contribution will generally apply to any subdivision resulting in more than 2 lots, noting that there are specific exemptions to this, for example, some existing commercial and industrial buildings. The public open space contribution is expressed as a percentage rate on the value of undeveloped land (site value).

### 8.3.2 Public open space contribution rates

The current public open space contribution rates are 8 per cent of site value in Fishermans Bend and 5 per cent in the remainder of the city. The *Subdivision Act 1988* allows establishment of mandatory rates in a planning scheme. The two rates of 8 per cent and 5 per cent have been established in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme in the schedule to Clause 53.01, as shown in Table 8-1. It is noted that higher rates can be negotiated with developers and often form part of rezoning proposals.

**Table 9-1 Port Phillip Planning Scheme Schedule to Clause 53.01 Subdivision and public open space contribution**

Type or location of subdivision	Amount of contribution for public open space
All land in the municipality	5%
Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area	8%

### 8.3.3 Form of public open space contributions

The public open space contribution can be taken as land area or the equivalent value in cash, or a combination of each. The form of the contribution is at the discretion of the Council. The neighbourhood public open space needs assessments identify where additional public open space will be needed and a land contribution may be required to deliver a new reserve. Land is only needed in specific locations and therefore most developers will pay a cash contribution.

Sections 5.1 and 5.2 of this Technical Report deal with land acquisition and the criteria that any land contributed for new public open space should meet. Once cash contributions are collected, they are allocated to the public open space program in the Council budget process.

### 8.3.4 Definition of public open space

The definition of public open space becomes important when a question arises as to whether a project is eligible to be funded using public open space contributions.

Public open space is defined in Section 4 of the *Subdivision Act 1988* as:

*“...land set aside in a plan or land in a plan zoned or reserved under a planning scheme—*

*(a) for public recreation or public resort; or*

*(b) as parklands; or*

*(c) for similar purposes;”*

Public open space is defined separately in the Act and is included within a definition of public works that includes other infrastructure such as roads and services.

### 8.3.5 Basis for the current public open space contribution rates

The 5 per cent public open space contribution rate was included in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme by Council (Amendment C62, gazetted May 2011). The 8 per cent contribution rate for the Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area was added by the Minister for Planning, who has taken responsibility for the overall planning of this area including the precinct's public open space network.

The inclusion of the 5 per cent rate in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme was supported by the premise that the Council is planning for population growth, and improvements to the municipal public open space network will be needed as a result. More specifically, the rate is assumed to reflect Council's consideration of the criteria listed in Section 18 of the *Subdivision Act 1988*: The Act at Section 18(1A) states:

*"(1A) The Council may only make a public open space requirement if it considers that, as a result of the subdivision, there will be a need for more open space, having regard to—*

*(a) the existing and proposed use or development of the land;*

*(b) any likelihood that existing open space will be more intensively used after than before the subdivision;*

*(c) any existing or likely population density in the area of the subdivision and the effect of the subdivision on this;*

*(d) whether there are existing places of public resort or recreation in the neighbourhood of the subdivision, and the adequacy of these;"*

*(e) how much of the land in the subdivision is likely to be used for places of resort and recreation for lot owners;*

*(f) any policies of the Council concerning the provision of places of public resort and recreation*

This Technical Report fulfils these criteria by delivering a strategically based public open space program for the City of Port Phillip for the next 15 year period. It considers:

- the number, distribution and quality of current public open space reserves,
- the current and future population and their use of public open space,
- whether there will be the need for more public open space and public open space improvements as a result of subdivision, and
- Council's preferred policy direction for provision of public open space.



## 8.4 Principles

There are established principles to consider when setting or reviewing a public open space contribution rate and when collecting and expending public open space contribution funds. These principles are described below and include a comment on how Council is applying the principle.

### **An appropriate public open space contribution rate**

1. In setting a public open space contribution rate, Council uses a method that is based on its municipal public open space program.

*Comment: Council has commissioned this Technical Report to inform Council's update of its current municipal public open space strategy which was adopted 10 years ago.*

2. The municipal public open space program identifies future works in existing public open space and potential land acquisition for new public open space. The list of projects is the product of a strategic analysis of several factors including an inventory of the current public open space in the municipality, its characteristics, quality, distribution and accessibility to residents and workers (the population), current and emerging influences on open space planning, forecast changes in the population and the likely location and level of this change, the public open space needs of this new population compared to those of the existing population, and funding sources.

*Comment: This Technical Report provides information about each of the above factors and then uses the information to analyse the public open space network overall and within each of the Port Phillip neighbourhoods. This has resulted in a series of recommended future actions to be undertaken by Council with regard to whether the action is broadly in response to new population in the local area.*

3. The public open space contribution rate is based on the needs of the new residents and workers. Need is determined by the level of forecast population change and the location of this change, the demographics of the new population, current and emerging trends in public open space use, and how population change will affect the existing public open space network.

*Comment: This Technical Report considers the factors noted above, recognising that the level of detail provided for the employment population is very broad, with the residential population forecasts being provided at the neighbourhood level only, with no further breakdown of its distribution. Within this context, these factors have been considered in recommendations for the public open space needs of the new population.*

4. The public open space contribution rate is based on the principles of equity and cost apportionment. The level of contribution funding for public open space projects is proportionate to the benefit it will deliver to new resident and workers.

*Comment: A future process will be to undertake a Strategic costing of recommended improvements in existing public open space and creation of*

*additional public open space where it is needed. The apportionment of costs to the new population (i.e. use of public open space contribution funds) would need to be determined when more specific information on population forecasts was available.*

5. The public open space contribution rate is considered reasonable and acknowledges Council's land use strategies. Development pays a reasonable proportion of the value of needed improvements to the open space network to deliver benefit to the occupants of these developments.

*Comment: The current contribution rates have not raised issues of reasonableness to pay. Discussion with Council officers has confirmed the advantage of using a single municipal rate outside of the Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area, particularly that the rate is within the range of rates used by adjoining councils and it is policy neutral in terms of where development is being encouraged (or discouraged).*

6. The public open space contribution rate is easy to explain and administer. The simpler the schedule of rates, the easier this will be.

*Comment: Currently there are two public open space contribution rates in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme, each of which is expressed as a percentage of site value. The basis for the rates is easy to explain. The dollar value of the public open space contribution is easy to calculate for any site.*

## **Expenditure of public open space contribution funds**

7. Public open space contributions are used for the municipal public open space program and to fund projects that meet the definition of public open space in Section 4 of the Subdivision Act 1988.

*Comment: Council executive management team has endorsed this distinction when identifying funding sources for public space / public open space projects as follows:*

*'The nominated projects that are eligible for public open space contribution funding include purchase of land for open space and works in parklands, pocket parks, reserves, foreshores and beaches with public access including playgrounds, public toilets and beach showers (when increasing public use), paths, piers and promenades, exercise stations, furniture, signage, irrigation, sportsground playing fields, accessibility program, soil contamination management, tree planting and landscaping works'.*

*It is noted that care is needed to ensure the use of the public open space contributions in State and Regional open space are in fact meeting a local need.*

8. Public open space contributions are spent on the establishment of new public open space or improvements in existing public open space reserves. Note: Contributions cannot be used for like-for-like asset renewal, maintenance and to remedy historical deficiencies of public open space.

*Comment: This is Council's established practice in budget allocations:*

*'Upgrade expenditure (expenditure which enhances an existing asset to provide a higher level of service beyond its original state).*

*Expansion expenditure (expenditure that extends an existing asset at the same standard to a new group of users).*

*New expenditure (expenditure that creates a new asset providing a new service to the community that did not exist beforehand).'*

Allocations of public open space contribution funds consider the location of the developments from which contributions have been collected and the public open space needs of this population, the location and purpose of the public open space project to be funded, and who benefits from the project.

*Comment: The Actions in this Technical Report refer to the whether the actions are required for the existing, forecast or visitor population. This provides guidance for Council on projects that can be funded at least in part by public open space contributions, outside of Fishermans Bend.*

*Council currently allocates project funding as follows:*

*'Direct Local Benefits – where the investment will benefit a single neighbourhood 100% of the cost will be allocated to that neighbourhood.*

*Multi Local Benefits – where the investment will benefit multiple neighbourhoods the cost will be apportioned appropriately between the neighbourhoods.*

*Municipal Wide Benefits (including foreshore) – costs will be allocated based on past (ten years) population growth.'*

9. The funding mix for public open space projects is informed by the public open space need that is being met by the project, the location and timeliness of the project in relation to development, and the level of use by the forecast additional population. The remaining proportion of funding is paid by other Council income from rates, grants, fees and the like. This is because in an established urban area, all projects are used to some degree by existing residents and workers.

*Comment: These considerations should inform the expenditure decisions in the budget process (see Principle 9). Council determines the funding mix between public open space contributions and other revenue sources such as rates, grants and fees.*

10. The allocation of public open space contributions over the life of the public open space program reflects the locations of the subdivisions making the contributions, the level of contributions received whether in land or cash, and the apportionment of project costs to the new and existing populations.

*Comment: Council's financial information may not be developed to this level of detail.*

## **Administration of public open space contribution funds**

11. Public open space contributions are held in a reserve fund so that funds can accumulate for expenditure on more expensive public open space projects, including land acquisition where this is required.

*Comment: Council has a resort and recreation reserve fund for this purpose.*

12. Public open space contributions are recorded by the subdivision address so that the Council can determine the level of contributions received from different precincts or areas in the municipality.

*Comment: Public open space contributions are able to be reported internally by neighbourhood.*

13. The Council's annual report includes information about the collection and expenditure of public open space contribution funds during the relevant year and any land contributions transferred to Council ownership.

*Comment: Council's annual reports provide this information at the municipal level for the public open space contributions that have been collected and expended during the financial year and the balance held in the resort and recreation reserve fund at the end of the financial year.*

## 8.5 Special considerations

### 8.5.1 Projects in State and Regional open space

The infrastructure in State and Regional public open space is planned and provided for a much larger population catchment than the City of Port Phillip. As public open space contributions should be used to fund projects that benefit the local population from which they have been collected, care is needed to quarantine the funding of projects that do not fall into this category. A project in State or Regional open space should meet the definition of public open space in the *Subdivision Act 1988* and serve a local population. Examples of acceptable projects for which public open space contribution funds can be used include:

- Facilities that are primarily designed to cater to community living and working within a 400 metre catchment of the State and Regional open space.
- Facilities would typically include unstructured recreation and play facilities, picnic and barbecue areas, seating, paths and associated tree planting, garden beds and open grassed areas for informal games.

### 8.5.2 Projects in road reserves

The City of Port Phillip has an active streetscape program to enliven the activity centres. However, public open space contributions cannot be used in road reserves for streetscape improvements such as extending footpaths, re-laying pavement, planting trees, encouraging kerbside cafes and the like. This is because a road is not reserved or zoned for public open space as defined by the *Subdivision Act 1988*.

The main source of funding for these types of projects are rates, fees, grants and the use of Development Contributions Plans under Section 46 of the *Planning and Environment Act 1987*.

### 8.5.3 Projects on other public land

As for roads, problems exist with the use of public open space contribution funds for projects on land reserved or zoned for educational purposes, hospitals and the like. These lands are not reserved or zoned for public open space as defined by the *Subdivision Act 1988*. It is therefore not appropriate to allocate public open space contributions for projects in these locations.

## 8.5.4 Conversion of public or private land to public open space

Council may convert all or part of a parcel of land it already owns or manages to public open space. For example, a carpark or road reserve that is converted from its previous function. Private land is sometimes transferred to Council for public open space as a condition of subdivision or planning permit or by mutual agreement.

These land parcels must be rezoned to the Public Park and Recreation Zone or the Public Conservation and Resource Zone, and the zone purposes acknowledged and realised, before public open space contribution funds are used. With rezoning and the change of land use, the land should be able to meet the definition of public open space contained in the *Subdivision Act 1988*. The purposes of the Public Park and Recreation Zone and the Public Conservation and Resource Zone include:

### **Public Park and Recreation Zone (Clause 36.02)**

This is the main zone for public open space and public recreation areas.

The purposes of the Public Park and Recreation Zone are:

- *To implement the Municipal Planning Strategy and the Planning Policy Framework.*
- *To recognise areas for public recreation and open space.*
- *To protect and conserve areas of significance where appropriate.*
- *To provide for commercial uses where appropriate.*

### **Public Conservation and Resource Zone (Clause 36.03)**

The zone provides for places where the primary intention is to conserve and protect the natural environment or resources. It also allows associated educational activities and resource-based uses.

The purposes of the Public Conservation and Resource Zone are:

- *To implement the Municipal Planning Strategy and the Planning Policy Framework.*
- *To protect and conserve the natural environment and natural processes for their historic, scientific, landscape, habitat or cultural values.*
- *To provide facilities which assist in public education and interpretation of the natural environment with minimal degradation of the natural environment or natural processes.*
- *To provide for appropriate resource based uses.*

## 8.5.5 Structured sport and recreation community facilities

Structured sport and recreation facilities to be provided by the City of Port Phillip have not been included in this Technical Report. The need and scale of these facilities is determined as part the sport and recreation strategy, currently *Getting Our Community Active, Sport and Recreation Strategy 2015-2014*, which involves detailed analysis of the sport and recreation trends, and consultation with the sporting clubs and schools to determine the level of facilities that will be required in the future. The implications for the



Public Space Strategy Technical Report is whether there is a need for additional public open space land area to accommodate these facilities. At this stage, the *Getting Our Community Active, Sport and Recreation Strategy 2015-2014 and the Draft IMAP Regional Sport and Recreation Strategy* does not identify the need for the provision of additional land area to meet the sport and recreation needs of the forecast community. The IMAP Strategy does identify a series of facility upgrades to accommodate higher levels of structured sporting use.

In terms of funding, structured sport and recreation facilities are defined as community facilities under both Development Contributions Plans and Infrastructure Contributions Plans (Section 46 of the *Planning and Environment Act 1987*). They are not typically funded through public open space contributions collected under the *Subdivision Act 1988* due to their high cost, specialist nature (e.g. an indoor sports or swimming centre) and regional context. Sports club membership not only serves the local community but is open for anyone to join. Typically the clubs lease the Council owned facilities and receive allocations for use of the facilities, and they can assist Council to raise funds for improvements to facilities from a variety of sources including government grants to co-fund sport and recreation facilities.

The *Getting Our Community Active Strategy* identifies the need for additional unstructured recreation facilities including outdoor fitness equipment, which can potentially be funded from open space contributions, given the facilities are freely available to everyone to access and use.

## 8.5.6 Projects on private land

Projects on private land are not eligible for the use of public open space contribution funds because the land is not publicly owned and the project is unable to meet the definition of public open space.

## 8.6 Setting a public open space contribution rate

### 8.6.1 Method for determining a new public open space contribution rate

If in the future Council decides to review its public open space contribution rates, it is recommended that Council have regard to the principles and special considerations discussed in Section 8.4. These elements are recommended to form the basis for any method that Council adopts to review the rate and establish (or lobby for) a different rate if this is appropriate.

The reasons that Council may determine to review a rate will be varied and will be dependent on the circumstances at the time of the review. Examples of these reasons are discussed below.

#### **The rate is not raising enough public open space contribution funds to serve the public open space needs of the new population**

If the rate is too low, then there will not be enough money being collected for development to pay a fair share of the costs of local improvements to the public open space network. There may not be enough funds to provide for the public open space needs on whose behalf the contribution was collected. Council would potentially not be able to adhere to the principles for expenditure of public open space contribution funds.

#### **The rate of population growth has exceeded the forecasts**

There are more people than was planned for when the current Public Open Space Strategy was adopted in 2009. The new Strategy provides the opportunity to adopt an updated public open space program in response to population growth and demographic change. This could have implications for the public open space contribution rate broadly. However, additional development will also bring in additional contributions intended to provide public open space for the increased population, thus potentially negating the need for a rate review.

#### **There is a significant change in the land use planning framework**

Redevelopment and intensification are encouraged by structure planning or rezoning to such a degree that the public open spaces will not cope with the influx of new residents and workers. The land use change may also bring in people that were not considered when the public open space was originally established. The reserves will need improvement and potentially expansion, resulting in the re-design of public open space as well as additional land being acquired. Fishermans Bend is an example of this type of land use change, where the 8 per cent public open space contribution was introduced in response to the anticipated growth in the future population.

#### **Are there enough public open space contribution funds available**

This reason for review is related to the question of whether the rate is high enough to collect enough public open space contribution funds to serve the needs of the new population. A review of the current rate is not required at this stage. Going forward,

Council will need to monitor the delivery of new open space, capital works expenditure and contributions received to determine whether the existing rate will be sufficient to cover the public open space needs of the forecast new population.

## 8.6.2 Comparison with public open space contribution rates for adjoining municipalities

Councils adjacent to the City of Port Phillip have a range of public open space contribution rates in their planning schemes. Table 8-2 provides a listing of current rates at Clause 53.01 for comparison with the Port Phillip rates. These councils share locational, growth and other characteristics with Port Phillip. The table shows that the Port Phillip rates are within the range of rates that have been adopted by these councils.

**Table 8-2 Comparative public open space contribution rates for adjoining municipalities (schedule to Clause 53.01 in planning schemes)**

Municipality	Type or location of subdivision	Amount of contribution for public open space
Port Phillip	All land	5%
	Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area	8%
Melbourne	Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area	8%
	High to moderate growth precincts	7.06%
	Low growth precincts	5%
Stonnington	Glen Iris, Malvern, Malvern East, Toorak, Kooyong	5%
	Armadale, Prahran, Windsor, South Yarra Precinct	8%
	Individual Armadale development	8%
Glen Eira	All subdivision except Caulfield Village	5.7%
Bayside	Strategic Redevelopment Site	5% or greater subject to negotiation of a development plan
	All other land	5%

## 8.7 Delivering the public open space projects

### 8.7.1 How public open space contributions can be used to deliver public open space projects

Under the public open space contributions framework, Council is already empowered to levy land and cash contributions. These contributions should be used to deliver the public open space projects in the updated municipal public open space program recommended in the Public Space Strategy. The key components that Council will rely on include:

#### **Developers / subdivision applicants**

It is expected that this group will contribute in the following ways:

- Public open space cash contributions paid into the resort and recreation fund that will be used to provide improvements to the public open space network to satisfy the demand created by the new residents and workers who will occupy their developments.
- Land contributions from some developers to create all or part of a new Local and Small Local public open spaces identified in the neighbourhoods.

#### **City of Port Phillip**

It is expected that Council will contribute in the following ways:

- Use collected public open space contribution funds held in the resort and recreation reserve fund to purchase land for the new Local and Small Local public open spaces identified in the neighbourhoods.
- Convert publicly owned land to public open space where possible and especially where this is an identified need.
- Through the annual budget, allocate funds for public open space establishment and improvements as recommended.
- Allocate rates, grants and fees to match public open space contribution funding.

### 8.7.2 Amount of contributions

Since the beginning of the 2011-2012 financial year, when the 5 per cent public open space contribution rate was adopted in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme, Council has received \$56,459,000 in cash contributions and spent \$36,364,000 of these contributions. Table 8-3 shows the breakdown by financial year as reported in the Council's Annual Reports.

**Table 8-3 Annual collection and expenditure of public open space contributions**

<b>Financial year</b>	<b>Contributions received \$'000</b>	<b>Contributions spent \$'000</b>
2011-2012 FY	3,145	2,710
2012-2013 FY	6,934	5,460
2013-2014 FY	2,579	2,000
2014-2015 FY	3,763	3,079
2015-2016 FY	6,714	8,548
2016-2017 FY	8,827	4,489
2017-2018 FY	8,013	1,938
2018-2019 FY	6,456	4,164
2019-2020 FY	10,028	3,976
<b>Total</b>	<b>56,459</b>	<b>36,364</b>

Source: City of Port Phillip Annual Reports, Financial Notes.





# 9. Implementation

## 9.1 Responsibilities

### 9.1.1 Overview

Implementation of the Public Space Strategy referred to in this Technical Report will primarily be the responsibility of Open Space and Recreation within the Infrastructure and Amenity Division of Council.

A number of Divisions of Council will be responsible for implementing key actions and recommendations

**Table 9-1** *Responsibilities for implementation of the City of Port Phillip Public Space Strategy*

Division of Council	Responsibilities
Open Space and Recreation	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Responsible for implementing the Strategy in consultation with other Divisions in Council described in this table.</li><li>• In conjunction with Finance and Strategy and Design, guide the expenditure of public open space contributions consistent with Section 8 of this Technical Report.</li><li>• Undertake open space sub-neighbourhood assessments to identify suitable sites for new public open space as per Action 5.2-1.</li><li>• Review the public open space component of development applications, including within the context of the open space neighbourhood assessments, to determine where open space land contributions are to be requested in consultation with City Development.</li></ul>

Division of Council	Responsibilities
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ensure public open space needs are adequately recognised and provide input to the open space component of Structure Plans, local area plans and other planning documents.</li> <li>• Determine the structured sport and recreation facility provision in public open space in the context of the recommendations in the Technical Report.</li> <li>• Responsible for structured sport and recreation facility provision and management in public open space including the annual sports facility and ground allocations.</li> <li>• Responsible for the provision and ongoing management of the leisure facilities in public open space.</li> <li>• Provide updates on the implementation of the Greening Port Phillip Strategy to integrate with priority streetscapes for street tree planting as identified in this Technical Report.</li> </ul>
<b>Strategy and design</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Responsible for gaining input from the Open Space and Recreation in relation to public open space provision in future structure plans, streetscape plans, urban design frameworks and local area plans.</li> <li>• Amend the planning scheme to implement key strategic elements of public open space, especially Council's open space objectives and strategies and its public open space program as contained in this Technical Report.</li> <li>• Ensure that existing reserves and land added to the public open space network is zoned Public Park and Recreation Zone.</li> <li>• Introduce new local policy with respect to guidelines at 5.3 for development adjoining public open space and guidelines at 5.4 for sunlight access to public open space.</li> <li>• If required, prepare a planning policy about the use of public open space contributions as part of the revision of the policy framework in the planning scheme consistent with this Technical Report and Strategy.</li> <li>• Include requirements for new open space in Structure Plan and other design documents consistent with the Technical Report recommendations. Include detailed direction on built form and sunlight access for medium and high density precincts (e.g. Design and Development Overlay provisions).</li> <li>• Consider if use of the Public Acquisition Overlay is warranted in specific circumstances.</li> </ul>
<b>City Development</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Liaise with developers in the initial development application stage to achieve desired outcomes for open space as set out in the Technical Report.</li> <li>• Coordinate activities and conduct referrals and coordination of outcomes with Open Space &amp; Recreation.</li> <li>• Continue to administer the public open space contributions program (issuing permits with relevant conditions) in conjunction with Finance.</li> </ul>

Division of Council	Responsibilities
<b>Transport choices</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Provide engineering and infrastructure design investigation and advice, particularly for improving on-road pedestrian and bicycle links and road crossings and conversion of car parks.</li> <li>• Prepare and implement Local Area Traffic Management Plans or similar including seeking input from the Open Space &amp; Recreation regarding opportunities for future road closures that provide new or expand existing public open space.</li> </ul>
<b>Environmental sustainability</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Provide technical advice and assistance regarding sustainable design, including water efficiency, stormwater management, water quality, energy efficiency, waste management and urban ecology.</li> <li>• Provide technical advice on future climate emergency impacts including sea level rise and mitigating urban heat island effect.</li> <li>• Manage the site contamination program.</li> </ul>
<b>Project services</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Prepare and implement concept and landscape design plans for public open space in accordance with the Design and Management Guidelines in this Technical Report.</li> <li>• Implement the capital works program in public open space and prioritise the works in the renewal program to complement the capital works program.</li> </ul>
<b>Maintenance &amp; Operations</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ongoing maintenance and management of public space.</li> <li>• Annual budget for operational and maintenance expenditure in public space.</li> </ul>
<b>Cultural &amp; Economic Development department</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Responsible for scheduling and managing festivals and events in public space.</li> <li>• Responsible for delivery of public art in public space in partnership with Open Space &amp; Recreation and Strategy &amp; Design.</li> </ul>
<b>Finance</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Contribute to achievement of the Strategy through the annual budget process.</li> <li>• Continue to administer the public open space contributions program (administering collected contributions) in conjunction with City Development.</li> <li>• Allocate public open space contributions as a percentage of open space project budgets in accordance with the Strategic costings.</li> <li>• Continue to maintain an effective recording system for public open space contributions to assist appropriate recording of contributions and spending of funds.</li> </ul>
<b>Local laws</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Domestic animal management including administering the Domestic Animal Management Plan,</li> <li>• Development and enforcement of regulations in and adjoining public space.</li> </ul>

## 9.1.2 Advocacy

The City of Port Phillip is to continue to advocate on behalf of the community to the Victorian Government in relation ongoing management and design of State Government owned and managed public open space and facilities.

## 9.2 Funding

### 9.2.1 Public open space contributions

Public open space contributions under Victoria's *Subdivision Act 1988* are the preferred method in Victoria for developer funding of municipal public open space programs including land acquisition, park establishment and improvements to existing reserves. The public open space contribution rate, i.e. the levy on subdivision, must be strategically based. However councils are not legally locked in to a detailed list of projects and timeframes, as long as the expenditure of contribution funds is based on the municipal public open space program and meets the intent and provisions of the Act. Refer to Section 8 for a discussion of public open space contributions funding.

For the City of Port Phillip, the collection of public open space contributions has averaged about \$6,754,600 million annually over the five financial years of 2014-2015 to 2018-2019. Annual data for each financial year since the 5 per cent public open space contribution rate was introduced in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme is provided in Table 8-3.

### 9.2.2 Contribution plans

Victoria's contribution plans are governed by Section 46 of the *Planning and Environment Act 1987* and Victorian guidelines. These types of plans tend to have hard and fast rules about how they are prepared and implemented. They commit Council to nominated projects on a specific time frame, with projects expected to be completed on time whether the level of required contributions has been reached. They can be expensive to prepare and implement. They require an amendment to the local planning scheme to take effect.

The two types of contribution plans are the Developer Contribution Plan and the Infrastructure Contributions Plan. Developer Contribution Plans have been in place for several years and are available to all councils to use. The City of Port Phillip has introduced one Development Contribution Plan, for streetscape improvements in Bay Street, Port Melbourne. The Plan expired in November 2019. The statutory framework for Infrastructure Contributions Plans was developed more recently. Guidelines for Infrastructure Contributions Plans were released in September 2019. Currently an Infrastructure Contributions Plan can only be prepared for land in Melbourne's metropolitan greenfield growth areas (as defined in the related Ministerial Direction). DELWP is reportedly preparing an Infrastructure Contributions Plan for the Fishermans Bend Urban Renewal Area.

### 9.2.3 Council revenue

Other sources of funding for the projects identified in the Technical Report will be sourced from other sources of revenue and grants outside of the open space contributions fund. The ongoing renewal program in public open space will fund the required replacement of infrastructure when it is at the end of its useable life. At that point, Council will review the options available regarding funding, which may include allocation of some funds from the renewal program to replace like with like, combined with capital works budget sourced from other revenue to fund an upgrade or improvement to the facility beyond the replacement value.

The future capital works program and expenditure on public space improvement projects is subject to the Council budget approvals process.

## 9.3 Prioritisation framework

### 9.3.1 Overview

The priority for future upgrade works and the provision of new public open space is determined by a range of factors. This includes the core factors arising from the open space needs assessment:

1. The neighbourhood quality assessment
2. The quantity and distribution of public open space
3. The extent of forecast change
4. The individual public open space quality assessment
5. The hierarchy and role of public open space
6. Community feedback

There are other influences on the final timing and implementation of each Action which are outside the scope of this Technical Report. This includes:

- The annual allocation of funding as part of the whole of Council budget process
- Implementation of the public open space renewal program
- Condition assessments of facilities and assets including safety audits
- Influence of other major projects or changes in the strategic direction that may arise in the future. For example, Fishermans Bend was not identified as an Urban Renewal Area when the 2009 Open Space Strategy was prepared, and similarly, the Metro Tunnel project was also not identified then either.

This prioritisation framework provides a guide for the implementation of the recommendations in this Strategy Technical Report over the a 15 year period based on the research, analysis and open space needs assessment in the Technical Report. Other influences will refine the actual year in which each action is implemented.

### 9.3.2 Timeframe

The Prioritisation Framework is designed to be applied at a strategic level and is based on the influences that were researched and included in this Strategy Technical Report. Each action is assigned a priority - for example Very High, on the basis that the Action will commence in the shorter term. The duration of each will vary, with some being straight forward while others involve different parts of the organisation to implement them and require more negotiation. The more complex actions, particularly the provision of new public open spaces require a long lead time have been given Very High and High priorities so they can commence early in the 15 year period.

During the implementation of the recommendations in the Technical Report, the prioritisation framework will assist to guide additional projects to be consistent with the overall direction. Each project is assigned a priority based and the indicative timeframe which indicates the year in which the project is recommended to commence (but not complete) is shown in the following table:



**Table 9-1 Recommended Priority timeframes in this Technical Report**

Priority	*Recommended timeframe to commence the Action
Very High	Years 1 to 4 (Short term)
High	Years 5 to 7 (Short to Medium term)
Medium	Years 8 to 10 (Medium term)
Low	Years 10 to 15 (Medium to Long term)
Long Term (LT)	Beyond 15 years (Long term)
Ongoing	All years

\* Recommended timeframe to commence the action only, completion timing will vary depending on the type and scale of the action. These timeframes are recommended in this Technical Report only and are not endorsed by Council.

It is noted that changes to the forecast trends can occur and priorities may need to be adjusted to respond to the changes, particularly the allocation of adequate resources, budgets and funding to implement the actions

A detailed implementation program is recommended to be developed progressively as the Technical Report recommendations are implemented. The program is recommended to include a more detailed breakdown of responsibilities for each action and track its progress.

### 9.3.3 Factors that influence the prioritisation framework

#### 9.3.3a Neighbourhood public space quality assessment

The following table provides a summary of how the neighbourhood public space quality assessment influences the prioritisation for future public space projects.

**Table 9-2 Prioritisation of the Neighbourhood Quality Assessment**

Score range	Description
100 to 80%	High quality public space across most of the criteria and therefore a lower priority for public open space projects. The suburbs in this range are: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Albert Park</li> <li>• Elwood</li> <li>• St Kilda West</li> </ul>
79 to 70%	Good quality public space with variability in the quality within each of the suburbs. The priority for public open space projects varies but is generally lower subject to the forecast levels of growth and change. The suburbs in this range are: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Middle Park</li> <li>• Port Melbourne</li> <li>• St Kilda</li> </ul>

Score range	Description
69 to 60%	Moderate quality public space with variability in the quality. The priority for public open space project is moderate to high. The suburbs in this range are: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• South Melbourne</li> </ul>
59% or less	Lower quality public space with priority for public open space projects being high to very high. This varies pending the levels of forecast growth. The suburbs in this range are: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Balaclava</li> <li>• East St Kilda</li> <li>• Ripponlea</li> <li>• St Kilda Road</li> </ul>

### 9.3.3b The quantity and distribution of public open space

The prioritisation of projects is influenced by the quantity and distribution of public open space. The priorities vary from the top priority to address being a gap area with no available open space with a safe and easy walk of the population to areas with access to low quality open space.

**Table 9-3** *Prioritisation of the quantity and distribution of public open space*

Priority	Description
1	Gap area with no open space available within a safe and easy walk and there is forecast population growth and change in the gap area.
2	Gap area with no open space available within safe and easy walk of existing residents and workers.
3	Gap area with no open space available within a safe and easy walk, but there is open space available with the use of signalised pedestrian crossings.
4	Areas with high density development and limited existing open space.
5	Areas with medium density development and lower quality open space.

### 9.3.3c The extent of forecast change

Overall, areas with forecast change will have a higher priority for new projects than those without change. This is due the impact that more people using public open space can have on the communities perception of there being adequate public open space for them to visit and use. Forecast change refers to the change in urban densities, land use and population.

**Table 9-4** *Prioritisation of the extent of forecast change*

Priority	Description
1	More than 30 per cent increase from the existing population.
2	Between 29 and 20 per cent increase from the existing population.
3	Between 19 and 10 per cent increase from the existing population.
4.	Between 5 and 9 per cent increase in from the existing population.
5	Between 4 and 0 per cent increase in from the existing population.

### 9.3.3c The individual public open space quality assessments

The quality assessment of each individual public open space results in a priority scoring within each of the neighbourhoods. Subject to the location of the open space relative to forecast growth, the lower quality open spaces will be given the highest priority for future upgrades. Refer to the neighbourhood open space assessments for the individual public open space quality assessment.

**Table 9-5** *Priority score for public open space quality assessments*

Score range	Description
<b>100 to 80%</b>	<b>High quality public open space</b> This generally means that the public open space has achieved a high score across most of the criteria and therefore a lower priority for upgrade - i.e. Low or Long Term. There are a few specific sites where works are proposed to open spaces that have an 80% or higher score. This is where the other factors, such as a significant amount of forecast population growth; minimal amount of other open space nearby; or there is a need to increase the diversity of recreational facilities to better meet the existing or forecast demographics.
<b>79 to 70%</b>	<b>Good quality public open space</b> This generally means that the public open space has some variability across the different criteria used to assess them. For example, it may lack appropriate facilities but meets the majority of the other criteria. Generally, works in these public open spaces is assigned a Medium priority, subject to the other influences around it.
<b>69 to 60%</b>	<b>Moderate quality public open space</b> These spaces generally have some variability across all or at least a few of the criteria. The majority of the open spaces will have some works planned for them in the 10 Year Action Plan. From a quality perspective they will have been given a High priority.

Score range	Description
59% or less	<p><b>Lower quality public open space</b></p> <p>All the public open space with a 59% or less score is identified to require either major or minor upgrade works to it. From a quality perspective they will have been given a Very High priority, however this may be reduced based on the consideration of other factors as described.</p>

### 9.3.3d Community feedback

The review of the consultation outcomes for each precinct has been factored into the recommendations. Where there are specific requests for upgrades by the community that also correlate with other assessment work, for example the site assessments or information in other studies, then the priority is increased.

## 9.3.4 How the prioritisation framework is applied

Each individual project is considered in the context of the six key factors that are described in 9.3.3.

While this framework puts an order of priority around each factor, there is a degree of professional judgement in how it is applied. For example, the areas of the City that will remain relatively stable still have a range of projects that will occur over the 15 year implementation period, so that improvements occur across all neighbourhoods.

To assign the priority for each action the following steps are applied:

<b>Step 1</b>	Identify in which neighbourhood and sub-neighbourhood the project is located.
<b>Step 2</b>	<p>Review the open space needs assessment for the sub-neighbourhood in which the project is located. This provides the context by which you can assess the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The neighbourhood quality assessment, which is described in the chapter and summarised in the sub-neighbourhood open space needs assessment.</li> <li>• The quantity and distribution of open space including the gap analysis.</li> <li>• The extent of forecast change and whether there are development sites proposed in the sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>• A summary of the existing public spaces in the sub-neighbourhood.</li> <li>• The hierarchy and role of each open space in the sub-neighbourhood is included in the neighbourhood chapter.</li> </ul>
<b>Step 3</b>	Review the priorities assigned to the other actions in the sub-neighbourhood. Based on the other priorities and the review of information in Step 2, assign an appropriate priority.

## 9.4 Monitoring

Implementation and monitoring of the Public Space Strategy Technical Report is recommended to aim to:

- Establish a committee to oversee the implementation of the Strategy to ensure ongoing commitment and awareness of the Strategy at all levels of Council.
- Establish an appropriate system of planning, documenting and recording the works completed from the Strategy.
- Regularly monitor the implementation of the Strategy to assess the progress and success of the recommendations. This is particularly important for the provision of new public open space.
- Regularly report internally on the Strategy progress including the public open space contributions program.
- Review the Strategy at the 5 year and 10 year points to monitor its implementation.
- Integrate the implementation of the Strategy with other existing and future Council plans and strategies.



# References

CABE Space (2009) **Open space strategies Best Practice Guidance**, Mayor of London

City of Port Phillip (2010) **Greening Port Phillip An Urban Forest Approach**, developed with technical input from TreeLogic.

City of Port Phillip (2011) **Open Space Water Management Plan**

City of Port Phillip (2012) **Foreshore Management Plan**

City of Port Phillip (2015) **Getting Our Community Active Sport and Recreation Strategy 2015-2024**

City of Port Phillip (2018) **Act and Adapt – Sustainability Strategy 2018-2028**

City of Port Phillip (2018) **Art and Soul – Creative and Prosperous City Strategy 2018-22**

City of Port Phillip (2018) **Move, Connect, Live – Integrated Transport Strategy 2018-28**

City of Port Phillip (2019) **Council Plan 2017-27 Year 3 – Revised June 2019**

City of Port Phillip (2019) **St Kilda Marina Project Site Brief**

DELWP (2015) **Open Space Strategies Planning Practice Note | 70**, Prepared June 2015

DELWP (2017) **Plan Melbourne 2017-2050 Metropolitan Planning Strategy** Prepared by the State Government of Victoria, Department of Environment, Land, Water and Planning

DELWP (2018) **City of Port Phillip Planning Scheme**

DELWP (2018) **Victoria's Marine and Coastal Reforms – Final Transition Plan**

DELWP (2020) **Marine and Coastal Policy** March 2020

Department of Transport (2019) **Movement and Place in Victoria**, developed in partnership with VicRoads and authorised by the Victorian Government

DHHS (2017) **Active Victoria – A strategic framework for sport and recreation in Victoria 2017 - 2021** Prepared by the Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS), published by the Victorian Government

Legislative Council Environment and Planning Reference Committee (2012) **Inquiry into Environmental Design and Public Health in Victoria**, Report No. 1, May 2012

New York City Mayor's Office (2014) **City Environmental Quality Review Technical Manual** Prepared by the Mayor's Office Environmental Coordination, March 2014

Parks Victoria (2019) **Albert Park Master Plan**

Parks Victoria (2019) **Albert Park Masterplan**, prepared by Hansen Partnership et al for Parks Victoria

Practical Ecology (2015) **Foreshore and Hinterland Vegetation Management Plan – City of Port Phillip**

SGS Economics Planning (2019) **IMAP Regional Sport and Recreation Strategy** Prepared for Inner Melbourne Action Plan

Townsend M and Weerasuriya R (2010) **Beyond Blue to Green: The benefits of contact with nature for mental health and well-being** Beyond Blue Limited, Melbourne

VEAC (2011) **Metropolitan Melbourne Investigation Final Report**, Prepared for the Minister for Environment and Climate Change, August 2011

World Health Organisation Europe (2016) **Urban green spaces and health, A review of evidence**

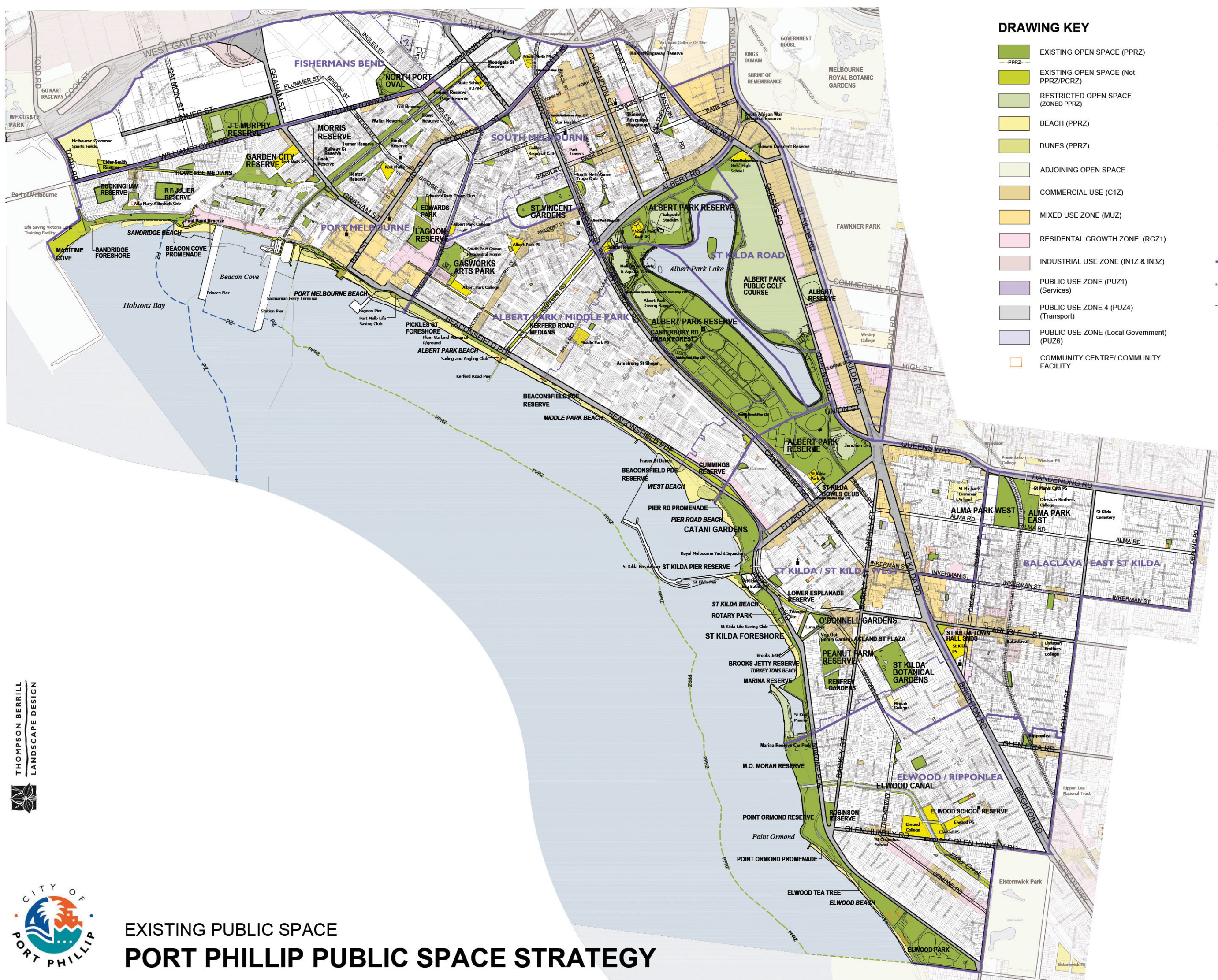
# Appendix A

## Drawings

The following set of drawings are to be printed at A3 size from the separate file provided.

Drawing No.	Drawing Title
CPPS-01	Existing Public Open Space
CPPS-02	Public Open Space Hierarchy
CPPS-03a	Public Open Space Gap Analysis
CPPS-03b	Public Open Space Gap Analysis with signalised pedestrian crossings
CPPS-04	Activity Centre Hierarchy





**DRAWING KEY**

- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (PPRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (Not PPRZ/PCRZ)
- RESTRICTED OPEN SPACE (ZONED PPRZ)
- BEACH (PPRZ)
- DUNES (PPRZ)
- ADJOINING OPEN SPACE
- COMMERCIAL USE (C1Z)
- MIXED USE ZONE (MUZ)
- RESIDENTIAL GROWTH ZONE (RGZ1)
- INDUSTRIAL USE ZONE (IN1Z & IN3Z)
- PUBLIC USE ZONE (PUZ1) (Services)
- PUBLIC USE ZONE 4 (PUZ4) (Transport)
- PUBLIC USE ZONE (Local Government) (PUZ6)
- COMMUNITY CENTRE/ COMMUNITY FACILITY
- EDUCATION (PUZ2) PUBLIC
- EDUCATION PRIVATE
- PORT ZONE (PZ)
- TRAIN/LIGHT RAIL
- TRAM LINES
- ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1) (VicRoads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
- MAJOR ROADS
- COLLECTOR ROADS
- FOOTBRIDGE OVERPASS
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- WATER (SCHEMATIC ONLY)
- CHURCHES WITH GARDEN THAT ARE PUBLICLY ACCESSIBLE

ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

**DRAFT**    DECEMBER 2019  
 CPPS-01  
 SCALE 1:25,000 @ A3  
 1:12,500 @ A1

THOMPSON BERRILL  
 LANDSCAPE DESIGN



EXISTING PUBLIC SPACE  
**PORT PHILLIP PUBLIC SPACE STRATEGY**



**DRAWING KEY**

- STATE OPEN SPACE
- REGIONAL OPEN SPACE
- CITY WIDE/MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD OPEN SPACE
- LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- SMALL LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- SMALL LOCAL LINK
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- TRAIN/LIGHT RAIL
- TRAM LINES
- ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1) (VicRoads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
- MAJOR ROADS
- COLLECTOR ROADS
- FOOTBRIDGE/OVERPASS

NOTE: The road hierarchy for Arterial, Major and Collector roads is based on the Melways Edition 46 (2019)

**BEACON COVE PUBLIC OPEN SPACE NAME KEY:**

- (B1) Strathaird Mews Reserve
- (B2) Narooma PI Reserve
- (B3) Edina CI Park
- (B4) Poolman Reserve
- (B5) Byrne St Reserve
- (B6) Monterey Walk
- (B7) Orion Mews Park
- (B8) Orcaes Mews Reserve
- (B9) Webb's Wedge Reserve
- (B10) Centenary Park
- (B11) Park Sq Reserve
- (B12) Tarooma PI Reserve
- (B13) Beacon Vista Light House

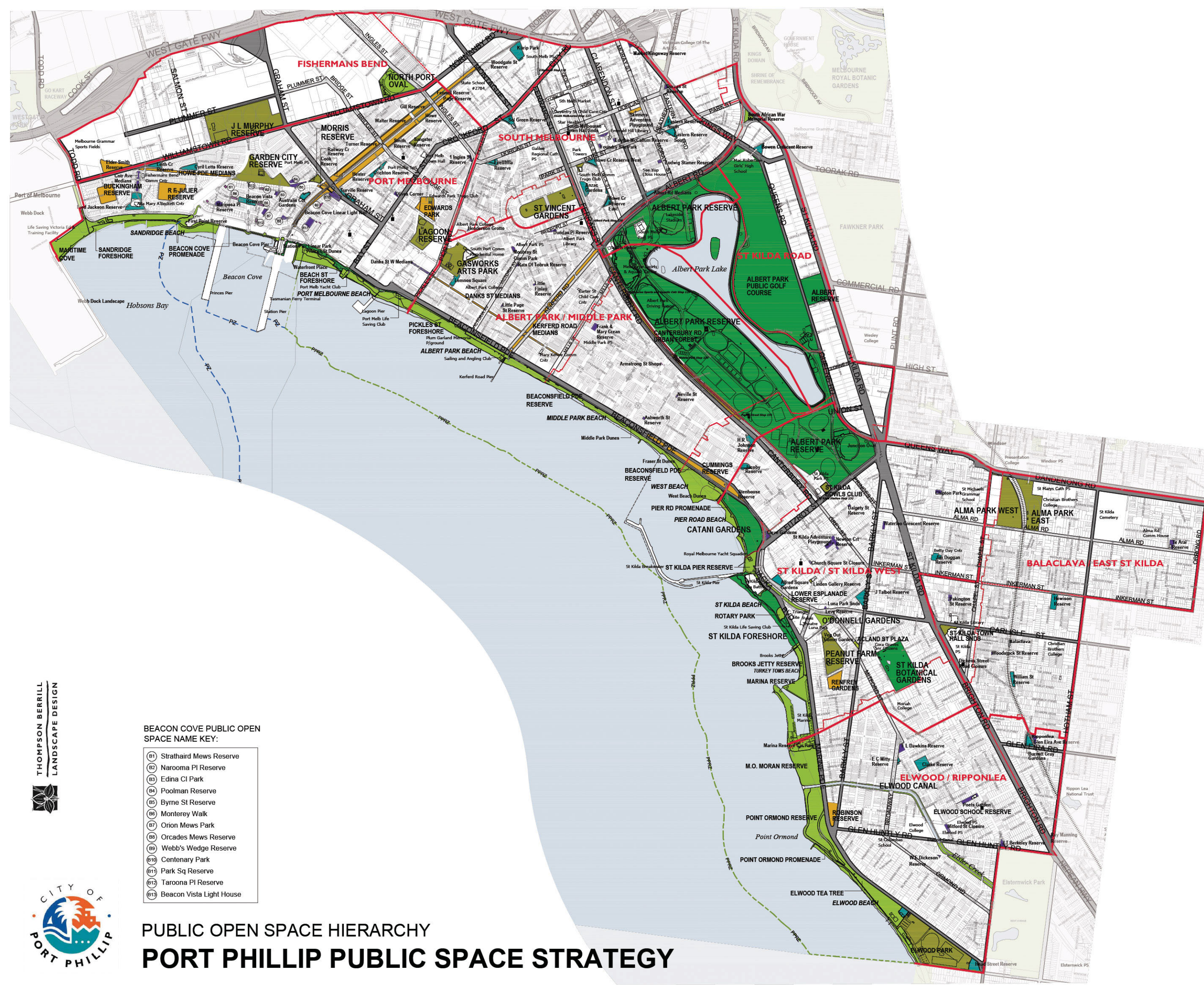
**ABBREVIATIONS**

Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
PI	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

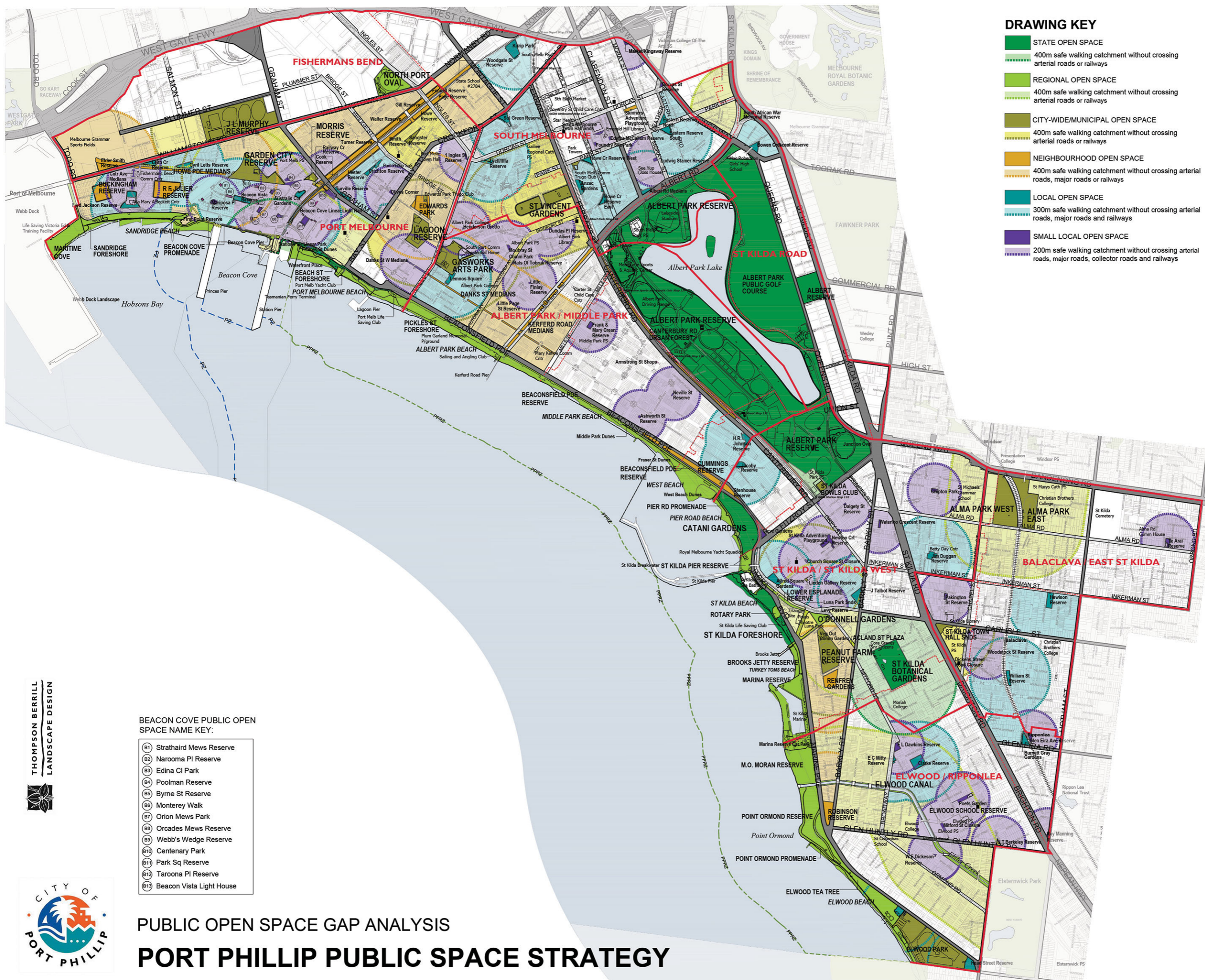
**DRAFT** DECEMBER 2019  
 CPPS-02  
 SCALE 1:25,000 @ A3  
 1:12,500 @ A1

**PUBLIC OPEN SPACE HIERARCHY  
 PORT PHILLIP PUBLIC SPACE STRATEGY**

THOMPSON BERRILL  
LANDSCAPE DESIGN







**DRAWING KEY**

- STATE OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
- REGIONAL OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
- CITY-WIDE/MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
- NEIGHBOURHOOD OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads or railways
- LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- 300m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- 200m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads, collector roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL LINK  
Provides a path link between streets therefore no walking catchment is applicable
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- TRAIN/LIGHT RAIL
- TRAM LINES
- ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1) (VicRoads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
- MAJOR ROADS
- COLLECTOR ROADS
- FOOTBRIDGE/OVERPASS

NOTE: The road hierarchy for Arterial, Major and Collector roads is based on the Melways Edition 46 (2019)

**BEACON COVE PUBLIC OPEN SPACE NAME KEY:**

- (B1) Strathaird Mews Reserve
- (B2) Narooma PI Reserve
- (B3) Edina CI Park
- (B4) Poolman Reserve
- (B5) Byrne St Reserve
- (B6) Monterey Walk
- (B7) Orion Mews Park
- (B8) Orcades Mews Reserve
- (B9) Webb's Wedge Reserve
- (B10) Centenary Park
- (B11) Park Sq Reserve
- (B12) Taroona PI Reserve
- (B13) Beacon Vista Light House

**ABBREVIATIONS**

Bvd	Boulevard
Cnr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
PI	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

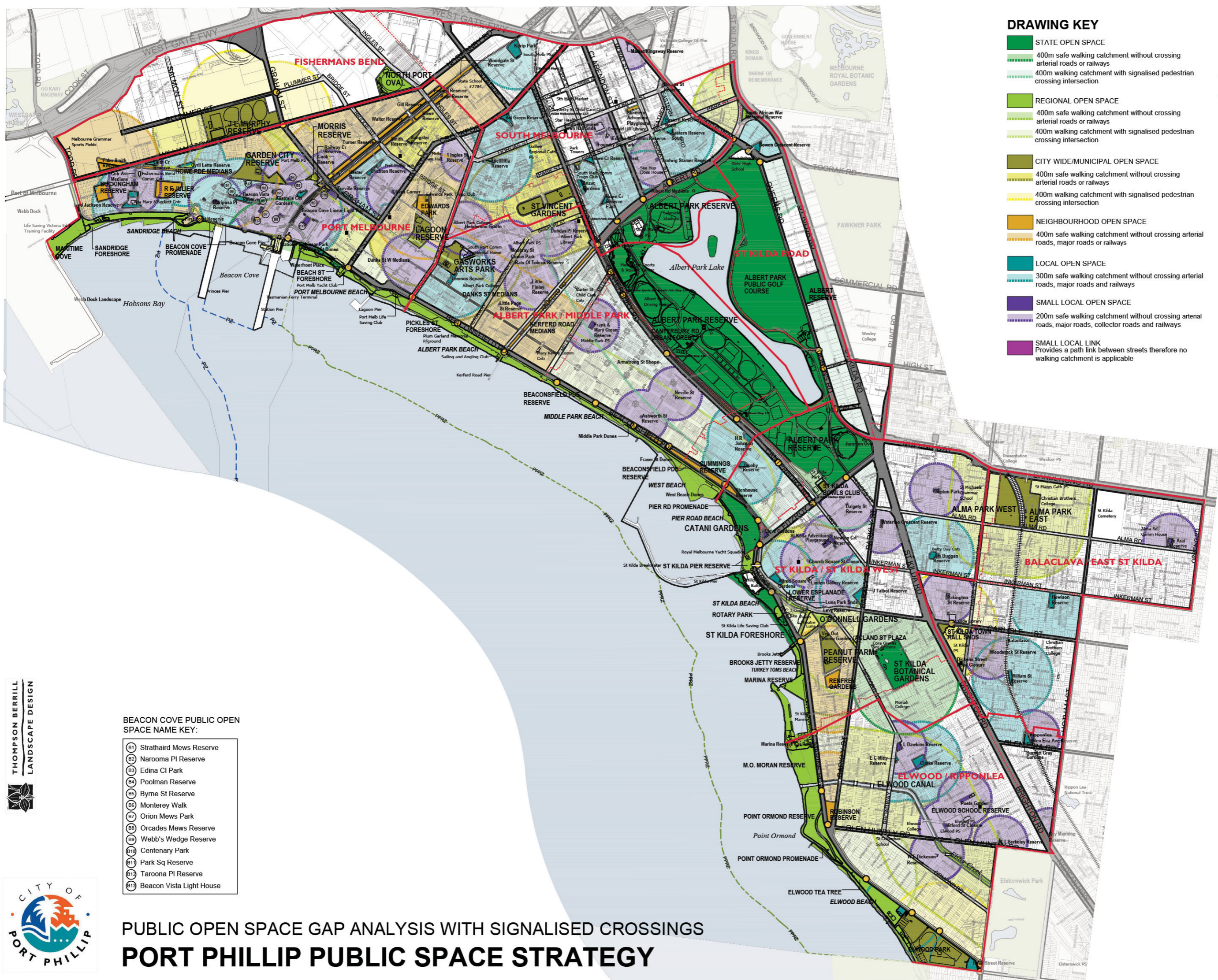
THOMPSON BERRILL  
LANDSCAPE DESIGN



**PUBLIC OPEN SPACE GAP ANALYSIS**  
**PORT PHILLIP PUBLIC SPACE STRATEGY**

**DRAFT**    DECEMBER 2019  
 CPPS-03a  
 SCALE 1:25,000 @ A3  
 1:12,500 @ A1  
 0    250    500    1000m





**DRAWING KEY**

- STATE OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
- 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- REGIONAL OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
- 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- CITY-WIDE/MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads or railways
- 400m walking catchment with signalised pedestrian crossing intersection
- NEIGHBOURHOOD OPEN SPACE
- 400m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads or railways
- LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- 300m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL OPEN SPACE
- 200m safe walking catchment without crossing arterial roads, major roads, collector roads and railways
- SMALL LOCAL LINK  
Provides a path link between streets therefore no walking catchment is applicable
- SIGNALISED PEDESTRIAN CROSSING TO STATE, REGIONAL & CITY-WIDE / MUNICIPAL OPEN SPACE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY
- TRAIN/LIGHT RAIL
- TRAM LINES
- ARTERIAL ROADS (RDZ1) (VicRoads Primary and Secondary Arterial Roads)
- MAJOR ROADS
- COLLECTOR ROADS
- FOOTBRIDGE/OVERPASS

NOTE: The road hierarchy for Arterial, Major and Collector roads is based on the Melways Edition 46 (2019)

**BEACON COVE PUBLIC OPEN SPACE NAME KEY:**

- (B1) Strathaird Mews Reserve
- (B2) Narooma PI Reserve
- (B3) Edina CI Park
- (B4) Poolman Reserve
- (B5) Byrne St Reserve
- (B6) Monterey Walk
- (B7) Orion Mews Park
- (B8) Orcades Mews Reserve
- (B9) Webb's Wedge Reserve
- (B10) Centenary Park
- (B11) Park Sq Reserve
- (B12) Tarooma PI Reserve
- (B13) Beacon Vista Light House

ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
PI	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snds	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

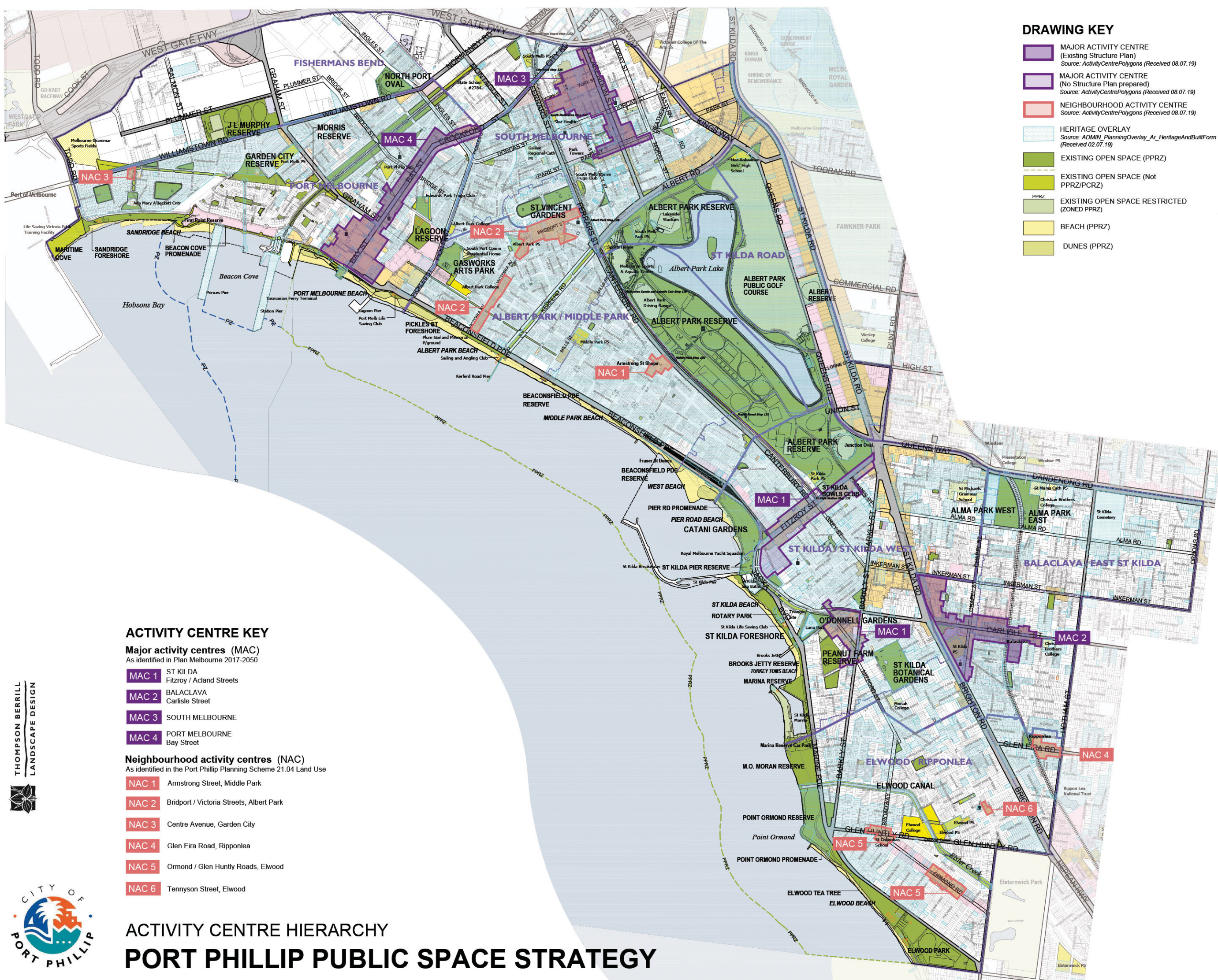
THOMPSON BERRILL  
LANDSCAPE DESIGN



**PUBLIC OPEN SPACE GAP ANALYSIS WITH SIGNALISED CROSSINGS  
PORT PHILLIP PUBLIC SPACE STRATEGY**

**DRAFT**    DECEMBER 2019  
 CPPS-03b  
 SCALE 1:25,000 @ A3  
 1:12,500 @ A1





**DRAWING KEY**

- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (Existing Structure Plan)  
*Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)*
- MAJOR ACTIVITY CENTRE (No Structure Plan prepared)  
*Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)*
- NEIGHBOURHOOD ACTIVITY CENTRE  
*Source: ActivityCentrePolygons (Received 08.07.19)*
- HERITAGE OVERLAY  
*Source: ADMIN\_PlanningOverlay\_Ar\_HeritageAndBuiltForm (Received 02.07.19)*
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (PPRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE (Not PPRZ/PCRZ)
- EXISTING OPEN SPACE RESTRICTED (ZONED PPRZ)
- BEACH (PPRZ)
- DUNES (PPRZ)
- ADJOINING OPEN SPACE
- COMMERCIAL USE (C1Z)
- RESIDENTIAL GROWTH ZONE (RGZ1)
- EDUCATION (PUZ2) PUBLIC
- EDUCATION PRIVATE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD BOUNDARIES (ID FORECAST AREAS)
- SUBURB BOUNDARIES
- MUNICIPAL BOUNDARY

**ACTIVITY CENTRE KEY**

**Major activity centres (MAC)**  
As identified in Plan Melbourne 2017-2050

- MAC 1** ST KILDA  
Fitzroy / Acland Streets
- MAC 2** BALACLAVA  
Carlisle Street
- MAC 3** SOUTH MELBOURNE
- MAC 4** PORT MELBOURNE  
Bay Street

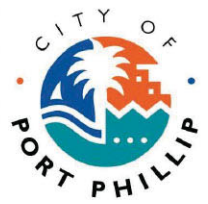
**Neighbourhood activity centres (NAC)**  
As identified in the Port Phillip Planning Scheme 21.04 Land Use

- NAC 1** Armstrong Street, Middle Park
- NAC 2** Bridport / Victoria Streets, Albert Park
- NAC 3** Centre Avenue, Garden City
- NAC 4** Glen Eira Road, Ripponlea
- NAC 5** Ormond / Glen Huntly Roads, Elwood
- NAC 6** Tennyson Street, Elwood

ABBREVIATIONS	
Bvd	Boulevard
Cntr	Centre
Comm	Community
Cr	Crescent
Ed	Education
Pl	Place
PS	Primary School
Rd	Road
Snrs	Surrounds
Snr	Senior
SS	Secondary School
St	Street

**ACTIVITY CENTRE HIERARCHY**  
**PORT PHILLIP PUBLIC SPACE STRATEGY**

THOMPSON BERRILL  
LANDSCAPE DESIGN



**DRAFT**    DECEMBER 2019  
CPPS-04  
SCALE 1:25,000 @ A3  
1:12,500 @ A1